



In Uniform Style.

ALEXANDRE DUMAS'S THE COUNT OF MONTE-CRISTO.	. . .	5 VOLS.
EUGENE SUE'S THE WANDERING JEW,	.	3 VOLS.
VICTOR HUGO'S LES MISÉRABLES,	. . .	5 VOLS.
“ “ TOILERS OF THE SEA,	.	2 VOLS.
“ “ NÔTRE-DAME,		2 VOLS.
“ “ THE MAN WHO LAUGHS,	.	2 VOLS.
“ “ NINETY-THREE,	2 VOLS.

Other works in preparation

GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS,

LONDON AND NEW-YORK.

THE WANDERING JEW

BY

EUGENE SUE

*WITH ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-TWO ILLUSTRATIONS FROM DESIGNS
BY A. FERDINANDUS*

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOL. I

*GEORGE ROUTLEDGE AND SONS
LONDON AND NEW-YORK*

1889





TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME I

PROLOGUE

THE LAND'S END OF TWO WORLDS

PART I—"WHITE FALCON" TAVERN

CHAP. I. MOROK	1
II. THE TRAVELER	8
III. THE ARRIVAL	18
IV. MOROK AND DAGOBERT	24
V. ROSE AND BLANCHE	36
VI. THE SECRET	44
VII. THE TRAVELER	51
VIII. EXTRACTS FROM GENERAL SIMON'S DIARY	61
IX. THE CAGES	71
X. THE SURPRISE	80
XI. "JOVIAL" AND "DEATH"	86
XII. THE BURGOMASTER	93
XIII. THE JUDGMENT	100
XIV. THE DECISION	107

PART II—THE RUE DU MILIEU DES URSINS

CHAP. I. THE DISPATCHES	117
II. THE ORDERS	128
III. EPILOGUE	140

PART III—THE STRANGLERS

CHAP. I. THE AJOUPE	147
II. THE TATTOOING	153
III. THE SMUGGLER	158
IV. M. JOSHUA VAN DAEL	164
V. THE RUINS OF TCHANDI	171
VI. THE AMBUSCADE	179

PART IV—THE CHÂTEAU DE CARDOVILLE

CHAP. I. M. RODIN	189
II. THE TEMPEST	205
III. THE SHIPWRECKED	211
IV. THE DEPARTURE FOR PARIS	221

PART V—THE RUE BRISE-MICHE

CHAP. I. DAGOBERT'S WIFE	231
II. THE SISTER OF THE BACCHANAL QUEEN	238
III. AGRICOLA BAUDOIN	247
IV. THE RETURN	259
V. AGRICOLA AND MOTHER BUNCH	268
VI. THE AWAKENING	276

PART VI—THE HOTEL SAINT-DIZIER

CHAP. I. THE PAVILION	293
II. ADRIENNE AT HER TOILET	301
III. THE INTERVIEW	315
IV. A FEMALE JESUIT	327
V. THE PLOT	336
VI. ADRIENNE'S ENEMIES	346
VII. THE SKIRMISH	354
VIII. THE REVOLT	360
IX. TREACHERY	374
X. THE SNARE	377

PART VII—A JESUIT OF THE SHORT ROBE

CHAP. I. A FALSE FRIEND	387
II. THE MINISTER'S CABINET	396
III. THE VISIT	408

PART VIII—THE CONFESSOR

CHAP. I. PRESENTIMENTS	421
II. THE LETTER	429
III. THE CONFESSIONAL	439
IV. “MONSIEUR” AND “SPOILSPORT”	453
V. APPEARANCES	459
VI. THE CONVENT	464
VII. THE INFLUENCE OF A CONFESSOR	475
VIII. THE EXAMINATION	482

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME I

TITLE	i
DJALMA	iii
ROSE AND BLANCHE	xv
DAGOBERT AND THE SISTERS	9
GOLIATH AND MOROK	17
DAGOBERT BIVOUACKING	25
MOROK AND DAGOBERT	33
GENERAL SIMON	41
ROSE AND THE STORY	49
GENERAL SIMON AND DJALMA	57
MOROK AND THE CAGES	65
MADAME SIMON'S DEATH	73
THE STORY OF THE EXILE	81
THE SISTERS BEFORE THE BURGOMASTER	89
THE ESCAPE	97
RODIN	115
M. D'AIGRIGNY	121
D'AIGRIGNY'S DEPARTURE	129
THE NEVER-ENDING JOURNEY	137
DJALMA AND THE STRANGLER	145
THE SMUGGLER	155
THE RUINS OF TCHANDI	169
DJALMA'S ARREST	177
MADAME DE LA SAINTE-COLOMBE	185
THE TEMPEST	193
GABRIEL RENNEPONT, MISSIONARY AND MARTYR	201
THE SMUGGLER'S DEATH	209
SAVED FROM THE WRECK	217
FRANÇOISE BAUDOIN	225

AGRICOLA BAUDOIN	233
MOTHER BUNCH	241
FRANÇOISE AND THE SISTERS	249
RODIN AND THE CONFESSOR	257
GABRIEL, THE MISSIONARY	265
MADAME GRIVOIS	281
ADRIENNE DE CARDOVILLE	291
THE CONSPIRATORS	295
AGRICOLA SHADOWED	303
THE ABBÉ-MARQUIS D'AIGRIGNY	311
ONE OF THE ORDER	317
DR. BALEINIER	325
BARON TRIPEAUD	333
"I SPEAK OF YOU — NOT TO YOU"	341
MADAME DE SAINT-DIZIER AROUSED	349
BAUDOIN INCARCERATED	357
"MADEMOISELLE, I FORBID YOU LEAVING THE HOUSE"	365
ADRIENNE ENTRAPPED	371
AN INMATE OF THE ASYLUM	381
ADRIENNE AND DR. BALEINIER	389
RODIN BEHIND THE WICKET	397
THE POLICE-STATION	405
OFFICES FOR THE DEAD	413
THE CONFESSIONAL	423
THE ARREST OF MOTHER BUNCH	431
ROSE AND BLANCHE AT THE CONVENT	441
"SPOILSPORT" IN THE WAY	449
DAGOBERT AND HIS WIFE	457

THE WANDERING JEW

VOLUME I

PROLOGUE

THE LAND'S END OF TWO WORLDS

The Arctic Ocean encircles with a belt of eternal ice the desert confines of Siberia and North America—the uttermost limits of the Old and New worlds, separated by the narrow channel known as Behring Strait.

The last days of September have arrived.

The equinox has brought with it darkness and northern storms, and night will quickly close the short and dismal polar day.

The sky, of a dull and leaden blue, is faintly lighted by a sun without warmth, whose white disk, scarcely seen above the horizon, pales before the dazzling brilliancy of the snow that covers, as far as the eyes can reach, the boundless steppes.

To the north, this desert is bounded by a ragged coast, bristling with huge black rocks.

At the base of this titanic mass lies enchained the petrified ocean, whose spellbound waves appear fixed as vast ranges of ice mountains, their blue peaks fading away in the far-off snowy mist.

Between the twin-peaks of East Cape, the termination of Siberia, the sullen sea is seen to drive tall icebergs across a streak of dead green.

There lies Behring Strait.

Opposite and towering over the channel rise the granite masses of Cape Prince of Wales, the headland of North America.

These lonely latitudes do not belong to the habitable world; for the piercing cold shivers the stones, splits the trees, and causes the earth to burst asunder, throwing forth showers of icy spangles.

No living being seems capable of enduring this solitude of frost and tempest, of famine and death.

And yet, strange to say, foot-prints may be traced on the snow, covering these headlands on either side of Behring Strait.

On the American shore the foot-prints are small and light, thus betraying the passage of a woman.

She has been hastening up the rocky peak, whence the steppes of Siberia are visible.

On the latter ground foot-prints larger and deeper betoken the passing of a man.

He also was on his way to the Strait.

It would seem that this man and woman had arrived here from opposite directions, in hope of catching a glimpse of one another across the arm of the sea dividing the two worlds—the Old and the New.

More strange still, the man and the woman have crossed the solitudes during a terrific storm!

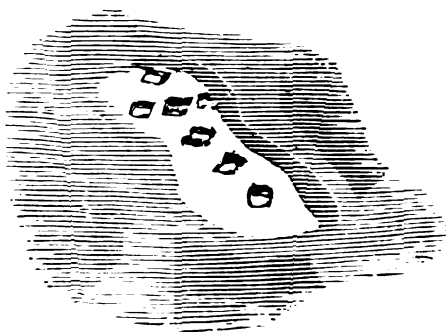
Black pines, the growth of centuries, pointing their bent heads in different parts of the solitude like crosses in a churchyard, have been uprooted, rent, and hurled aside by the blasts!

Yet the two travelers face this furious tempest, which has plucked up trees and pounded the frozen masses into splinters with the roar of thunder.

They face it without for one single instant deviating from the direct line hitherto followed by them; you can infer that from the track marked by their firm, equal, straight course.

Who then are these two beings who advance thus calmly amidst the storms and convulsions of nature?

Is it by chance or design or destiny that the seven nails in the sole of the man's shoe form a cross — thus:



Everywhere he leaves this impress behind him.

On the smooth and polished snow, these foot-marks seem imprinted by a foot of brass on a marble floor.

Night without twilight has soon succeeded day — a night of foreboding gloom.

The brilliant reflection of the snow renders the white steppes still visible beneath the azure darkness of the sky, and the pale stars glimmer on the obscure and frozen dome.

Solemn silence reigns.

But toward the Strait a faint light appears.

At first a gentle, bluish light such as precedes moonrise, it increases in brightness and assumes a rosy hue.

Darkness thickens in every other direction; the white wilds of the desert are now scarcely visible under the black vault of the firmament.

Strange and confused noises are heard amidst this obscurity.

They sound like the flight of large night-birds — now flapping — now heavily skimming over the steppes — now descending.

But no cry is heard.

This silent terror heralds the approach of one of those imposing phenomena that awe alike the most ferocious and the most harmless of animated beings. An *Aurora Borealis*, magnificent sight! common in the polar regions, suddenly beams forth.

A half circle of dazzling whiteness becomes visible in the horizon. Immense columns of light stream forth from this dazzling center, rising to a great height, illuminating earth, sea, and sky. Then a brilliant reflection, like the blaze of a conflagration, steals over the snow of the desert, purples the summits of the mountains of ice, and imparts a dark-red hue to the black rocks of both continents.

After attaining this magnificent brilliancy, the Northern Lights faded away gradually, and their vivid glow was lost in a luminous fog.

Just then, by a wondrous mirage, an effect very common in high latitudes, the American coast, though separated from Siberia by a broad arm of the sea, loomed so close that a bridge might seemingly be thrown from one world to the other.

Then in the transparent azure haze overspreading both forelands appeared human forms.

On the Siberian Cape a man, on his knees, stretched his arms toward America with an expression of inconceivable despair.

On the American promontory a young and handsome woman replied to the man's despairing gesture by pointing to heaven.



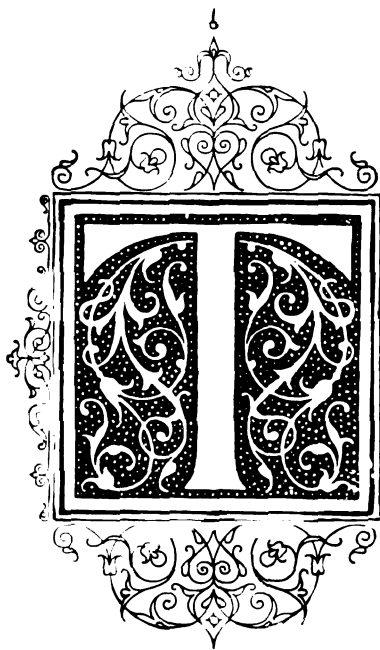
THE WANDERING JEW

PART I

"WHITE FALCON" TAVERN

CHAPTER I

MOROK



THE month of October, 1831, draws to its close

Though it is still day, a brass lamp, with four burners, illumines the cracked walls of a large loft, whose solitary window is closed against outer light. A ladder, with its top rungs coming up through an open trap, leads to it.

Here and there at random on the floor lie iron chains, spiked collars, saw-toothed snaffles, muzzles bristling with nails, and long iron rods set in wooden handles. In one corner stands a portable furnace, such as tinkers use to smelt their solder; charcoal and dry chips fill it, so that a spark would suffice to kindle this furnace in a minute.

Not far from this collection of ugly instruments, putting one in mind of a torturer's array of tools, there are some articles of defense and offense of a bygone age. A coat of mail, with links so flexible, close, and light that it resembles steel tissue, hangs from a box, beside

iron thigh and arm pieces, in good condition, even to being properly fitted with straps. A mace, and two long three-corner-headed pikes, with ash handles, strong and light at the same time, spotted with lately shed blood, complete the armory, modernized somewhat by the presence of two Tyrolese rifles, loaded and primed.

Along with this arsenal of murderous weapons and out-of-date instruments is strangely mingled a collection of very different objects, being small glass-lidded boxes, full of rosaries, chaplets, medals, AGNUS DEI, holy-water bottles, framed pictures of saints, etc., not to forget a goodly number of those chap-books, struck off in Friburg on coarse bluish paper, in which you can hear about miracles of our own time, or "Jesus Christ's Letter to a True Believer," containing awful predictions, as for the years 1831 and '32, about impious revolutionary France.

One of those canvas daubs with which strolling showmen adorn their booths hangs from a rafter, no doubt to prevent its being spoilt by too long rolling up. It bears the following legend:

"THE TRUE AND MOST MEMORABLE CONVERSION OF IGNATIUS MOROK, KNOWN AS THE PROPHET, HAPPENING IN FRIBURG, 1828TH YEAR OF GRACE."

This picture, of a size larger than natural, of gaudy color, and in bad taste, is divided into three parts, each presenting an important phase in the life of the convert, surnamed "the Prophet." In the first behold a long-bearded man, the hair almost white, with uncouth face, and clad in reindeer skin, like the Siberian savage. His black-fox-skin cap is topped with a raven's head; his features express terror. Bent forward in his sledge, which half a dozen huge tawny dogs draw over the snow, he is fleeing from the pursuit of a pack of foxes, wolves, and big bears, whose gaping jaws and formidable teeth seem quite capable of devouring man, sledge, and dogs, a hundred times over. Beneath this section read:

"IN 1810, MOROK, THE IDOLATER, FLED FROM WILD BEASTS."

In the second picture, Morok decently clad in a catechumen's white gown kneels, with clasped hands, to a man who wears white bands and a flowing black robe. In a corner a tall angel of repulsive aspect holds a trumpet in one hand, and flourishes a flaming sword with the other, while the words which follow flow out of his mouth, in red letters on a black ground:

"MOROK, THE IDOLATER, FLED FROM WILD BEASTS; BUT WILD BEASTS WILL FLEE FROM IGNATIUS MOROK, CONVERTED AND BAPTIZED IN FRIBURG."

Then in the last compartment the new convert proudly, boastfully, and triumphantly parades himself in a flowing robe of blue; head up,

left arm akimbo, right hand outstretched, he seems to terrify a multitude of lions, tigers, hyenas, and bears, who, with sheathed claws and masked teeth, crouch at his feet, awestricken and submissive.

Under this is the concluding moral:

“IGNATIUS MOROK BEING CONVERTED, WILD BEASTS CROUCH BEFORE HIM.”

Not far from this canvas are several parcels of half-penny books, likewise from the Friburg press, which relate by what an astounding miracle Morok, the Idolater, acquired a supernatural power, almost divine, the moment he was converted—a power which the wildest animal could not resist, and which was testified to every day by the lion-tamer’s performances, “given less to display his courage than to glorify the Lord.”

Through the trap-door which opens into the loft reek up puffs of a rank, acrid, penetrating odor. From time to time are heard sonorous growls and deep breathings, followed by a dull sound, as of great bodies stretching themselves heavily along the floor.

A man is alone in this loft. It is Morok, the tamer of wild beasts, surnamed the Prophet.

He is forty years old, of middle height, with lank limbs and an exceedingly spare frame; he is wrapped in a long, blood-red pelisse, lined with black fur; his complexion, fair by nature, is bronzed by the wandering life he has led from childhood; his hair, of that dead yellow peculiar to certain races of the Polar countries, falls straight and stiff down his shoulders; and his thin, sharp, hooked nose and prominent cheek-bones surmount a long beard, bleached almost to whiteness. A peculiarity marking the physiognomy of this man is the wide-open eye, with its tawny pupil ever encircled by a rim of white. This fixed, extraordinary look exercises a real fascination over animals—which, however, does not prevent the Prophet from also employing, to tame them, the terrible arsenal around him.

Seated at a table, he has just opened the false bottom of a small box, filled with chaplets and other toys for the use of the devout. Beneath this false bottom, secured by a secret lock, are several sealed envelopes, with no other address than a number and a letter of the alphabet. The Prophet takes one of these packets, conceals it in the pocket of his pelisse, and, closing the secret fastening of the false bottom, replaces the box upon a shelf.

This scene occurs about four o’clock in the afternoon, in the White Falcon, the only hostelry in the little village of Mockern, situated near Leipsic, as you come from the north toward France.

After a few moments, the loft is shaken by a hoarse roaring from below.

"*Judas!* be quiet!" exclaims the Prophet, in a menacing tone, as he turns his head toward the trap-door.

Another deep growl is heard, formidable as distant thunder.

"Lie down, *Cain!*" cries Morok, starting from his seat.

A third roar, of inexpressible ferocity, bursts suddenly on the ear.

"*Death!* be quiet!" cries the Prophet, rushing toward the trap-door, and addressing a third invisible animal which bears this ghastly name.

Notwithstanding the habitual authority of his voice—notwithstanding his repeated threats—the brute-tamer cannot obtain silence; on the contrary, the barking of several dogs is soon added to the roaring of the wild beasts. Morok seizes a pike and approaches the ladder; he is about to descend, when he sees some one issuing from the aperture.

The new-comer has a brown, sunburnt face; he wears a gray hat, bell-crowned and broad-brimmed, with a short jacket, and wide trousers of green cloth; his dusty leathern gaiters show that he has walked some distance; a game-bag is fastened by straps to his back.

"The devil take the brutes!" cried he, as he set foot on the floor; "one would think they'd forgotten me in three days. *Judas* thrust his paw through the bars of his cage, and *Death* danced like a fury. They don't know me any more, it seems."

This was said in German. Morok answered in the same language, but with a slightly foreign accent.

"Good or bad news, Karl?" he inquired, with some uneasiness.

"Good news."

"You've met them?"

"Yesterday; two leagues-from Wittenberg."

"Heaven be praised!" cried Morok, clasping his hands with intense satisfaction.

"Oh, of course; 'tis the direct road from Russia to France; 'twas a thousand to one that we should find them somewhere between Wittenberg and Leipsic."

"And the description?"

"Very close: two young girls in mourning; horse, white; the old man has long mustache, blue forage-cap, gray top-coat, and a Siberian dog at his heels."

"And where did you leave them?"

"A league hence. They will be here within the hour."

"And in this inn—since it is the only one in the village," said Morok, with a pensive air.

"And night drawing on," added Karl.

"Did you get the old man to talk?"

"Him! — you don't think so?"

"Why not?"

"Go, and try yourself."

"And for what reason?"

"Impossible."

"Impossible — why?"

"You shall know all about it. Yesterday, as if I had fallen in with them by chance, I followed them to the place where they stopped for the night. I spoke in German to the tall old man, accosting him, as is usual with wayfarers, '*Good-day, and a pleasant journey, comrade!*' But for an answer he looked askant at me, and pointed with the end of his stick to the other side of the road."

"He is a Frenchman, and perhaps does not understand German."

"He speaks it, at least, as well as you; for at the inn I heard him ask the host for whatever he and the young girls wanted."

"And did you not again attempt to engage him in conversation?"

"Once only; but I met with such a rude reception that, for fear of making mischief, I did not try again. Besides, between ourselves, I can tell you this man has a devilish ugly look; believe me, in spite of his gray mustache, he looks so vigorous and resolute, though with no more flesh on him than a carcass, that I don't know whether he or my mate, Giant Goliath, would have the best of it in a struggle. I know not your plans; only take care, master — take care!"

"My black panther of Java was also very vigorous and very vicious," said Morok, with a grim, disdainful smile.

"What, *Death*? Yes, in truth; and she is vigorous and vicious as ever. Only to you she is almost mild."

"And thus I will break in this tall old man, notwithstanding his strength and surliness."

"Humph! humph! be on your guard, master. You are clever; you are as brave as any one; but, believe me, you will never make a lamb out of the old wolf that will be here presently."

"Does not my lion, *Cam*, does not my tiger, *Judas*, crouch in terror before me?"

"Yes, I believe you there — because you have means —"

"Because I have *faith*, that is all — and it *is* all," said Morok, imperiously interrupting Karl, and accompanying these words with such a look that the other hung his head and was silent.

"Why should not he whom the Lord upholds in his struggle with wild beasts be also upheld in his struggle with men, when those men

are perverse and impious ?” added the Prophet, with a triumphant, inspired air.

Whether from belief in his master’s conviction or from inability to engage in a controversy with him on so delicate a subject, Karl answered the Prophet, humbly :

“You are wiser than I am, master; what you do must be well done.”

“Did you follow this old man and these two young girls all day long ?” resumed the Prophet, after a moment’s silence.

“Yes; but at a distance. As I know the country well, I sometimes cut across a valley, sometimes over a hill, keeping my eye upon the road, where they were always to be seen. The last time I saw them, I was hid behind the water-mill by the potteries. As they were on the highway for this place, and night was drawing on, I quickened my pace to get here before them, and be the bearer of what you call good news.”

“Very good—yes—very good; and you shall be rewarded; for if these people had escaped me ——”

The Prophet started, and did not conclude the sentence. The expression of his face and the tones of his voice indicated the importance of the intelligence which had just been brought him.

“In truth,” rejoined Karl, “it may be worth attending to; for that Russian courier, all plastered with lace, who came without slacking bridle from St Petersburg to Leipsic only to see you, rode so fast, perhaps, for the purpose ——”

Morok abruptly interrupted Karl, and said:

“Who told you that the arrival of the courier had anything to do with these travelers? You are mistaken; you should only know what I choose to tell you.”

“Well, master, forgive me, and let’s say no more about it. So! I will get rid of my game-bag, and go help Goliath to feed the brutes, for their supper-time draws near, if it is not already past. Does our big giant grow lazy, master?”

“Goliath is gone out; he must not know that you are returned; above all, the tall old man and the girls must not see you here—it would make them suspect something.”

“Where do you wish me to go, then?”

“Into the loft, at the end of the stable, and wait my orders; you may this night have to set out for Leipsic.”

“As you please; I have some provisions left in my pouch, and can sup in the loft whilst I rest myself.”

“Go.”

“Master, remember what I told you. Beware of that old fellow with the gray mustache; I think he’s devilish tough; I’m up to these things—he’s an ugly customer—be on your guard!”

“Be quite easy! I am always on my guard,” said Morok.

“Then good luck to you, master!” And Karl, having reached the ladder, suddenly disappeared.

After making a friendly farewell gesture to his servant, the Prophet walked up and down for some time with an air of deep meditation; then, approaching the double-bottomed box which contained the papers, he took out a pretty long letter, and read it over and over with profound attention. From time to time he rose and went to the closed window, which looked upon the inner court of the inn, and appeared to listen anxiously, for he waited with impatience the arrival of the three persons whose approach had just been announced to him.

CHAPTER II

THE TRAVELER



WHILE the above scene was passing in the White Falcon at Mockern, the three persons whose arrival Morok, the beast-tamer, was so anxiously expecting, traveled on leisurely in the midst of smiling meadows, bounded on one side by a river, the current of which turned a mill, and on the other by the highway leading to the village, which was situated on an eminence at about a league's distance.

The sky was beautifully serene; the bubbling of the river, beaten by the mill-wheel and sparkling with foam, alone broke upon the silence of an evening profoundly calm. Thick willows, bending over the river, covered it with their green transparent shadow; whilst, farther on, the stream reflected so splendidly the blue heavens and the glowing tints of the west that but for the hills which rose between it and the sky the gold and azure of the water would have mingled in one dazzling sheet with the gold and azure of the firmament. The tall reeds on the bank bent their black velvet heads beneath the light breath of the breeze that rises at the close of day; for the sun was gradually sinking behind a broad streak of purple clouds, fringed with fire. The tinkling bells of a flock of sheep sounded from afar in the clear and sonorous air.

Along a path trodden in the grass of the meadow, two girls, almost children,—for they had just completed their fifteenth year,—were riding on a white horse of medium size, seated upon a large pillion, which easily took them both in, for their figures were slight and delicate.

A man of tall stature, with a sunburnt face and long gray moustache, was leading the horse by the bridle, and ever and anon turned toward the girls, with an air of solicitude at once respectful and paternal. He leaned upon a long staff; his still robust shoulders

carried a soldier's knapsack; his dusty shoes, and step that began to drag a little, showed that he had walked a long way.

One of those dogs which the tribes of Northern Siberia harness to



their sledges — a sturdy animal, nearly of the size, form, and hairy coat of the wolf — followed closely in the steps of the leader of this little caravan, *never quitting*, to use the common phrase, *the heels of his master*.

Nothing could be more charming than the group formed by the girls. One held with her left hand the flowing reins, and with her right encircled the waist of her sleeping sister, whose head reposed on her shoulder. Each step of the horse gave a graceful swaying to these pliant forms, and swung their little feet, which rested on a wooden ledge in lieu of a stirrup.

These twin sisters, by a sweet maternal caprice, had been called Rose and Blanche; they were now orphans, as might be seen by their sad mourning vestments, already much worn. Extremely alike in feature, and of the same size, it was necessary to be in the constant habit of seeing them to distinguish one from the other. The portrait of her who slept not might serve then for both of them; the only difference at the moment being that Rose was awake and discharging for that day the duties of elder sister — duties thus divided between them according to the fancy of their guide, who, being an old soldier of the empire and a martinet, had judged fit thus to alternate obedience and command between the orphans.

Greuze would have been inspired by the sight of those sweet faces, coifed in close caps of black velvet, from beneath which strayed a profusion of thick ringlets of a light chestnut color, floating down their necks and shoulders, and setting, as in a frame, their round, firm, rosy, satin-like cheeks. A carnation bathed in dew is of no richer softness than their blooming lips; the wood-violet's tender blue would appear dark beside the limpid azure of their large eyes, in which are depicted the sweetness of their characters and the innocence of their age; a pure and white forehead, small nose, dimpled chin, complete these graceful countenances, which present a delightful blending of candor and gentleness.

You should have seen them, too, when, on the threatening of rain or storm, the old soldier carefully wrapped them both in a large pelisse of reindeer fur, and pulled over their heads the ample hood of this impervious garment; then nothing could be more lovely than those fresh and smiling little faces, sheltered beneath the dark-colored cowl.

But now the evening was fine and calm; the heavy cloak hung in folds about the knees of the sisters, and the hood rested on the back of the pillion.

Rose, still encircling with her right arm the waist of her sleeping sister, contemplated her with an expression of ineffable tenderness, akin to maternal; for Rose was the eldest for the day, and an elder sister is almost a mother.

Not only did the orphans idolize each other, but, by a psychological phenomenon, frequent with twins, they were almost always simultane-

ously affected; the emotion of one was reflected instantly in the countenance of the other; the same cause would make both of them start or blush, so closely did their young hearts beat in unison; all ingenuous joys, all bitter griefs, were mutually felt, and shared in a moment between them. In their infancy, simultaneously attacked by a severe illness, like two flowers on the same stem they had drooped, grown pale, and languished together; but together also had they again found the pure, fresh hues of health. Need it be said that those mysterious, indissoluble links which united the twins could not have been broken without striking a mortal blow at the existence of the poor children?

Thus the sweet birds called love-birds, only living in pairs, as if endowed with a common life, pine, despond, and die, when parted by a barbarous hand.

The guide of the orphans, a man of about fifty, distinguished by his military air and gait, preserved the immortal type of the warriors of the republic and the empire—some heroic child of the people who became in one campaign the first soldiers in the world—to prove what the people can do, have done, and will do, when the rulers of their choice place in them confidence, strength, and hope.

This soldier, guide of the sisters, and formerly a horse-grenadier of the Imperial Guard, had been nicknamed Dagobert. His grave, stern countenance was strongly marked; his long, gray, and thick mustache completely concealed his upper lip, and united with a large imperial which almost covered his chin; his thin cheeks, brick-colored, and tanned as parchment, were carefully shaven; thick eyebrows, still black, overhung and shaded his light-blue eyes; gold ear-rings reached down to his white-edged military stock; his top-coat, of coarse gray cloth, was confined at the waist by a leathern belt; and a blue foraging-cap, with a red tuft falling on his left shoulder, covered his bald head. Once endowed with the strength of Hercules, and having still the heart of a lion,—kind and patient, because he was courageous and strong,—Dagobert, notwithstanding his rough exterior, evinced for his orphan charges an exquisite solicitude, a watchful kindness, and a tenderness almost motherly. Yes, motherly; for the heroism of affection dwells alike in the mother's heart and the soldier's. Stoically calm, and repressing all emotion, the unchangeable coldness of Dagobert never failed him; and, though few were less given to drollery, he was now and then highly comic by reason of the imperturbable gravity with which he did everything.

From time to time, as they journeyed on, Dagobert would turn to bestow a caress or friendly word on the good white horse upon which the orphans were mounted. Its furrowed sides and long teeth betrayed

a venerable age. Two deep scars, one on the flank and the other on the chest, proved that his horse had been present in hot battles; nor was it without an act of pride that he sometimes shook his old military bridle, the brass stud of which was still adorned with an embossed eagle. His pace was regular, careful, and steady; his coat sleek, and his bulk moderate; the abundant foam which covered his bit bore witness to that health which horses acquire by the constant but not excessive labor of a long journey, performed by short stages. Although he had been more than six months on the road, the poor animal carried the orphans, with a tolerably heavy portmanteau fastened to the saddle, as freely as on the day they started.

If we have spoken of the excessive length of the horse's teeth — the unquestionable evidence of great age — it is chiefly because he often displayed them for the sole purpose of acting up to his name (he was called *Jovial*) by playing a mischievous trick, of which the dog was the victim.

This latter, who, doubtless for the sake of contrast, was called *Spoilsport* (*Rabat-joie*), being always at his master's heels, found himself within the reach of *Jovial*, who from time to time nipped him delicately by the nape of the neck, lifted him from the ground, and carried him thus for a moment. The dog, protected by his thick coat, and no doubt long accustomed to the practical jokes of his companion, submitted to all this with stoical complacency, save that, when he thought the jest had lasted long enough, he would turn his head and growl. *Jovial* understood him at the first hint, and hastened to set him down again. At other times, just to avoid monotony, *Jovial* would gently bite the knapsack of the soldier, who seemed, as well as the dog, to be perfectly accustomed to his pleasantries.

These details will give a notion of the excellent understanding that existed between the twin sisters, the old soldier, the horse, and the dog.

The little caravan proceeded on its way, anxious to reach, before night, the village of Mockern, which was now visible on the summit of a hill.

Ever and anon Dagobert looked around him, and seemed to be gathering up old recollections. By degrees, his countenance became clouded, and when he was at a little distance from the mill, the noise of which had arrested his attention, he stopped and drew his long mustache several times between his finger and thumb, the only sign which revealed in him any strong and concentrated feeling.

Jovial having stopped short behind his master, Blanche, awaked suddenly by the shock, raised her head. Her first look sought her sister, on whom she smiled sweetly; then both exchanged glances of surprise,

on seeing Dagobert motionless, with his hands clasped and resting on his long staff, apparently affected by some painful and deep emotion.

The orphans chanced to be at the foot of a little mound, the summit of which was buried in the thick foliage of a huge oak, planted half-way down the little slope. Perceiving that Dagobert continued motionless and absorbed in thought, Rose leaned over her saddle, and, placing her little white hand on the shoulder of their guide, whose back was turned toward her, said to him, in a soft voice :

“What is the matter with you, Dagobert?”

The veteran turned; to the great astonishment of the sisters they perceived a large tear, which traced its humid furrow down his tanned cheek and lost itself in his thick mustache.

“You weeping—*you!*” cried Rose and Blanche together, deeply moved. “Tell us, we beseech, what is the matter?”

After a moment’s hesitation, the soldier brushed his horny hand across his eyes and said to the orphans in a faltering voice, whilst he pointed to the old oak beside them :

“I shall make you sad, my poor children; and yet what I’m going to tell you has something sacred in it. Well, eighteen years ago, on the eve of the great battle of Leipsic, I carried your father to this very tree. He had two saber-cuts on the head, a musket-ball in his shoulder; and it was here that he and I—who had got two thrusts of a lance for my share—were taken prisoners; and by whom, worse luck?—why, a renegade! By a Frenchman—an *émigrant* marquis, then colonel in the service of Russia—afterward . . . but one day you shall know all.”

The veteran paused; then, pointing with his staff to the village of Mockern, he added:

“Yes, yes, I can recognize the spot. Yonder are the heights where your brave father—who commanded us and the Poles of the Guard—overthrew the Russian Cuirassiers, after having carried the battery. Ah, my children!” continued the soldier, with the utmost simplicity, “I wish you had seen your brave father, at the head of our brigade of horse, rushing on in a desperate charge in the thick of a shower of shells!—there was nothing so grand as he!”

Whilst Dagobert thus expressed, in his own way, his regrets and recollections, the two orphans by a spontaneous movement glided gently from the horse, and, holding each other by the hand, went together to kneel at the foot of the old oak; and there, closely pressed in each other’s arms, they began to weep, whilst the soldier, standing behind them, with his hands crossed on his long staff, rested his bald front upon it.

“Come, come, you must not fret,” said he softly, when, after a pause

of a few minutes, he saw tears run down the blooming cheeks of Rose and Blanche, still on their knees. "Perhaps we may find General Simon in Paris," added he. "I will explain all that to you this evening at the inn. I purposely waited for this day, to tell you many things about your father; it was an idea of mine, because this day is a sort of anniversary."

"We weep because we think also of our mother," said Rose.

"Of our mother, whom we shall only see again in heaven," added Blanche.

The soldier raised the orphans, took each by the hand, and gazed from one to the other with ineffable affection, rendered still the more touching by the contrast of his rude features.

"You must not give way thus, my children," said he; "it is true your mother was the best of women. When she lived in Poland they called her the *Pearl of Warsaw*—it ought to have been the Pearl of the Whole World; for in the whole world you could not have found her match. No—no!"

The voice of Dagobert faltered; he paused, and drew his long gray mustache between finger and thumb, as was his habit.

"Listen, my girls," he resumed, when he had mastered his emotion; "your mother could give you none but the best advice, eh?"

"Yes, Dagobert."

"Well, what instructions did she give you before she died? To think often of her, but without grieving?"

"It is true; she told us that our Father in heaven, always good to poor mothers whose children are left on earth, would permit her to hear us from above," said Blanche.

"And that her eyes would be ever fixed upon us," added Rose.

And the two, by a spontaneous impulse, replete with the most touching grace, joined hands, raised their innocent looks to heaven, and exclaimed, with that beautiful faith natural to their age:

"Is it not so, mother?—thou seest us?—thou hearest us?"

"Since your mother sees and hears you," said Dagobert, much moved, "do not grieve her by fretting. She forbade you to do so."

"You are right, Dagobert. We will not cry any more."

And the orphans dried their eyes.

Dagobert, in the opinion of the devout, would have passed for a very heathen. In Spain he had found pleasure in cutting down those monks of all orders and colors who, bearing crucifix in one hand and poniard in the other, fought *not* for liberty,—the Inquisition had strangled *her* centuries ago,—but for their monstrous privileges. Yet in forty years Dagobert had witnessed so many sublime and awful

scenes — he had been so many times face to face with death — that the instinct of *natural religion*, common to every simple, honest heart, had always remained uppermost in his soul. Therefore, though he did not share in the consoling faith of the two sisters, he would have held as criminal any attempt to weaken its influence.

Seeing them less downcast, he thus resumed:

“That’s right, my pretty ones. I prefer to hear you chat as you did this morning and yesterday — laughing at times, and answering me when I speak, instead of being so much engrossed with your own talk. Yes, yes, my little ladies! you seem to have had famous secrets together these last two days — so much the better, if it amuses you.”

The sisters colored and exchanged a subdued smile, which contrasted with the tears that yet filled their eyes; and Rose said to the soldier, with a little embarrassment:

“No, I assure you, Dagobert, we talk of nothing in particular.”

“Well, well, I don’t wish to know it. Come, rest yourselves a few moments more, and then we must start again, for it grows late and we have to reach Mockern before night, so that we may be early on the road to-morrow.”

“Have we still a long, long way to go?” asked Rose.

“What, to reach Paris? Yes, my children; some hundred days’ march. We don’t travel quick, but we get on; and we travel cheap, because we have a light purse. A closet for you, a straw mattress and a blanket at your door for me, with *Spoilsport* on my feet, and a clean litter for old *Jovial* — these are our whole traveling expenses. I say nothing about food, because you two together don’t eat more than a mouse, and I have learned in Egypt and Spain to be hungry only when it suits.”

“Not forgetting that, to save still more, you do all the cooking for us, and will not even let us assist.”

“And to think, good Dagobert, that you wash almost every evening at our resting-place. As if it were not for us to ——”

“You!” said the soldier, interrupting Blanche. “I allow you to chap your pretty little hands in soap-suds! Pooh! don’t a soldier on a campaign always wash his own linen? Clumsy as you see me, I was the best washer-woman in my squadron — and what a hand at ironing! — not to make a brag of it.”

“Yes, yes — you can iron well — very well.”

“Only, sometimes there will be a little singe,” said Rose, smiling.

“Hah! when the iron is too hot. Zounds! I may bring it as near my cheek as I please; my skin is so tough that I don’t feel the heat,” said Dagobert, with imperturbable gravity.

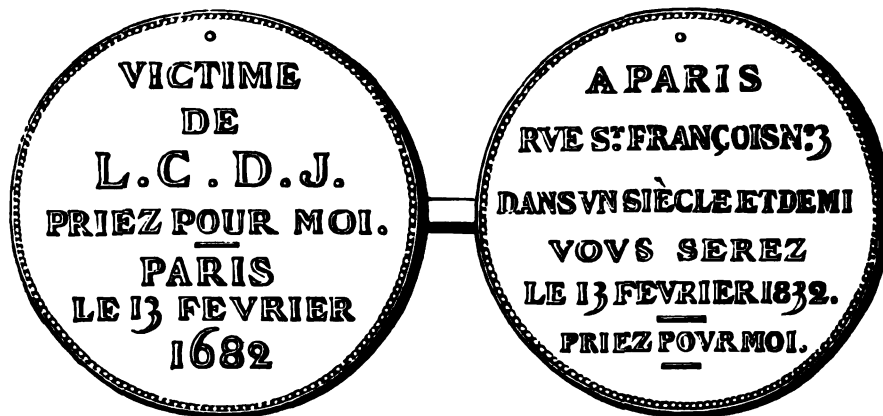
“We are only jesting, good Dagobert.”

"Then, children, if you think that I know my trade as a washer-woman, let me continue to have your custom: it is cheaper; and, on a journey, poor people like us should save where we can, for we must, at all events, keep enough to reach Paris. Once there, our papers and the medal you wear will do the rest — I hope so, at least."

"This medal is sacred to us; mother gave it to us on her death-bed."

"Therefore, take great care that you do not lose it: see, from time to time, that you have it safe."

"Here it is," said Blanche, as she drew from her bosom a small bronze medal, which she wore suspended from her neck by a chain of the same material. The medal bore on its faces the following inscriptions:



Victim of the Company of Jesus. Pray for me. Paris. The 13th February, 1682.

—At Paris. Rue St. François No. 3. You will be there 13th February, 1832.

"What does it mean, Dagobert?" resumed Blanche, as she examined the mournful inscriptions. "Mother was not able to tell us."

"We will discuss all that this evening, at the place where we sleep," answered Dagobert. "It grows late; let us be moving. Put up the medal carefully, and away! We have yet nearly an hour's march to arrive at quarters. Come, my poor pets, once more look at the mound where your brave father fell, and then—to horse! to horse!"

The orphans gave a last pious glance at the spot which had recalled to their guide such painful recollections, and, with his aid, remounted *Jovial*.

This venerable animal had not for one moment dreamed of moving; but, with the consummate forethought of a veteran, he had made the best use of his time by taking from that foreign soil a large contribution of green and tender grass before the somewhat envious eyes of *Spoilsport*, who had comfortably established himself in the meadow, with his snout protruding between his fore-paws. On the signal of departure the dog resumed his post behind his master, and Dagobert, trying the ground with the end of his long staff, led the horse carefully

along by the bridle, for the meadow was growing more and more marshy; indeed, after advancing a few steps he was obliged to turn off to the left, in order to regain the high road.



On reaching Mockern, Dagobert asked for the least expensive inn, and was told there was only one in the village — the White Falcon.

“Let us go, then, to the White Falcon,” observed the soldier.

CHAPTER III

THE ARRIVAL



ALREADY had Morok, the beast-tamer, several times opened with impatience the window-shutter of the loft, to look out upon the inn-yard, watching for the arrival of the orphans and the soldier. Not seeing them, he began once more to walk slowly up and down, with his head bent forward and his arms folded on his bosom, meditating on the best means to carry out the plan he had conceived. The ideas which possessed his mind were doubtless of a painful character, for his countenance grew even more gloomy than usual.

Notwithstanding his ferocious appearance, he was by no means deficient in intelligence. The courage displayed in his taming exercises (which he attributed, like a clever charlatan, to his recent conversion), a solemn and mystical style of speech, and a hypocritical affectation of austerity had given him a species of influence over the people he visited in his travels.

Long before his conversion, as may well be supposed, Morok had been familiar with the habits of wild beasts. In fact, born in the north of Siberia, he had been from his boyhood one of the boldest hunters of bears and reindeer; later, in 1810, he had abandoned this profession to serve as guide to a Russian engineer who was charged with an exploring expedition to the Polar regions. He afterward followed him to St. Petersburg, and there, after some vicissitudes of fortune, Morok became one of the imperial couriers—those iron *automata* that the least caprice of the despot hurls in a frail sledge through the immensity of the empire from Persia to the Frozen Sea. For these men, who travel night and day with the rapidity of lightning, there are neither seasons nor obstacles, fatigues nor dangers; living projectiles, they must either be broken to pieces or reach the intended mark. One may conceive the

boldness, the vigor, and the resignation of men accustomed to such a life. It is useless to relate here by what series of singular circumstances Morok was induced to exchange this rough pursuit for another profession, and at last to enter, as catechumen, a religious house at Friburg; after which, being duly and properly converted, he began his nomadic excursions with a menagerie of unknown origin. . . .

Morok continued to walk up and down the loft. Night had come. The three persons whose arrival he so impatiently expected had not yet made their appearance. His walk became more and more nervous and irregular. On a sudden he stopped abruptly, leaned his head toward the window, and listened. His ear was as quick as a savage's. "They are here!" he exclaimed, and his fox-like eye shone with diabolic joy. He had caught the sound of footsteps—a man's and a horse's. Hastening to the window-shutter of the loft, he opened it cautiously, and saw the two young girls on horseback, and the old soldier who served them as a guide, enter the inn-yard together.

The night had set in dark and cloudy; a high wind made the lights flicker in the lanterns which were used to receive the new guests. But the description given to Morok had been so exact that it was impossible to mistake them. Sure of his prey, he closed the window.

Having remained in meditation for another quarter of an hour,—for the purpose, no doubt, of thoroughly digesting his projects,—he leaned over the trap-door above the ladder and called, "Goliath!"

"Master!" replied a hoarse voice.

"Come here."

"Here I am—just come from the slaughter-house with the meat"

The steps of the ladder creaked as an enormous head appeared on a level with the floor.

The new-comer, who was more than six feet high, and gifted with herculean proportions, had been well named Goliath. He was hideous. His squinting eyes were deep set beneath a low and projecting forehead; his reddish hair and beard, thick and coarse as horse-hair, gave his features a stamp of bestial ferocity; between his broad jaws, armed with teeth which resembled fangs, he held by one corner a piece of raw beef weighing ten or twelve pounds—finding it, no doubt, easier to carry in that fashion whilst he used his hands to ascend the ladder, which bent beneath his weight.

At length the whole of this tall and huge body issued from the aperture. Judging by his bull neck, the astonishing breadth of his chest and shoulders, and the vast bulk of his arms and legs, this giant need not have feared to wrestle single-handed with a bear. He wore an old pair of blue trousers with red stripes, faced with tanned sheep-

skin, and a vest, or rather cuirass, of thick leather, which was here and there slashed by the sharp claws of the animals.

When he was fairly on the floor, Goliath unclasped his fangs, opened his mouth, and let fall the great piece of beef, licking his blood-stained lips with greediness. Like many other mountebanks, this species of monster had begun by eating raw meat at fairs for the amusement of the public. Thence having gradually acquired a taste for this barbarous food, and uniting pleasure with profit, he engaged himself to perform the prelude to the exercises of Morok by devouring, in the presence of the crowd, several pounds of raw flesh.

"My share and *Death's* are below stairs, and here are those of *Cain* and *Judas*," said Goliath, pointing to the chunk of beef. "Where is the cleaver, that I may cut it in two? No preference here. Beast or man, every gullet must have its own."

Then, rolling up one of the sleeves of his vest, he exhibited a forearm hairy as the skin of a wolf, and knotted with veins as large as one's thumb.

"I say, master, where's the cleaver?" he again began, as he cast round his eyes in search of that instrument. But instead of replying to this inquiry, the Prophet put many questions to his disciple.

"Were you below when, just now, some new travelers arrived at the inn?"

"Yes, master; I was coming from the slaughter-house."

"Who are these travelers?"

"Two young girls on a white horse and an old fellow with a big mustache. But the cleaver?—my beasts are hungry and so am I—the cleaver!"

"Do you know where they have lodged these travelers?"

"The host took them to the far end of the court-yard."

"The building which overlooks the fields?"

"Yes, master—but the cleaver——"

A burst of frightful roaring shook the loft, and interrupted Goliath.

"Hark to them!" he exclaimed; "hunger has driven the beasts wild. If I could roar, I should do as they do. I have never seen *Judas* and *Cain* as they are to-night; they leap in their cages as if they'd knock all to pieces. As for *Death*, her eyes shine more than usual like candles. Poor *Death*!"

"So these girls are lodged in the building at the end of the court-yard," resumed Morok, without attending to the observations of Goliath.

"Yes, yes—but, in the devil's name, where is the cleaver? Since Karl went away I have to do all the work, and that makes our meals very late."

"Did the old man remain with the young girls?" asked Morok.

Goliath, amazed that, notwithstanding his importunities, his master should still appear to neglect the animals' supper, regarded the Prophet with an increase of stupid astonishment.

"Answer, you brute!"

"If I am a brute I have a brute's strength," said Goliath, in a surly tone; "and brute against brute, I have not always come the worst off."

"I ask if the old man remained with the girls?" repeated Morok.

"Well, then—no!" returned the giant. "The old man, after leading his horse to the stable, asked for a tub and some water, took his stand under the porch, and there, by the light of a lantern, he is washing out clothes. A man with a gray mustache paddling in soap-suds like a washer-woman! It's as if I were to feed canaries!" added Goliath, shrugging his shoulders with disdain. "But now I've answered you, master, let me attend to the beasts' supper; and," looking round for something, he added, "where is the cleaver?"

After a moment of thoughtful silence the Prophet said to Goliath:

"You will give no food to the beasts this evening."

At first the giant could not understand these words, the idea was so incomprehensible to him.

"What is your pleasure, master?" said he.

"I forbid you to give any food to the beasts this evening."

Goliath did not answer, but he opened wide his squinting eyes, folded his hands, and drew back a couple of steps.

"Well, do you understand?" said Morok, with impatience. "Is it plain enough?"

"Not feed? when our meat is there, and supper is already three hours after time!" cried Goliath, with ever-increasing amazement.

"Obey, and hold your tongue."

"You must wish something bad to happen this evening. Hunger makes the beasts furious—and me also."

"So much the better!"

"It'll drive 'em mad."

"So much the better?"

"How so much the better? But ——"

"It is enough!"

"But, devil take me, I am as hungry as the beasts!"

"Eat, then—who prevents it? Your supper is ready, as you devour it raw."

"I never eat without my beasts, nor they without me."

"I tell you again that if you dare give any food to the beasts I will turn you away."

Goliath uttered a low growl as hoarse as a bear's, and looked at the Prophet with a mixture of anger and stupefaction.

Morok, having given his orders, walked up and down the loft, appearing to reflect. Then, addressing himself to Goliath, who was still plunged in deep perplexity, he said to him :

"Do you remember the burgomaster, where I went to get my passport signed, whose wife bought some little books and a chaplet?"

"Yes," answered the giant, shortly.

"Go and ask his servant if I may be sure to find the burgomaster early to-morrow morning."

"What for?"

"I may, perhaps, have something important to communicate; at all events, say that I beg him not to leave home without seeing me."

"Good! But may I not feed the beasts before I go to the burgomaster's—only the panther, who is most hungry? Come, master; only poor *Death*—just a little morsel to satisfy her. *Cain* and I and *Judas* can wait."

"It is the panther, above all, that I forbid you to feed. Yes, her, above all the rest."

"By the horns of the devil!" cried Goliath. "What is the matter with you to-day? I can make nothing of it. It is a pity that Karl's not here. He, being cunning, would help me to understand why you prevent the beasts from eating when they are hungry."

"You have no need to understand it."

"Will not Karl soon come back?"

"He has already come back."

"Where is he, then?"

"Off again."

"What can be going on here? There is something in the wind. Karl goes and returns, and goes again, and ——"

"We are not talking of Karl, but of you. Though hungry as a wolf you are cunning as a fox, and, when it suits you, as cunning as Karl."

And, changing on the sudden his tone and manner, Morok slapped the giant cordially on the shoulder.

"What! Am I cunning?"

"The proof is that there are ten florins to earn to-night, and you will be keen enough to earn them, I am sure."

"Why, on those terms, yes—I am awake," said the giant, smiling with a stupid, self-satisfied air. "What must I do for ten florins?"

"You shall see."

"Is it hard work?"

"You shall see. Begin by going to the burgomaster's—but first light the fire in that stove." He pointed to it with his finger.

"Yes, master," said Goliath, somewhat consoled for the delay of his supper by the hope of gaining ten florins.

"Put that iron bar in the stove," added the Prophet, "to make it red hot."

"Yes, master."

"You will leave it there; go to the burgomaster's, and return here to wait for me."

"Yes, master."

"You will keep the fire up in the stove."

"Yes, master."

Morok took a step away, but, recollecting himself, he resumed:

"You say the old man is busy washing under the porch?"

"Yes, master."

"Forget nothing: the iron bar in the fire—the burgomaster—and return here to wait my orders."

So saying, Morok descended by the trap-door and disappeared.

CHAPTER IV

MOROK AND DAGOBERT



OLLATH had not been mistaken, for Dagobert was washing with that imperturbable gravity with which he did everything else.

When we remember the habits of a soldier a-field we need not be astonished at this apparent eccentricity. Dagobert only thought of sparing the scanty purse of the orphans, and of saving them all care and trouble; so every evening when they came to a halt he devoted himself to all sorts of feminine occupations. But he was not now serving his apprenticeship in these matters; many times, during his campaigns, he had industriously repaired the damage and disorder which a day of battle always brings to the garments of the soldier; for it is not enough to receive a saber-cut—the soldier has also to mend his uniform; for the stroke which grazes the skin makes likewise a rude fissure in the cloth.

Therefore in the evening or on the morrow of a hard-fought engagement you will see the best soldiers (always distinguished by their fine military appearance) take from their cartridge-box or knapsack a housewife, furnished with needles, thread, scissors, buttons, and other such gear, and apply themselves to all kinds of mending and darning with a zeal that the most industrious work-woman might envy.

We could not find a better opportunity to explain the name of Dagobert, given to Francis Baudoin (the guide of the orphans) at a time when he was considered one of the handsomest and bravest horse-grenadiers of the Imperial Guard.

They had been fighting hard all day, without any decisive advantage. In the evening the company to which our hero belonged was sent to occupy the ruins of a deserted village. Videttes being posted, half the troopers remained in saddle, whilst the others, having picketed their horses, were able to take a little rest. Our hero had charged valiantly that day without receiving any wound—for he counted as a mere

memento the deep scratch on his thigh which a *kaiserlitz* had inflicted in awkwardly attempting an upward thrust with the bayonet.

"You donkey! my new breeches!" the grenadier had exclaimed when he saw the wide-yawning rent, which he instantly avenged by running



the Austrian through with a thrust scientifically administered; for if he showed a stoical indifference on the subject of injury to his skin, it was not so with regard to the ripping-up of his best parade uniform.

He undertook, therefore, the same evening, at the bivouac, to repair this accident. Selecting his best needle and thread from the stores of his housewife, and arming his finger with a thimble, he began to play the tailor by the light of the watch-fire, having first drawn off his cavalry boots, and also (if it must be confessed) the injured garment itself, which he turned the wrong side out the better to conceal the stitches.

This partial undress was certainly a breach of discipline; but the captain, as he went his round, could not forbear laughing at the sight of the veteran soldier, who, gravely seated in a squatting position, with his grenadier cap on, his regimental coat on his back, his boots by his side, and his galligaskins in his lap, was sewing with all the coolness of a tailor upon his own shop-board.

Suddenly a musket-shot is heard, and the videttes fall back upon the detachment, calling to arms.

"To horse!" cries the captain, in a voice of thunder.

In a moment the troopers are in their saddles. The unfortunate clothes-mender having to lead the first rank, there is no time to turn the unlucky garment; so he slips it on as well as he can, wrong side out, and leaps upon his horse without even stopping to put on his boots.

A party of Cossacks, profiting by the cover of a neighboring wood, had attempted to surprise the detachment. The fight was bloody, and our hero foamed with rage, for he set much value on his equipments, and the day had been fatal to him. Thinking of his torn clothes and lost boots, he hacked away with more fury than ever. A bright moon illumed the scene of action, and his comrades were able to appreciate the brilliant valor of our grenadier, who killed two Cossacks and took an officer prisoner with his own hand.

After this skirmish, in which the detachment had maintained its position, the captain drew up his men to compliment them on their success, and ordered the clothes-mender to advance from the ranks, that he might thank him publicly for his gallant behavior. Our hero could have dispensed with this ovation, but he was not the less obliged to obey. Judge of the surprise of both captain and troopers when they saw this tall and stern-looking figure ride forward at a slow pace, with his naked feet in the stirrups, and naked legs pressing the sides of his charger.

The captain drew near in astonishment; but recalling the occupation of the soldier at the moment when the alarm was given, he understood the whole mystery.

"Ha, my old comrade!" he exclaimed, "thou art like King Dagobert—wearing thy breeches inside out."

In spite of discipline, this joke of the captain's was received with peals of ill-repressed laughter. But our friend, sitting upright in his

saddle, with his left thumb pressing the well-adjusted reins and his sword-hilt carried close to his right thigh, made a half-wheel and returned to his place in the ranks without changing countenance after he had duly received the congratulations of his captain. From that day Francis Baudoin received and kept the nickname of Dagobert.

Now Dagobert was under the porch of the inn, occupied in washing, to the great amazement of sundry beer-drinkers, who observed him with curious eyes from the large common room in which they were assembled.

In truth, it was a curious spectacle. Dagobert had laid aside his gray top-coat and rolled up the sleeves of his shirt. With a vigorous hand and good supply of soap he was rubbing away at a wet handkerchief spread out on the board, the end of which rested in a tub full of water. Upon his right arm, tattooed with warlike emblems in red and blue colors, two scars, deep enough to admit the finger, were distinctly visible. No wonder, then, that while smoking their pipes and emptying their pots of beer the Germans should display some surprise at the singular occupation of this tall, mustached, bald-headed old man with the forbidding countenance—for the features of Dagobert assumed a harsh and grim expression when he was no longer in presence of the two girls. The sustained attention of which he saw himself the object began to put him out of patience, for his employment appeared to him quite natural.

At this moment the Prophet entered the porch, and perceiving the soldier, eyed him attentively for several seconds; then approaching, he said to him in French, in a rather sly tone:

“It would seem, comrade, that you have not much confidence in the washer-women of Mockern?”

Dagobert, without discontinuing his work, half turned his head with a frown, looked askant at the Prophet, and made him no answer.

Astonished at this silence, Morok resumed:

“If I do not deceive myself, you are French, my fine fellow. The words on your arm prove it, and your military air stamps you as an old soldier of the Empire. Therefore I find that, for a hero, you have taken rather late to wear petticoats.”

Dagobert remained mute, but he gnawed his mustache and plied the soap, with which he was rubbing the linen, in a most hurried, not to say angry style, for the face and words of the beast-tamer displeased him more than he cared to show. Far from being discouraged, the Prophet continued:

“I am sure, my fine fellow, that you are neither deaf nor dumb. Why, then, will you not answer me?”

Losing all patience, Dagobert turned abruptly round, looked Morok full in the face, and said to him in a rough voice :

"I don't know you—I don't wish to know you. Leave me alone!" And he betook himself again to his washing.

"But we may make acquaintance. We can drink a glass of Rhine wine together and talk of our campaigns. I also have seen some service, I assure you; and that, perhaps, will induce you to be more civil."

The veins on the bald forehead of Dagobert swelled perceptibly. He saw in the look and accent of the man who thus obstinately addressed him something designedly provoking. Still he contained himself.

"I ask you why should you not drink a glass of wine with me. We could talk about France. I lived there a long time; it is a fine country; and when I meet Frenchmen abroad, I feel sociable—particularly when they know how to use the soap as well as you do. If I had a housewife I'd send her to your school."

The sarcastic meaning was no longer disguised; impudence and bravado were legible in the Prophet's looks. Thinking that with such an adversary the dispute might become serious, Dagobert, who wished to avoid a quarrel at any price, carried off his tub to the other end of the porch, hoping thus to put an end to the scene, which was a sore trial of his temper. A flash of joy lighted up the tawny eyes of the brute-tamer. The white circle which surrounded the pupil seemed to dilate. He ran his crooked fingers two or three times through his yellow beard in token of satisfaction; then he advanced slowly toward the soldier, accompanied by several idlers from the common room.

Notwithstanding his coolness, Dagobert, amazed and incensed at the impudent pertinacity of the Prophet, was at first disposed to break the washing-board on his head; but remembering the orphans, he thought better of it.

Folding his arms upon his breast, Morok said to him in a dry and insolent tone :

"It is very certain you are not civil, my man of suds."

Then turning to the spectators, he continued in German :

"I tell this Frenchman, with his long mustache, that he is not civil. We shall see what answer he'll make. Perhaps it will be necessary to give him a lesson. Heaven preserve me from quarrels!" he added with mock compunction. "But the Lord has enlightened me; I am his creature, and I ought to make his work respected."

The mystical effrontery of this peroration was quite to the taste of the idlers; the fame of the Prophet had reached Mockern, and, as a performance was expected on the morrow, this prelude much amused the company.

On hearing the insults of his adversary, Dagobert could not help saying, in the German language: "I know German. Speak in German — the rest will understand you."

New spectators now arrived and joined the first comers. The adventure had become exciting, and a ring was formed around the two persons most concerned.

The Prophet resumed, in German:

"I said that you were not civil, and I now say you are grossly rude. What do you answer to that?"

"Nothing!" said Dagobert, coldly, as he proceeded to rinse out another piece of linen.

"Nothing!" returned Morok; "that is very little. I will be less brief, and tell you that when an honest man offers a glass of wine civilly to a stranger, that stranger has no right to answer with insolence, and deserves to be taught manners if he does so."

Great drops of sweat ran down Dagobert's forehead and cheeks; his large imperial was incessantly agitated by nervous trembling; but he restrained himself. Taking by two of the corners the handkerchief which he had just dipped in the water, he shook it, wrung it, and began to hum to himself the burden of the old camp ditty:

"From Tirlemont, the devil's own den,
We shall ride to-morrow morn,
With saber in hand.
Good-bye, etc."

The silence to which Dagobert had condemned himself almost choked him; this song afforded him some relief.

Morok, turning toward the spectators, said to them, with an air of hypocritical restraint:

"We knew that the soldiers of Napoleon were pagans, who stabled their horses in churches and offended the Lord a hundred times a day, and who, for their sins, were justly drowned in the Beresina like so many Pharaohs; but we did not know that the Lord, to punish these miscreants, had deprived them of courage—their single gift. Here is a man, who has insulted in me a creature favored by divine grace, and who affects not to understand that I require an apology; or else ——"

"What?" said Dagobert, without looking at the Prophet.

"Or you must give me satisfaction! I have already told you that I have seen service. We shall easily find, somewhere, a couple of swords, and to-morrow morning at peep of day we can meet behind a wall and show the color of our blood—that is, if you have any in your veins!"

This challenge began to frighten the spectators, who were not prepared for so tragical a conclusion.

"What, fight?—a very fine idea!" said one. "To get yourselves both locked up in prison. The laws against dueling are strict."

"Particularly with relation to strangers or nondescripts," added another. "If they were to find you with arms in your hands, the burgomaster would shut you up in jail, and keep you there two or three months before trial."

"Would you be so mean as to denounce us?" asked Morok.

"No, certainly not," cried several; "do as you like. We are only giving you a friendly piece of advice, by which you may profit, if you think fit."

"What care I for prison?" exclaimed the Prophet. "Only give me a couple of swords, and you shall see to-morrow morning if I heed what the burgomaster can do or say."

"What would you do with two swords?" asked Dagobert quietly.

"When you have one in your grasp, and I one in mine, you'll see. The Lord commands us to have a care of his honor!"

Dagobert shrugged his shoulders, made a bundle of his linen in his handkerchief, dried his soap and put it carefully into a little oil-silk bag; then, whistling his favorite air of Tirlemont, moved to depart.

The Prophet frowned; he began to fear that his challenge would not be accepted. He advanced a step or so to encounter Dagobert, placed himself before him as if to intercept his passage, and, folding his arms and scanning him from head to foot with bitter insolence, said to him:

"So! an old soldier of that arch-robber Napoleon is only fit for a washer-woman, and refuses to fight!"

"Yes, he refuses to fight," answered Dagobert in a firm voice, but becoming fearfully pale. Never, perhaps, had the soldier given to his orphan charge such a proof of tenderness and devotion. For a man of his character to let himself be insulted with impunity and refuse to fight—the sacrifice was immense!

"So you are a coward—you are afraid of me—and you confess it!",

At these words Dagobert made, as it were, a pull upon himself—as if a sudden thought had restrained him the moment he was about to rush on the Prophet.

Indeed, he had remembered the two maidens, and the fatal hindrance which a duel, whatever might be the result, would occasion to their journey. But the impulse of anger, though rapid, had been so significant, the expression of the stern, pale face, bathed in sweat, was so daunting, that the Prophet and the spectators drew back a step.

Profound silence reigned for some seconds, and then, by a sudden

reaction, Dagobert seemed to have gained the general interest. One of the company said to those near him :

“ This man is clearly not a coward.”

“ Oh, no ! certainly not.”

“ It sometimes requires more courage to refuse a challenge than to accept one.”

“ After all, the Prophet was wrong to pick a quarrel about nothing — and with a stranger, too.”

“ Yes, for a stranger, if he fought and was taken up, would have a good long imprisonment.”

“ And then, you see,” added another, “ he travels with two young girls. In such a position, ought a man to fight about trifles ? If he should be killed or put in prison, what would become of them — poor children ? ”

Dagobert turned toward the person who had pronounced these last words. He saw a stout fellow, with a frank and simple countenance. The soldier offered him his hand and said, with emotion :

“ Thank you, sir.”

The German shook cordially the hand which Dagobert had proffered, and holding it still in his own, he added :

“ Do one thing, sir — share a bowl of punch with us. We will make that mischief-making Prophet acknowledge that he has been too touchy, and he shall drink to your health.”

Up to this moment the brute-tamer, enraged at the issue of this scene, for he had hoped that the soldier would accept his challenge, looked on with savage contempt at those who had thus sided against him. But now his features gradually relaxed, and believing it useful to his projects to hide his disappointment, he walked up to the soldier and said to him, with a tolerably good grace :

“ Well, I give way to these gentlemen. I own I was wrong. Your frigid air had wounded me, and I was not master of myself. I repeat that I was wrong,” he added, with suppressed vexation. “ The Lord commands humility — and — I beg your pardon.”

This proof of moderation and regret was highly appreciated and loudly applauded by the spectators.

“ He asks your pardon ; you cannot expect more, my brave fellow ! ” said one of them, addressing Dagobert. “ Come, let us all drink together. We make you this offer frankly — accept it in the same spirit.”

“ Yes, yes ; accept it, we beg you, in the name of your pretty little girls,” said the stout man, hoping to decide Dagobert by this argument.

“ Many thanks, gentlemen,” replied he, touched by the hearty advances of the Germans ; “ you are very worthy people. But when one is treated, he must offer drink in return.”

"Well, we will accept it—that's understood. Each his turn, and all fair. We will pay for the first bowl, you for the second."

"Poverty is no crime," answered Dagobert, "and I must tell you honestly that I cannot afford to pay for drink. We have still a long journey to go, and I must not incur any useless expenses."

The soldier spoke these words with such firm but simple dignity that the Germans did not venture to renew their offer, feeling that a man of Dagobert's character could not accept it without humiliation.

"Well, so much the worse," said the stout man. "I should have liked to clink glasses with you. Good-night, my brave trooper!—good-night—for it grows late, and mine host of the White Falcon will soon turn us out-of-doors."

"Good-night, gentlemen," replied Dagobert, as he directed his steps toward the stable, to give his horse a second allowance of provender.

Morok approached him, and said in a voice even more humble than before:

"I have acknowledged my error, and asked your pardon. You have not answered me; do you still bear malice?"

"If ever I meet you," said the veteran, in a suppressed and hollow tone, "when my children have no longer need of me, I will just say two words to you, and they will not be long ones."

Then he turned his back abruptly on the Prophet, who walked slowly out of the yard.

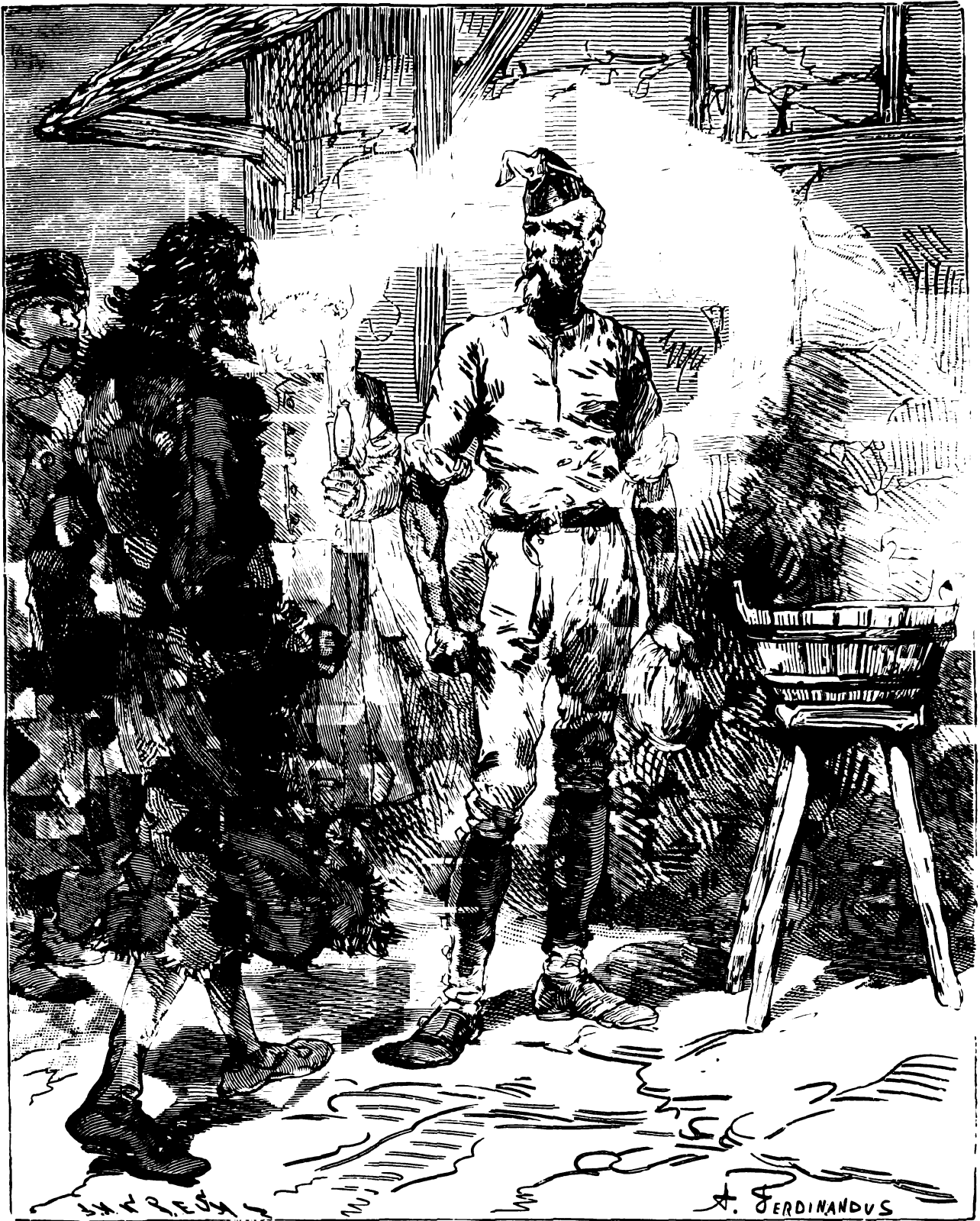
The inn of the White Falcon formed a parallelogram. At one end rose the principal dwelling; at the other was a range of buildings which contained sundry chambers, let at a low price to the poorer sort of travelers. A vaulted passage opened a way through this latter into the country. Finally, on either side of the court-yard were sheds and stables, with lofts and garrets erected over them.

Dagobert, entering one of these stables, took from off a chest the portion of oats destined for his horse, and, pouring it into a winnowing-basket, shook it as he approached *Jovial*.

To his great astonishment, his old traveling companion did not respond with a joyous neigh to the rustle of the oats rattling on the wicker-work. Alarmed, he called *Jovial* with a friendly voice; but the animal, instead of turning toward his master a look of intelligence, and impatiently striking the ground with his forefeet, remained perfectly motionless.

More and more surprised, the soldier went up to him. By the dubious light of a stable-lantern he saw the poor animal in an attitude which implied terror—his legs half bent, his head stretched forward, his ears down, his nostrils quivering; he had drawn tight his halter, as if he

wished to break it, in order to get away from the partition that supported his rack and manger; abundant cold sweat had speckled his hide with bluish stains, and his coat altogether looked dull and bristling,



instead of standing out sleek and glossy from the dark background of the stable; lastly, from time to time, his body shook with convulsive starts.

“Why, old *Jovial*!” said the soldier, as he put down the basket in order to soothe his horse with more freedom, “you are like thy master — afraid! Yes,” he added with bitterness, as he thought of the insult he had himself endured, “you are afraid — though no coward in general.”

Notwithstanding the caresses and the voice of his master, the horse continued to give signs of terror; still he pulled somewhat less violently at his halter, and, approaching his nostrils to the hand of Dagobert, sniffed audibly, as if he doubted it were he.

“You don’t know me!” cried Dagobert. “Something extraordinary must be passing here.”

The soldier looked around him with uneasiness. It was a large stable, faintly lighted by the lantern suspended from the roof, which was covered with innumerable cobwebs; at the farther end, separated from *Jovial* by some stalls with bars between, were the three strong, black horses of the brute-tamer — as tranquil as *Jovial* was frightened.

Dagobert, struck with this singular contrast, of which he was soon to have the explanation, again caressed his horse; and the animal, gradually reassured by his master’s presence, licked his hands, rubbed his head against him, uttered a low neigh, and gave him his usual tokens of affection.

“Come, come, this is how I like to see my old *Jovial*!” said Dagobert, as he took up the winnowing-basket and poured its contents into the manger. “Now eat with a good appetite, for we have a long day’s march to-morrow; and, above all, no more of these foolish fears about nothing! If thy comrade, *Spoilsport*, were here, he would keep you in heart; but he is along with the children, and takes care of them in my absence. Come, eat! instead of staring at me in that way.”

But the horse, having just touched the oats with his mouth, as if in obedience to his master, returned to them no more, and began to nibble at the sleeve of Dagobert’s coat.

“Come, come, my poor *Jovial*! there is something the matter with you. You have generally such a good appetite, and now you leave your corn. ’Tis the first time this has happened since our departure,” said the soldier, who was now growing seriously uneasy, for the issue of his journey greatly depended on the health and vigor of his horse.

Just then a frightful roaring, so near that it seemed to come from the stable in which they were, gave so violent a shock to *Jovial* that with one effort he broke his halter, leaped over the bar that marked his place, and, rushing at the open door, escaped into the court-yard.

Dagobert had himself started at the suddenness of this wild and fearful sound, which at once explained to him the cause of his horse’s terror. The adjoining stable was occupied by the itinerant menagerie

of the brute-tamer, and was only separated by the partition which supported the mangers. The three horses of the Prophet, accustomed to these howlings, had remained perfectly quiet.

“Good!” said the soldier, recovering himself; “I understand it now. *Jovial* has heard another such roar before, and he can scent the animals of that insolent scoundrel. It is enough to frighten him,” added he, as he carefully collected the oats from the manger. “Once in another stable, and there must be others in this place, he will no longer leave his peck, and we shall be able to start early to-morrow morning.”

The terrified horse, after running and galloping about the yard, returned at the voice of the soldier, who easily caught him by the broken halter; and a hostler, whom Dagobert asked if there was another vacant stable, having pointed out one that was only intended for a single animal, *Jovial* was comfortably installed there.

When delivered from his ferocious neighbors, the horse became tranquil as before, and even amused himself much at the expense of Dagobert's top-coat, which, thanks to his tricks, might have afforded immediate occupation for his master's needle, if the latter had not been fully engaged in admiring the eagerness with which *Jovial* dispatched his provender. Completely reassured on his account, the soldier shut the door of the stable and proceeded to get his supper as quickly as possible in order to rejoin the orphans, whom he reproached himself with having left so long.

CHAPTER V

ROSE AND BLANCHE

THE orphans occupied a dilapidated chamber in one of the most remote wings of the inn, with a single window opening upon the country. A bed without curtains, a table and two chairs, composed the more than modest furniture of this retreat, which was now lighted by a lamp. On the table, which stood near the window, was deposited the knapsack of the soldier.

The great Siberian dog, who was lying close to the door, had already twice uttered a deep growl, and turned his head toward the window—but without giving any further effect to this hostile manifestation.

The two sisters, half recumbent in their bed, were clad in long white wrappers, buttoned at the neck and wrists. They wore no caps, but their beautiful chestnut hair was confined at the temples by a broad piece of tape, so that it might not get tangled during the night. These white garments, and the white fillet that like a halo encircled their brows, gave to their fresh and blooming faces a still more candid expression.

The orphans laughed and chatted, for, in spite of some early sorrows, they still retained the ingenuous gayety of their age. The remembrance of their mother would sometimes make them sad, but this sorrow had in it nothing bitter; it was rather a sweet melancholy to be sought instead of shunned. For them, this adored mother was not dead—she was only absent.

Almost as ignorant as Dagobert with regard to devotional exercises, for in the desert where they had lived there was neither church nor priest, their faith, as was already said, consisted in this—that God, just and good, had so much pity for the poor mothers whose children were left on earth that he allowed them to look down upon them from highest heaven—to see them always, to hear them always, and sometimes to send fair guardian angels to protect them. Thanks to this guileless illusion, the orphans, persuaded that their mother incessantly watched

over them, felt that to do wrong would be to afflict her and to forfeit the protection of the good angels. This was the entire theology of Rose and Blanche—a creed sufficient for such pure and loving souls.

Now, on the evening in question, the two sisters chatted together whilst waiting for Dagobert. Their theme interested them much, for since some days they had a secret, a great secret, which often quickened the beatings of their innocent hearts, often agitated their budding bosoms, changed to bright scarlet the roses on their cheeks, and infused a restless and dreamy languor into the soft blue of their large eyes.

Rose this evening occupied the edge of the couch, with her rounded arms crossed behind her head, which was half turned toward her sister; Blanche, with her elbow resting on the bolster, looked at her smilingly, and said:

“Do you think he will come again to-night?”

“Oh, yes! certainly. He promised us yesterday.”

“He is so good, he would not break his promise.”

“And so handsome, with his long, fair curls.”

“And his name—what a charming name!—how well it suits his face.”

“And what a sweet smile and soft voice when he says to us, taking us by the hand: ‘My children, bless God that he has given you one soul. What others seek elsewhere you will find in yourselves.’”

“‘Since your two hearts,’” he added, “‘only make one.’”

“What pleasure to remember his words, sister!”

“We are so attentive! When I see you listening to him, it is as if I saw myself, my dear little mirror!” said Rose, laughing, and kissing her sister’s forehead. “Well, when he speaks, your—or rather *our*—eyes are wide, wide open, our lips moving as if we repeated every word after him. It is no wonder we forget nothing that he says.”

“And what he says is so grand, so noble, and generous.”

“Then, my sister, as he goes on talking, what good thoughts rise within us! If we could but always keep them in mind.”

“Do not be afraid. They will remain in our heart, like little birds in their mothers’ nests.”

“And how lucky it is, Rose, that he loves us both at the same time!”

“He could not do otherwise, since we have but one heart between us.”

“How could he love Rose without loving Blanche?”

“What would have become of the poor neglected one?”

“And then, again, he would have found it so difficult to choose.”

“We are so much like each other.”

“So, to save himself that trouble,” said Rose, laughing, “he has chosen us both.”

"And is it not the best way? He is alone to love us; we are two together to think of him."

"Only, he must not leave us till we reach Paris."

"And in Paris, too—we must see him there also."

"Oh, above all at Paris; it will be good to have him with us—and Dagobert, too—in that great city. Only think, Blanche, how beautiful it must be!"

"Paris!—it must be like a city all of gold."

"A city where every one must be happy, since it is so beautiful."

"But ought we, poor orphans, dare so much as to enter it? How people will look at us!"

"Yes—but every one there is happy; every one must be good also."

"They will love us."

"And, besides, we shall be with our friend with the fair hair and blue eyes."

"He has yet told us nothing of Paris."

"He has not thought of it; we must speak to him about it this very night."

"If he is in the mood for talking. Often, you know, he likes best to gaze on us in silence—his eyes on our eyes."

"Yes. In those moments his look recalls to me the gaze of our dear mother."

"And, as she sees it all, how pleased she must be at what has happened to us!"

"Because, when we are so much beloved, we must, I hope, deserve it."

"See what a vain thing it is!" said Blanche, smoothing with her slender fingers the parting of the hair on her sister's forehead.

After a moment's reflection, Rose said to her:

"Don't you think we should relate all this to Dagobert?"

"If you think so, let us do it."

"We tell him everything, as we told everything to mother. Why should we conceal this from him?"

"Especially as it is something which gives us so much pleasure."

"Do you not find that since we have known our friend our hearts beat quicker and stronger?"

"Yes, they seem to be more full."

"The reason why is plain enough: our friend fills up a good space in them."

"Well, we will do best to tell Dagobert what a lucky star ours is."

"You are right ——"

At this moment the dog gave another deep growl.

"Sister," said Rose, as she pressed closer to Blanche, "there is the dog growling again. What can be the matter with him?"

"*Spoilsport*, do not growl! Come hither," said Blanche, striking with her little hand on the side of the bed.

The dog rose, again growled deeply, and came to lay his great, intelligent-looking head on the counterpane, still obstinately casting a side-long glance at the window. The sisters bent over him to pat his broad forehead, in the center of which was a remarkable bump, the certain sign of extreme purity of race.

"What makes you growl so, *Spoilsport*?" said Blanche, pulling him gently by the ears—"eh, my good dog?"

"Poor beast! he is always so uneasy when Dagobert is away."

"It is true; one would think he knows that he then has a double charge over us."

"Sister, it seems to me Dagobert is late in coming to say good-night."

"No doubt he is attending to *Jovial*."

"That makes me think that we did not bid good-night to dear old *Jovial*."

"I am sorry for it."

"Poor beast! He seems so glad when he licks our hands. One would think that he thanked us for our visit."

"Luckily, Dagobert will have wished him good-night for us."

"Good Dagobert! he is always thinking of us. How he spoils us! We remain idle, and he has all the trouble."

"How can we prevent it?"

"What a pity that we are not rich, to give him a little rest."

"We rich! Alas, my sister! we shall never be anything but poor orphans."

"Oh, there's the medal!"

"Doubtless there is some hope attached to it, else we should not have made this long journey."

"Dagobert has promised to tell us all, this evening."

She was prevented from continuing, for two of the window-panes flew to pieces with a loud crash. The orphans, with a cry of terror, threw themselves into each other's arms, whilst the dog rushed toward the window, barking furiously. Pale, trembling, motionless with affright, clasping each other in a close embrace, the two sisters held their breath; in their extreme fear they durst not even cast their eyes in the direction of the window. The dog, with his fore-paws resting on the sill, continued to bark with violence.

"Alas! what can it be?" murmured the orphans. "And Dagobert not here!"

"Hark!" cried Rose, suddenly seizing Blanche by the arm; "hark!—some one coming up the stairs!"

"Good heaven! it does not sound like the tread of Dagobert. Do you not hear what heavy footsteps?"

"Quick! come, *Spoilsport*, and defend us!" cried the two sisters at once, in an agony of alarm.

The boards of the wooden staircase really creaked beneath the weight of unusually heavy footsteps, and a singular kind of rustling was heard along the thin partition that divided the chamber from the landing-place. Then a ponderous mass, falling against the door of the room, shook it violently; and the girls, at the very height of terror, looked at each other without the power to speak.

The door opened. It was Dagobert.

At the sight of him Rose and Blanche joyfully exchanged a kiss, as if they had just escaped from a great danger.

"What is the matter? why are you afraid?" asked the soldier in surprise.

"Oh, if you only knew!" said Rose, panting as she spoke, for both her own heart and her sister's beat with violence.

"If you knew what has just happened! We did not recognize your footsteps—they seemed so heavy—and then that noise behind the partition!"

"Little frightened doves that you are! I could not run up the stairs like a boy of fifteen, seeing that I carried my bed upon my back—a straw mattress that I have just flung down before your door, to sleep there as usual."

"Bless me! how foolish we must be, sister, not to have thought of that!" said Rose, looking at Blanche. And their pretty faces, which had together grown pale, together resumed their natural color.

During this scene the dog, still resting against the window, did not cease barking a moment.

"What makes *Spoilsport* bark in that direction, my children?" said the soldier.

"We do not know. Two of our window-panes have just been broken. That is what first frightened us so much."

Without answering a word Dagobert flew to the window, opened it quickly, pushed back the shutter, and leaned out.

He saw nothing; it was dark night. He listened, but heard only the moaning of the wind.

"*Spoilsport*," said he to his dog, pointing to the open window, "leap out, old fellow, and search!" The faithful animal took one mighty spring and disappeared by the window, raised only about eight feet above the ground.

Dagobert, still leaning over, encouraged his dog with voice and gesture: "Search, old fellow; search! If there is any one there, pin him—your fangs are strong—and hold him fast till I come."



But *Spoilsport* found no one. They heard him go backward and forward, snuffing on every side, and now and then uttering a low cry like a hound at fault.

"There is no one, my good dog, that's clear, or you would have had him by the throat ere this."

Then turning to the maidens, who listened to his words and watched his movements with uneasiness:

"My children," said he, "how were these panes broken? Did you not remark?"

"No, Dagobert; we were talking together when we heard a great crash, and then the glass fell into the room."

"It seemed to me," added Rose, "as if a shutter had struck suddenly against the window."

Dagobert examined the shutter, and observed a long movable hook, designed to fasten it on the inside.

"It blows hard," said he; "the wind must have swung round the shutter, and this hook broke the window. Yes, yes; that is it. What interest could anybody have to play such a sorry trick?" Then, speaking to *Spoilsport*, he asked, "Well, my good fellow, is there no one?"

The dog answered by a bark, which the soldier no doubt understood as a negative, for he continued:

"Well, then, come back!—Make the round—you will find some door open—you are never at a loss."

The animal followed this advice. After growling for a few seconds beneath the window, he set off at a gallop to make the circuit of the buildings and come back by the court-yard.

"Be quite easy, my children!" said the soldier, as he again drew near the orphans; "it was only the wind."

"We were a good deal frightened," said Rose.

"I believe you. But, now I think of it, this draught is likely to give you cold." And seeking to remedy this inconvenience, he took from a chair the reindeer pelisse and suspended it from the spring-catch of the curtainless window, using the skirts to stop up as closely as possible the two openings made by the breaking of the panes.

"Thanks, Dagobert; how good you are! We were very uneasy at not seeing you."

"Yes, you were absent longer than usual. But what is the matter with you?" added Rose, only just then perceiving that his countenance was disturbed and pallid, for he was still under the painful influence of the brawl with Morok; "how pale you are!"

"Me, my pets? — Oh, nothing."

"Yes, I assure you, your countenance is quite changed. Rose is right."

"I tell you there is nothing the matter," answered the soldier, not without some embarrassment, for he was little used to deceive; till, finding an excellent excuse for his emotion, he added: "If I do look at all

uncomfortable, it is your fright that has made me so, for indeed it was my fault."

"Your fault?"

"Yes; for if I had not lost so much time at supper, I should have been here when the window was broken, and have spared you the fright."

"Anyhow, you are here now, and we think no more of it."

"Why don't you sit down?"

"I will, my children, for we have to talk together," said Dagobert, as he drew a chair close to the head of the bed. "Now tell me, are you quite awake?" he added, trying to smile in order to reassure them. "Are those large eyes properly open?"

"Look, Dagobert!" cried the two girls, smiling in their turn, and opening their blue eyes to the utmost extent.

"Well, well," said the soldier; "they are yet far enough from shutting; besides, it is only nine o'clock."

"We also have something to tell, Dagobert," resumed Rose, after exchanging glances with her sister.

"Indeed!"

"A secret to tell you."

"A secret?"

"Yes, to be sure."

"Ah, and a very great secret!" added Rose, quite seriously.

"A secret which concerns us both," resumed Blanche.

"Faith! I should think so. What concerns the one always concerns the other. Are you not always, as the saying goes, 'two faces under one hood'?"

"Truly, how can it be otherwise, when you put our heads under the great hood of your pelisse?" said Rose, laughing.

"There they are again, mocking-birds! One never has the last word with them. Come, ladies, your secret, since a secret there is."

"Speak, sister," said Rose.

"No, miss, it is for you to speak. You are to-day on duty, as eldest, and such an important thing as telling a secret like that you talk of belongs of right to the elder sister. Come, I am listening to you," added the soldier, as he forced a smile, the better to conceal from the maidens how much he still felt the unpunished affronts of the brute-tamer.

It was Rose (who, as Dagobert said, was doing duty as eldest) that spoke for herself and for her sister.

CHAPTER VI

THE SECRET

“**F**IRST of all, good Dagobert,” said Rose, in a gracefully caressing manner, “as we are going to tell our secret, you must promise not to scold us.”

“You will not scold your darlings, will you?” added Blanche, in a no less coaxing voice.

“Granted!” replied Dagobert gravely; “particularly as I should not well know how to set about it—but why should I scold you?”

“Because we ought, perhaps, to have told you sooner what we are going to tell you.”

“Listen, my children,” said Dagobert sententiously, after reflecting a moment on this case of conscience; “one of two things must be. Either you were right, or else you were wrong, to hide this from me. If you were right, very well; if you were wrong, it is done; so let’s say no more about it. Go on—I am all attention.”

Completely reassured by this luminous decision, Rose resumed, while she exchanged a smile with her sister:

“Only think, Dagobert; for two successive nights we have had a visitor.”

“A visitor!” cried the soldier, drawing himself up suddenly in his chair.

“Yes, a charming visitor—he is so very fair.”

“Fair!—the devil!” cried Dagobert, with a start.

“Yes, fair—and with blue eyes,” added Blanche.

“Blue eyes—blue devils!” and Dagobert again bounded on his seat.

“Yes, blue eyes—as long as that,” resumed Rose, placing the tip of one forefinger about the middle of the other.

“Zounds! they might be as long as that,” said the veteran, indicating the whole length of his arm from the elbow—“they might be as long as that, and it would have nothing to do with it. Fair, and with blue eyes. Pray what may this mean, young ladies?”

Dagobert rose from his seat with a severe and painfully unquiet look.

"There, now, Dagobert, you have begun to scold us already!"

"Just at the very commencement," added Blanche.

"Commencement!—what, is there to be a sequel? a finish?"

"A finish? we hope not," said Rose, laughing like mad.

"All we ask is that it should last forever," added Blanche, sharing in the hilarity of her sister.

Dagobert looked gravely from one to the other of the two maidens, as if trying to guess this enigma; but when he saw their sweet, innocent faces gracefully animated by a frank, ingenuous laugh, he reflected that they would not be so gay if they had any serious matter for self-reproach, and he felt pleased at seeing them so merry in the midst of their precarious position.

"Laugh on, my children!" he said. "I like so much to see you laugh."

Then, thinking that was not precisely the way in which he ought to treat the singular confession of the young girls, he added in a gruff voice: "Yes, I like to see you laugh—but not when you receive fair visitors with blue eyes, young ladies! Come, acknowledge that I'm an old fool to listen to such nonsense—you are only making game of me."

"Nay, what we tell you is quite true."

"You know we never tell stories," added Rose.

"They are right—they never fib," said the soldier, in renewed perplexity. "But how the devil is such a visit possible? I sleep before your door—*Spoilsport* sleeps under your window—and all the blue eyes and fair locks in the world must come in by one of those two ways—and, if they had tried it, the dog and I, who have both of us quick ears, would have received their visits after our fashion. But come, children! pray speak to the purpose. Explain yourselves!"

The two sisters, who saw by the expression of Dagobert's countenance that he felt really uneasy, determined no longer to trifle with his kindness. They exchanged a glance, and Rose, taking in her little hand the coarse, broad palm of the veteran, said to him:

"Come, do not plague yourself! We will tell you all about the visits of our friend Gabriel."

"There you are again! He has a name, then?"

"Certainly, he has a name. It is Gabriel."

"Is it not a pretty name, Dagobert? Oh, you will see and love, as we do, our beautiful Gabriel!"

"I'll love your beautiful Gabriel, will I?" said the veteran, shaking his head—"love your beautiful Gabriel?—that's as it may be. I must first know——" Then interrupting himself, he added: "It is queer. That reminds me of something."

"Of what, Dagobert?"

"Fifteen years ago, in the last letter that your father, on his return from France, brought me from my wife, she told me that, poor as she was, and with our little growing Agricola on her hands, she had taken in a poor, deserted child, with the face of a cherub and the name of Gabriel—and only a short time since I heard of him again."

"And from whom, then?"

"You shall know that by and by."

"Well, then, since you have a Gabriel of your own, there is the more reason that you should love ours."

"Yours! but who is yours? I am on thorns till you tell me."

"You know, Dagobert," resumed Rose, "that Blanche and I are accustomed to fall asleep, holding each other by the hand."

"Yes, yes, I have often seen you in your cradle. I was never tired of looking at you; it was so pretty."

"Well, then, two nights ago we had just fallen asleep, when we beheld——"

"Oh, it was in a dream!" cried Dagobert. "Since you were asleep, it was in a dream!"

"Certainly, in a dream—how else would you have it?"

"Pray let my sister go on with her tale!"

"Ah, well and good!" said the soldier with a sigh of satisfaction; "well and good! To be sure, I was tranquil enough in any case, because—but still—I like it better to be a dream. Continue, my little Rose."

"Once asleep, we both dreamed the same thing."

"What! both the same?"

"Yes, Dagobert; for the next morning when we awoke we related our two dreams to each other."

"And they were exactly alike."

"That's odd enough, my children; and what was this dream all about?"

"In our dream, Blanche and I were seated together, when we saw enter a beautiful angel, with a long, white robe, fair locks, blue eyes, and so handsome and benign a countenance that we clasped our hands as if to pray to him. Then he told us, in a soft voice, that he was called Gabriel; that our mother had sent him to be our guardian angel, and that he would never abandon us."

"And then," added Blanche, "he took us each by the hand, and, bending his fair face over us, looked at us for a long time in silence, with so much goodness—with so much goodness that we could not withdraw our eyes from his."

"Yes," resumed Rose, "and his look seemed by turns to attract us,

or to go to our hearts. At length, to our great sorrow, Gabriel quitted us, having told us that we should see him again the following night."

"And did he make his appearance?"

"Certainly. Judge with what impatience we waited the moment of sleep, to see if our friend would return and visit us in our slumbers."

"Humph!" said Dagobert, scratching his forehead; "this reminds me, young ladies, that you kept on rubbing your eyes last evening, and pretending to be half asleep. I wager it was all to send me away the sooner, and to get to your dream as fast as possible."

"Yes, Dagobert"

"The reason being, you could not say to me, as you would to *Spoilsport*, 'Lie down, Dagobert!' Well—so your friend Gabriel came back?"

"Yes; and this time he talked to us a great deal, and gave us, in the name of our mother, such touching, such noble counsels, that the next day Rose and I spent our whole time in recalling every word of our guardian angel—and his face, and his look——"

"This reminds me again, young ladies, that you were whispering all along the road this morning, and that when I spoke of white, you answered black."

"Yes, Dagobert, we were thinking of Gabriel."

"And, ever since, we love him as well as he loves us."

"But he is only one between both of you!"

"Was not our mother one between us?"

"And you, Dagobert—are you not also one for us both?"

"True, true! And yet, do you know, I shall finish by being jealous of that Gabriel?"

"You are our friend by day—he is our friend by night."

"Let's understand it clearly. If you talk of him all day and dream of him all night, what will there remain for me?"

"There will remain for you your two orphans, whom you love so much," said Rose.

"And who have only you left upon earth," added Blanche, in a caressing tone.

"Humph! humph! that's right; coax the old man over! Nay, believe me, my children," added the soldier, tenderly, "I am quite satisfied with my lot. I can afford to let you have your Gabriel. I felt sure that *Spoilsport* and myself could take our rest in quiet. After all, there is nothing so astonishing in what you tell me. Your first dream struck your fancy, and you talked so much about it that you had a second; nor should I be surprised if you were to see this fine fellow a third time."

"Oh, Dagobert! do not make a jest of it! They are only dreams, but we think our mother sends them to us. Did she not tell us that orphan

children were watched over by guardian angels? Well, Gabriel is our guardian angel; he will protect us, and he will protect you also."

"Very kind of him to think of me; but you see, my dear children, for the matter of defense I prefer the dog. He is less fair than your angel, but he has better teeth, and that is more to be depended on."

"How provoking you are, Dagobert—always jesting!"

"It is true; you can laugh at everything."

"Yes, I am astonishingly gay; I laugh with my teeth shut, in the style of old *Jovial*. Come, children, don't scold me; I know I am wrong. The remembrance of your dear mother is mixed with this dream, and you do well to speak of it seriously. Besides," added he, with a grave air, "dreams will sometimes come true. In Spain, two of the Empress's dragoons, comrades of mine, dreamed, the night before their death, that they would be poisoned by the monks—and so it happened. If you continue to dream of this fair angel Gabriel, it is—it is—why, it is because you are amused by it; and, as you have none too many pleasures in the daytime, you may as well get an agreeable sleep at night. But now, my children, I have also much to tell you; it will concern your mother; promise me not to be sad."

"Be satisfied! When we think of her we are not sad, though serious."

"That is well. For fear of grieving you, I have always delayed the moment of telling what your poor mother would have confided to you as soon as you were no longer children. But she died before she had time to do so, and that which I have to tell broke her heart—as it nearly did mine. I put off this communication as long as I could, taking for pretext that I would say nothing till we came to the field of battle where your father was made prisoner. That gave me time; but the moment is now come; I can put it off no longer."

"We listen, Dagobert," responded the two maidens, with an attentive and melancholy air.

After a moment's silence, during which he appeared to reflect, the veteran thus addressed the young girls:

"Your father, General Simon, was the son of a workman, who remained a workman; for, notwithstanding all that the general could say or do, the old man was obstinate in not quitting his trade. He had a heart of gold and a head of iron, just like his son. You may suppose, my children, that when your father, who had enlisted as a private soldier, became a general and a count of the empire, it was not without toil or without glory."

"A count of the empire? What is that, Dagobert?"

"A bit of nonsense—a title, which the emperor gave over and above the promotion, just for the sake of saying to the people, whom he loved

because he was one of them, 'Here, children! you wish to play at nobility! you shall be nobles. You wish to play at royalty! you shall be kings. Take what you like—nothing is too good for you—enjoy yourselves!'

"Kings!" said the two girls, joining their hands in admiration.



"Kings of the first water. Oh, he was no niggard of his crowns, our emperor! I had a bedfellow of mine, a brave soldier, who was afterward promoted to be king. This flattered us; for if it was not one, it

was the other. And so, at this game, your father became count; but, count or not, he was one of the best and bravest generals of the army."

"He was handsome, was he not, Dagobert?—mother always said so."

"Oh, yes! indeed he was—but quite another thing from your fair guardian angel. Picture to yourself a fine, dark man, who looked splendid in his full uniform, and could put fire into the soldiers' hearts. With him to lead, we would have charged up into Heaven itself—that is, if Heaven had permitted it," added Dagobert, not wishing to wound in any way the religious beliefs of the orphans.

"And father was as good as he was brave, Dagobert?"

"Good, my children? Yes, I should say so! He could bend a horse-shoe in his hand as you would bend a card; and the day he was taken prisoner he had cut down the Prussian artillerymen on their very cannon. With strength and courage like that, how could he be otherwise than good? It is, then, about nineteen years ago, not far from this place,—on the spot I showed you before we arrived at the village,—that the general, dangerously wounded, fell from his horse. I was following him at the time, and ran to his assistance. Five minutes after, we were made prisoners—and by whom, think you?—by a Frenchman."

"A Frenchman?"

"Yes, an emigrant marquis, a colonel in the service of Russia," answered Dagobert, with bitterness. "And so, when this marquis advanced toward us and said to the general, 'Surrender, sir, to a countryman!'—'A Frenchman who fights against France,' replied the general, 'is no longer my countryman; he is a traitor, and I'd never surrender to a traitor!' And, wounded though he was, he dragged himself up to a Russian grenadier and delivered him his saber, saying, 'I surrender to you, my brave fellow!' The marquis became pale with rage at it."

The orphans looked at each other with pride, and a rich crimson mantled their cheeks as they exclaimed: "Oh, our brave father!"

"Ah, those children," said Dagobert, as he proudly twirled his mustache. "One sees they have a soldier's blood in their veins! Well," he continued, "we were now prisoners. The general's last horse had been killed under him, and to perform the journey he mounted *Jovial*, who had not been wounded that day. We arrived at Warsaw, and there it was that the general first saw your mother. She was called the *Pearl of Warsaw*; that is saying everything. Now he, who admired all that is good and beautiful, fell in love with her almost immediately, and she loved him in return; but her parents had promised her to another—and that other was the same——"

Dagobert was unable to proceed. Rose uttered a piercing cry, and pointed in terror to the window.

CHAPTER VII

THE TRAVELER



UPON the cry of the young girl, Dagobert rose abruptly.

“What is the matter, Rose?”

“There—there!” she said, pointing to the window. “I thought I saw a hand move the pelisse.”

She had not concluded these words before Dagobert rushed to the window and opened it, tearing down the mantle which had been suspended from the fastening.

It was still dark night, and the wind was blowing hard. The soldier listened, but could hear nothing.

Returning to fetch the lamp from the table, he shaded the flame with his hand and strove to throw the light outside. Still he saw nothing. Persuaded that a gust of wind had disturbed and shaken the pelisse, and that Rose had been deceived by her own fears, he again shut the window.

“Be satisfied, children! The wind is very high; it is that which lifted the corner of the pelisse.”

“Yet methought I saw plainly the fingers which had hold of it,” said Rose, still trembling.

“I was looking at Dagobert,” said Blanche, “and I saw nothing.”

“There was nothing to see, my children; the thing is clear enough. The window is at least eight feet above the ground; none but a giant could reach it without a ladder. Now, had any one used a ladder there would not have been time to remove it, for as soon as Rose cried out I ran to the window, and when I held out the light I could see nothing.”

“I must have been deceived,” said Rose.

“You may be sure, sister, it was only the wind,” added Blanche.

“Then I beg pardon for having disturbed you, my good Dagobert.”

“Never mind!” replied the soldier, musingly; “I am only sorry that *Spoilsport* is not come back. He would have watched the window, and

that would have quite tranquilized you. But he no doubt scented the stable of his comrade, *Jovial*, and will have called in to bid him good-night on the road. I have half a mind to go and fetch him."

"Oh, no, Dagobert! do not leave us alone," cried the girls; "we are too much afraid."

"Well, the dog is not likely to remain away much longer, and I am sure we shall soon hear him scratching at the door; so we will continue our story," said Dagobert, as he again seated himself near the head of the bed, but this time with his face toward the window.

"Now, the general was prisoner at Warsaw," continued he, "and in love with your mother, whom they wished to marry to another. In 1814 we learned the finish of the war, the banishment of the Emperor to the Isle of Elba, and the return of the Bourbons. In concert with the Prussians and Russians, who had brought them back, they had exiled the Emperor. Learning all this, your mother said to the general, 'The war is finished; you are free, but your Emperor is in trouble. You owe everything to him; go and join him in his misfortunes. I know not when we shall meet again, but I will never marry any one but you. I am yours till death!' Before he set out the general called me to him and said, 'Dagobert, remain here. Mademoiselle Eva may have need of you to fly from her family if they should press too hard upon her. Our correspondence will have to pass through your hands. At Paris I shall see your wife and son. I will comfort them, and tell them you are my friend.'"

"Always the same," said Rose, with emotion, as she looked affectionately at Dagobert.

"As faithful to the father and mother as to their children," added Blanche.

"To love one was to love them all," replied the soldier. "Well, the general joined the Emperor at Elba; I remained at Warsaw, concealed in the neighborhood of your mother's house. I received the letters and conveyed them to her clandestinely. In one of those letters—I feel proud to tell you of it, my children—the general informed me that the Emperor himself had remembered me."

"What! did he know you?"

"A little, I flatter myself. 'Oh! Dagobert!' said he to your father, who was talking to him about me; 'a horse-grenadier of my old guard—a soldier of Egypt and Italy, battered with wounds—an old dare-devil whom I decorated with my own hand at Wagram—I have not forgotten him!'—I vow, children, when your mother read that to me I cried like a fool."

"The Emperor! What a fine golden face he has, on the silver cross

with the red ribbon that you would sometimes show us when we behaved well!"

"That cross—given by him—is my relic. It is there in my knapsack, with whatever we have of value—our little purse and papers. But to return to your mother. It was a great consolation to her when I took her letters from the general or talked with her about him, for she suffered much—oh, so much! In vain her parents tormented and persecuted her; she always answered, 'I will never marry any one but General Simon.' A spirited woman, I can tell you—resigned, but wonderfully courageous. One day she received a letter from the general. He had left the Isle of Elba with the Emperor. The war had again broken out—a short campaign, but as fierce as ever, and heightened by soldiers' devotion. In that campaign of France, my children, especially at Montmirail, your father fought like a lion, and his division followed his example. It was no longer valor—it was frenzy."

His cheeks flushed as he spoke. He felt at that moment all the heroic emotions of his youth. He recalled to his memory the sublime enthusiasm of the wars of the republic from which dated the first steps of his military career, as the triumphs of the empire were the last days of his service.

The orphans, too, daughters of a soldier and a brave woman, did not shrink from the rough energy of these words, but felt their cheeks glow and their hearts beat tumultuously.

"How happy we are to be the children of so brave a father!" cried Blanche.

"It is a happiness and an honor too, my children—for the evening of the battle of Montmirail, the Emperor, to the joy of the whole army, made your father Duke of Ligny and Marshal of the Empire."

"Marshal of the Empire!" said Rose in astonishment, without understanding the exact meaning of the words.

"Duke of Ligny!" added Blanche, with equal surprise.

"Yes; Peter Simon, the son of a workman, became duke and marshal—there is nothing higher except a king!" resumed Dagobert, proudly. "That's how the Emperor treated the sons of the people, and therefore the people were devoted to him. It was all very fine to tell them, 'Your Emperor makes you food for cannon.' 'Stuff!' replied the people, who are no fools; 'another would make us food for misery. We prefer the cannon, with the chance of becoming captain or colonel, marshal, king,—or invalid; that's better than to perish with hunger, cold, and age, on straw in a garret, after toiling forty years for others.'"

"Even in France—even in Paris, that beautiful city—do you mean to say there are poor people who die of hunger and misery, Dagobert?"

“Even in Paris? Yes, my children, therefore I come back to the point—the cannon is better. With it one has the chance of becoming, like your father, duke and marshal. When I say duke and marshal, I am partly right and partly wrong, for the title and the rank were not recognized in the end, because after Montmirail came a day of gloom, a day of great mourning, when, as the general has told me, old soldiers like myself wept—yes, wept!—on the evening of a battle. That day, my children, was Waterloo!”

There was in these simple words of Dagobert an expression of such deep sorrow that it thrilled the hearts of the orphans.

“Alas!” resumed the soldier, with a sigh, “there are days which seem to have a curse on them. That same day, at Waterloo, the general fell, covered with wounds, at the head of a division of the Guards. When he was nearly cured, which was not for a long time, he solicited permission to go to St. Helena—another island at the far end of the world to which the English had carried the Emperor, to torture him at their leisure; for if he was very fortunate in the first instance, he had to go through a deal of hard rubs at last, my poor children.”

“If you talk in that way, you will make us cry, Dagobert.”

“There is cause enough for it—the Emperor suffered so much! He bled cruelly at the heart, believe me. Unfortunately the general was not with him at St. Helena; he would have been one more to console him, but they would not allow him to go. Then, exasperated, like so many others, against the Bourbons, the general engaged in a conspiracy to recall the son of the Emperor. He relied especially on one regiment, nearly all composed of his old soldiers, and he went down to a place in Picardy, where they were then in garrison; but the conspiracy had already been divulged. Arrested the moment of his arrival, the general was taken before the colonel of the regiment. And this colonel,” said the soldier, after a brief pause—“who do you think it was, again? Bah! it would be too long to tell you all, and would only make you more sad; but it was a man whom your father had many reasons to hate. When he found himself face to face with him, he said, ‘If you are not a coward you will give me one hour’s liberty, and we will fight to the death; I hate you for this, I despise you for that’—and so on. The colonel accepted the challenge and gave your father his liberty till the morrow. The duel was a desperate one; the colonel was left for dead on the spot.”

“Merciful heaven!”

“The general was yet wiping his sword when a faithful friend came to him and told him he had only just time to save himself. In fact he

happily succeeded in leaving France—yes, happily—for a fortnight after he was condemned to death as a conspirator.”

“What misfortunes—good heaven!”

“There was some luck, however, in the midst of his troubles. Your mother had kept her promise bravely, and was still waiting for him. She had written to him, ‘The Emperor first, and me next!’ Not able to do anything more for the Emperor, nor even for his son, the general, banished from France, set out for Warsaw. Your mother had lost her parents and was now free; they were married, and I am one of the witnesses to the marriage.”

“You are right, Dagobert; that was great happiness in the midst of great misfortunes!”

“Yes, they were very happy; but, as it happened with all good hearts, the happier they were themselves the more they felt for the sorrows of others—and there was quite enough to grieve them at Warsaw. The Russians had again begun to treat the Poles as their slaves. Your brave mother, though of French origin, was a Pole in heart and soul; she spoke out boldly what others did not dare speak in a whisper, and all the unfortunate called her their protecting angel. That was enough to excite the suspicions of the Russian governor. One day a friend of the general’s, formerly a colonel in the lancers, a brave and worthy man, was condemned to be exiled to Siberia for a military plot against the Russians. He took refuge in your father’s house and lay hid there, but his retreat was discovered. During the next night a party of Cossacks, commanded by an officer and followed by a traveling-carriage, arrive at our door; they rouse the general from his sleep, and take him away with them.”

“Oh, heaven! What did they mean to do with him?”

“Conduct him out of the Russian dominions, with a charge never to return, on pain of perpetual imprisonment. His last words were, ‘Dagobert, I intrust to thee my wife and child!’—for it wanted yet some months of the time when you were to be born. Well, notwithstanding that, they exiled your mother to Siberia; it was an opportunity to get rid of her; she did too much good at Warsaw, and they feared her accordingly. Not content with banishing her, they confiscated all her property. The only favor she could obtain was that I should accompany her; and had it not been for *Jovial*, whom the general had given to me, she would have had to make the journey on foot. It was thus, with her on horseback, and I leading her as I lead you, my children, that we arrived at the poverty-stricken village where, three months after, you poor little things were born!”

“And our father?”

"It was impossible for him to return to Russia; impossible for your mother to think of flight, with two children; impossible for the general to write to her, as he knew not where she was."

"So, since that time, you have had no news of him?"

"Yes, my children—once we had news."

"And by whom?"

After a moment's silence, Dagobert resumed with a singular expression of countenance:

"By whom?—by one who is not like other men. Yes—that you may understand me better, I will relate to you an extraordinary adventure which happened to your father during his last French campaign. He had been ordered by the Emperor to carry a battery, which was playing heavily on our army. After several unsuccessful efforts, the general put himself at the head of a regiment of cuirassiers and charged the battery, intending, as was his custom, to cut down the men at their guns. He was on horseback, just before the mouth of a cannon where all the artillerymen had been either killed or wounded, when one of them still found strength to raise himself upon one knee and to apply the lighted match to the touch-hole—and that when your father was about ten paces in front of the loaded piece."

"Oh! what a peril for our father!"

"Never, he told me, had he run such imminent danger, for he saw the artilleryman apply the match and the gun go off; but at the very nick a man of tall stature, dressed as a peasant, and whom he had not before remarked, threw himself in front of the cannon."

"Unfortunate creature! What a horrible death!"

"Yes," said Dagobert, thoughtfully, "it should have been so. He ought by rights to have been blown into a thousand pieces. But no—nothing of the kind!"

"What do you tell us?"

"What the general told me. 'At the moment when the gun went off,' as he often repeated to me, 'I shut my eyes by an involuntary movement, that I might not see the mutilated body of the poor wretch who had sacrificed himself in my place. When I again opened them, the first thing I saw in the midst of the smoke was the tall figure of this man standing erect and calm on the same spot, and casting a sad, mild look on the artilleryman, who, with one knee on the ground and his body thrown backward, gazed on him with as much terror as if he had been the devil in person. Afterward, in the tumult of the battle, I lost sight of this man,' added your father."

"Bless me, Dagobert! How can this be possible?"

"That is just what I said to the general. He answered me that he had

never been able to explain to himself this event, which seemed as incredible as it was true. Moreover, your father must have been greatly struck with the countenance of this man, who appeared, he said, about thirty years of age; for he remarked that his extremely black eye-



brows were joined together and formed, as it were, one line from temple to temple, so that he seemed to have a black streak across his forehead. Remember this, my children; you will soon see why."

"Oh, Dagobert! we shall not forget it," said the orphans, becoming more and more astonished as he proceeded.

"Is it not strange—this man with a black streak on his forehead?"

"Well, you shall hear. The general had, as I told you, been left for dead at Waterloo. During the night which he passed on the field of battle in a sort of delirium, brought on by the fever of his wounds, he saw, or fancied he saw, this same man bending over him, with a look of great mildness and deep melancholy, stanching his wounds and using every effort to revive him. But as your father, whose senses were still wandering, repulsed his kindness,—saying 'that after such a defeat it only remained to die,'—it appeared as if this man replied to him, 'You must live for Eva!'—meaning your mother, whom the general had left at Warsaw to join the Emperor and make this campaign of France."

"How strange, Dagobert! And since then did our father never see this man?"

"Yes, he saw him—for it is he who brought news of the general to your poor mother."

"When was that? We never heard of it."

"You remember that on the day your mother died you went to the pine-forest with old Fedora?"

"Yes," answered Rose, mournfully, "to fetch some heath, of which our mother was so fond."

"Poor mother!" added Blanche; "she appeared so well that morning that we could not dream of the calamity which awaited us before night."

"True, my children; I sang and worked that morning in the garden, expecting no more than you did what was to happen. Well, as I was singing in my work, on a sudden I heard a voice ask me in French, 'Is this the village of Milosk?' I turned round and saw before me a stranger. I looked at him attentively, and instead of replying fell back two steps, quite stupefied."

"Ah! Why?"

"He was of tall stature, very pale, with a high and open forehead; but his eyebrows met, and seemed to form one black streak across it."

"Then it was the same man who had twice been with our father in battle?"

"Yes—it was he."

"But, Dagobert," said Rose, thoughtfully, "is it not a long time since these battles?"

"About sixteen years."

"Then how can it be the same man who sixteen years before had been with our father in the wars?"

"You are right," said Dagobert, after a moment's silence, and shrugging his shoulders; "I may have been deceived by a chance likeness; and yet ——"

"Or, if it were the same, he could not have got older all that while."

"But did you ask him if he had not formerly relieved our father?"

"At first I was so surprised that I did not think of it; and afterward he remained so short a time that I had no opportunity. Well, he asked me for the village of Milosk. 'You are there, sir,' said I; 'but how do you know that I am a Frenchman?' 'I heard you singing as I passed,' replied he. 'Can you tell me the house of Madame Simon, the general's wife?' 'She lives here, sir.' Then, looking at me for some seconds in silence, he took me by the hand and said, 'You are the friend of General Simon — his best friend.' Judge of my astonishment, as I answered, 'But, sir, how do you know?' 'He has often spoken of you with gratitude.' 'You have seen the general, then?' 'Yes, some time ago, in India. I am also his friend. I bring news of him to his wife, whom I knew to be exiled in Siberia. At Tobolsk, whence I come, I learned that she inhabits this village. Conduct me to her!'"

"The good traveler! I love him already," said Rose.

"Yes, being father's friend."

"I begged him to wait an instant while I went to inform your mother, so that the surprise might not do her harm; five minutes after, he was beside her."

"And what kind of a man was this traveler, Dagobert?"

"He was very tall; he wore a dark pelisse and a fur cap, and had long black hair."

"Was he handsome?"

"Yes, my children — very handsome; but with so mild and melancholy an air that it pained my heart to see him."

"Poor man! he had doubtless known some great sorrow."

"Your mother had been closeted with him for some minutes, when she called me to her and said that she had just received good news of the general. She was in tears, and had before her a large packet of papers; it was a kind of journal, which your father had written every evening to console himself. Not being able to speak to her, he told the paper all that he would have told her."

"Oh! where are these papers, Dagobert?"

"There, in the knapsack, with my cross and our purse. One day I will give them to you, but I have picked out a few leaves here and there for you to read presently. You will see why."

"Had our father been long in India?"

"I gathered from the few words which your mother said that the general had gone to that country after fighting for the Greeks against the Turks—for he always liked to side with the weak against the strong. In India he made fierce war against the English—they had murdered our prisoners in their prison-ships and tortured the Emperor at St. Helena, and the war was a doubly good one, for in harming them he served a just cause."

"What cause did he serve then?"

"That of one of the poor native princes, whose territories the English laid waste till the day when they can take possession of them against law and right. You see, my children, it was once more the weak against the strong, and your father did not miss this opportunity. In a few months he had so well trained and disciplined the twelve or fifteen thousand men of the prince that in two encounters they cut to pieces the English sent against them, and who, no doubt, had in their reckoning left out your brave father, my children. But come, you shall read some pages of his journal, which will tell you more and better than I can. Moreover, you will find in them a name which you ought always to remember; that's why I chose this passage."

"Oh, what happiness! To read the pages written by our father is almost to hear him speak," said Rose.

"It is as if he were close beside us," added Blanche.

And the girls stretched out their hands with eagerness to catch hold of the leaves that Dagobert had taken from his pocket. Then by a simultaneous movement, full of touching grace, they pressed the writing of their father in silence to their lips.

"You will see also, my children, at the end of this letter, why I was surprised that your guardian angel, as you say, should be called Gabriel. Read, read," added the soldier, observing the puzzled air of the orphans. "Only I ought to tell you that when he wrote this the general had not yet fallen in with the traveler who brought the papers."

Rose, sitting up in her bed, took the leaves, and began in a soft and trembling voice; Blanche, with her head resting on her sister's shoulder, followed attentively every word. One could even see by the slight motion of her lips that she too was reading, but only to herself.

CHAPTER VIII

EXTRACTS FROM GENERAL SIMON'S DIARY

"Bivouac on the Mountains of Ava, February the 20th, 1830.

“**E**ACH time I add some pages to this journal, written now in the heart of India, where the fortune of my wandering and proscribed existence has thrown me,—a journal which, alas! my beloved Eva, you may never read,—I experience a sweet yet painful emotion; for although to converse thus with you is a consolation, it brings back the bitter thought that I am unable to see or speak to you.

“Still, if these pages should ever meet your eyes, your generous heart will throb at the name of the intrepid being to whom I am this day indebted for my life, and to whom I may thus perhaps owe the happiness of seeing you again—you and my child; for of course our child lives. Yes, it must be; for else, poor wife, what an existence would be yours amid the horrors of exile! Dear soul! he must now be fourteen. Whom does he resemble? Is he like you? Has he your large and beautiful blue eyes? Madman that I am! How many times in this long day-book have I already asked the same idle question, to which you can return no answer! How many times shall I continue to ask it? But you will teach our child to speak and love the somewhat savage name of Djalma!”

“Djalma!” said Rose, as with moist eyes she left off reading.

“Djalma!” repeated Blanche, who shared the emotion of her sister.
“Oh, we shall never forget that name.”

“And you will do well, my children; for it seems to be the name of a famous soldier, though a very young one. But go on, my little Rose!”

“I have told you in the preceding pages, my dear Eva, of the two glorious days we had this month. The troops of my old friend the prince, which daily make fresh advances in European discipline, have

performed wonders. We have beaten the English and obliged them to abandon a portion of this unhappy country, which they had invaded in contempt of all the rights of justice, and which they continue to ravage without mercy; for in these parts warfare is another name for treachery, pillage, and massacre. This morning, after a toilsome march through a rocky and mountainous district, we received information from our scouts that the enemy had been reënforced and were preparing to act on the offensive; and, as we were separated from them by a distance of a few leagues only, an engagement became inevitable. My old friend the prince, the father of my deliverer, was impatient to march to the attack. The action began about three o'clock; it was very bloody and furious. Seeing that our men wavered for a moment, for they were inferior in number, and the English reënforcements consisted of fresh troops, I charged at the head of our weak reserve of cavalry. The old prince was in the center, fighting, as he always fights, intrepidly; his son, Djalma, scarcely eighteen, as brave as his father, did not leave my side. In the hottest part of the engagement my horse was killed under me, and rolling over into a ravine, along the edge of which I was riding, I found myself so awkwardly entangled beneath him that for an instant I thought my thigh was broken."

"Poor father!" said Blanche.

"This time, happily, nothing more dangerous ensued — thanks to Djalma! You see, Dagobert," added Rose, "that I remember the name." And she continued to read:

"The English thought — and a very flattering opinion it was — that if they could kill me they would make short work of the prince's army; so a Sepoy officer, with five or six irregulars, — cowardly, ferocious plunderers, — seeing me roll down the ravine, threw themselves into it to dispatch me. Surrounded by fire and smoke, and carried away by their ardor, our mountaineers had not seen me fall; but Djalma never left me. He leaped into the ravine to my assistance, and his cool intrepidity saved my life. He had held the fire of his double-barreled carbine; with one load he killed the officer on the spot; with the other he broke the arm of an irregular, who had already pierced my left hand with his bayonet. But do not be alarmed, dear Eva; it is nothing — only a scratch."

"Wounded — again wounded — alas!" cried Blanche, clasping her hands together and interrupting her sister.

"Take courage!" said Dagobert; "I dare say it was only a scratch, as the general calls it. Formerly he used to call wounds which did not disable a man from fighting, blank wounds. There was no one like him for such sayings."

“Djalma, seeing me wounded,” resumed Rose, wiping her eyes, “made use of his heavy carbine as a club, and drove back the soldiers. At that instant I perceived a new assailant, who, sheltered behind a clump of bamboos which commanded the ravine, slowly lowered his long gun, placed the barrel between two branches, and took deliberate aim at Djalma. Before my shouts could apprise him of his danger the brave youth had received a ball in his breast. Feeling himself hit, he fell back involuntarily two paces and dropped upon one knee; but he still remained firm, endeavoring to cover me with his body. You may conceive my rage and despair, while all my efforts to disengage myself were paralyzed by the excruciating pain in my thigh. Powerless and disarmed, I witnessed for some moments this unequal struggle.

“Djalma was losing blood rapidly; his strength of arm began to fail him. Already one of the irregulars, inciting his comrades with his voice, drew from his belt a huge, heavy kind of bill-hook, when a dozen of our mountaineers made their appearance, borne toward the spot by the irresistible current of the battle. Djalma was rescued in his turn, I was released, and in a quarter of an hour I was able to mount a horse. The fortune of the day is ours, though with severe loss; but the fires of the English camp are still visible, and to-morrow the conflict will be decisive. Thus, my beloved Eva, I owe my life to this youth. Happily his wound occasions us no uneasiness; the ball only glanced along the ribs in a slanting direction.”

“The brave boy might have said, like the general, ‘a blank wound,’” observed Dagobert.

“Now, my dear Eva,” continued Rose, “you must become acquainted, by means of this narrative, at least, with the intrepid Djalma. He is but just eighteen. With one word I will paint for you his noble and valiant nature. It is a custom of this country to give surnames, and when only fifteen he was called ‘The Generous’—by which was, of course, meant generous in heart and mind. By another custom, no less touching than whimsical, this name has reverted to his parent, who is called ‘The Father of the Generous,’ and who might with equal propriety be called ‘The Just,’ for this old Indian is a rare example of chivalrous honor and proud independence. He might, like so many other poor princes of this country, have humbled himself before the execrable despotism of the English, bargained for the relinquishment of sovereign power, and submitted to brute force; but it was not in his nature. ‘My whole rights, or a grave in my native mountains!’—such is his motto. And this is no empty boast; it springs from the conviction of what is right and just. ‘But you will be crushed in the struggle,’ I have said to him. ‘My friend,’ he answered, ‘what if, to force you to a disgraceful act,

you were told to yield or die?' From that day I understood him, and have devoted myself mind and body to the ever sacred cause of the weak against the strong. You see, my Eva, that Djalma shows himself worthy of such a father. This young Indian is so proud, so heroic in his bravery, that, like a young Greek of Leonidas's age, he fights with his breast bare, while other warriors of his country (who, indeed, usually have arms, breast, and shoulders uncovered) wear, in time of battle, a thick, impenetrable vest. The rash daring of this youth reminds me of Murat, King of Naples, whom I have so often told you I have seen a hundred times leading the most desperate charges with nothing but a riding-whip in his hand."

"That's another of those kings I was telling you of whom the Emperor set up for his amusement," said Dagobert. "I once saw a Prussian officer prisoner whose face had been cut across by that mad-cap King of Naples' riding-whip; the mark was there, a black and blue stripe. The Prussian swore he was dishonored, and that a saber-cut would have been preferable. I should rather think so! That devil of a king, he only had one idea: 'Forward, on to the cannon!' As soon as they began to cannonade, one would have thought the guns were calling him with all their might, for he was soon up to them with his 'Here!' If I speak to you about him, my children, it's because he was fond of repeating, 'No one can break through a square of infantry if General Simon or I can't do it.'"

Rose continued:

"I observed with pain that, notwithstanding his youth, Djalma was often subject to fits of deep melancholy. At times I have seen him exchange with his father looks of singular import. In spite of our mutual attachment, I believe that both conceal from me some sad family secret, in so far as I can judge from expressions which have dropped from them by chance. It relates to some strange event which their vivid imaginations have invested with a supernatural character.

"And yet, my love, you and I have no longer the right to smile at the credulity of others—I, since the French campaign, when I met with that extraordinary adventure which to this day I am quite unable to understand ——"

"This refers to the man who threw himself before the mouth of the cannon," said Dagobert.

"And you," continued the maiden, still reading, "you, my dear, Eva, since the visits of that young and beautiful woman, whom, as your mother asserted, she had seen at her mother's house forty years before."

The orphans, in amazement, looked at the soldier.

"Your mother never spoke to me of that, nor the general either, my children; this is as strange to me as it is to you."

With increasing excitement and curiosity Rose continued:

"After all, my dear Eva, things which appear very extraordinary may



often be explained by a chance resemblance or a freak of nature. Marvels being always the result of optical illusion or heated fancy, a time must come when that which appeared to be superhuman or supernat-

ural will prove to be the most simple and natural event in the world. I doubt not, therefore, that the things which we denominate our prodigies will one day receive this commonplace solution."

"You see, my children, things appear marvelous which at bottom are quite simple, though for a long time we understand nothing about them."

"As our father relates this, we must believe it, and not be astonished — eh, sister?"

"Yes, truly, since it will all be explained one day."

"For example," said Dagobert, after a moment's reflection, "you two are so much alike, that any one who was not in the habit of seeing you daily might easily take one for the other. Well, if they did not know that you are, so to speak, 'doubles,' they might be astonished, and think an imp was at work instead of such good little angels as you are."

"You are right, Dagobert; in this way many things may be explained, even as our father says."

Rose continued to read:

"Not without pride, my gentle Eva, have I learned that Djalma has French blood in his veins. His father married some years ago a young girl whose family, of French origin, had long been settled at Batavia, in the island of Java. This similarity of circumstances between my old friend and myself—for your family also, my Eva, is of French origin, and long settled in a foreign land—has only served to augment my sympathy for him. Unfortunately, he has long had to mourn the loss of the wife whom he adored.

"See, my beloved Eva! my hand trembles as I write these words. I am weak; I am foolish; but, alas! my heart sinks within me. If such a misfortune were to happen to me,—Oh, my God!—what would become of our child without thee—without his father—in that barbarous country? But no! the very fear is madness; and yet what a horrible torture is uncertainty! Where may you now be? What are you doing? What has become of you? Pardon these black thoughts, which are sometimes too much for me. They are the cause of my worst moments, for when free from them I can at least say to myself I am proscribed, I am every way unfortunate; but at the other end of the world two hearts still beat for me with affection—yours, my Eva, and our child's!"

Rose could hardly finish this passage; for some seconds her voice was broken by sobs. There was, indeed, a fatal coincidence between the fears of General Simon and the sad reality; and what could be more touching than these outpourings of the heart, written by the light of a watch-fire, on the eve of battle, by a soldier who thus sought to soothe

the pangs of a separation which he felt bitterly, but knew not would be eternal?

“Poor general! he is unaware of our misfortune,” said Dagobert, after a moment’s silence; “but neither has he heard that he has two children, instead of one. That will be at least some consolation. But come, Blanche, do you go on reading; I fear that this dwelling on grief fatigues your sister, and she is too much affected by it. Besides, after all, it is only just that you should take your share of its pleasure and its sorrow.”

Blanche took the letter, and Rose, having dried her eyes, laid in her turn her sweet head on the shoulder of her sister, who thus continued:

“I am calmer now, my dear Eva; I left off writing for a moment, and strove to banish those black presentiments. Let us resume our conversation! After discoursing so long about India, I will talk to you a little of Europe. Yesterday evening one of our people (a trusty fellow) rejoined our outposts. He brought me a letter which had arrived from France at Calcutta; at length I have news of my father, and am no longer anxious on his account. This letter is dated in August of last year. I see by its contents that several other letters to which he alludes have either been delayed or lost, for I had not received any for two years before, and was extremely uneasy about him. But my excellent father is the same as ever! Age has not weakened him; his character is as energetic, his health as robust, as in times past; still a workman, still proud of his order, still faithful to his austere republican ideas, still hoping much.

“For he says to me, ‘the time is at hand,’ and he underlines those words. He gives me also, as you will see, good news of the family of old Dagobert, our friend; for in truth, my dear Eva, it soothes my grief to think that this excellent man is with you, that he will have accompanied you in your exile, for I know him — a kernel of gold beneath the rude rind of a soldier! How he must love our child!”

Here Dagobert coughed two or three times, stooped down, and appeared to be seeking on the ground the little red and blue check-handkerchief spread over his knees. He remained thus bent for some seconds, and when he raised himself, he drew his hand across his mustache.

“How well father knows you!”

“How rightly has he guessed that you would love us!”

“Well, well, children; pass over that! Let’s come to the part where the general speaks of my little Agricola, and of Gabriel, my wife’s adopted child. Poor woman! when I think that in three months perhaps — But come, child; read, read,” added the old soldier, wishing to conceal his emotion.

"I still hope against hope, my dear Eva, that these pages will one day reach you, and therefore I wish to insert in them all that can be interesting to Dagobert. It will be a consolation to him to have some news of his family. My father, who is still foreman at M. Hardy's, tells me that worthy man has also taken into his house the son of old Dagobert. Agricola works under my father, who is enchanted with him. He is, he tells me, a tall and vigorous lad, who wields the heavy forge-hammer as if it were a feather, and is light-spirited as he is intelligent and laborious. He is the best workman on the establishment; and this does not prevent him in the evening, after his hard day's work, when he returns home to his mother, whom he truly loves, from making songs and writing excellent patriotic verses. His poetry is full of fire and energy; his fellow-workmen sing nothing else, and his lays have the power to warm the coldest and the most timid hearts."

"How proud you must be of your son, Dagobert," said Rose in admiration; "he writes songs."

"Certainly, it is all very fine; but what pleases me best is that he is good to his mother, and that he handles the hammer with a will. As for the songs, before he makes an 'Awakening of the People' or a 'Marseillaise' he will have had to beat a good deal of iron; but where can this rascally Agricola have learned to make songs at all? No doubt it was at school, where he went, as you will see, with his adopted brother Gabriel."

At this name of Gabriel, which reminded them of the ideal being whom they called their guardian angel, the curiosity of the young girls was greatly excited. With redoubled attention, Blanche continued in these words:

"The adopted brother of Agricola, the poor deserted child whom the wife of our good Dagobert so generously took in, forms, my father tells me, a great contrast with Agricola — not in heart, for they have both excellent hearts; but Gabriel is as thoughtful and melancholy as Agricola is lively, joyous, and active. Moreover, adds my father, each of them, so to speak, has the aspect which belongs to his character: Agricola is dark, tall, and strong, with a gay and bold air; Gabriel, on the contrary, is weak, fair, timid as a girl, and his face wears an expression of angelic mildness."

The orphans looked at each other in surprise; then, as they turned their ingenuous countenances toward the soldier, Rose said to him, "Have you heard, Dagobert? Father says that your Gabriel is fair and has the face of an angel. Why, 'tis exactly like ours!"

"Yes, yes, I heard very well; it is that which surprised me in your dream."

"I should like to know if he has also blue eyes," said Rose.

"As for that, my children, though the general says nothing about it, I will answer for it, your fair boys have always blue eyes. But, blue or black, he will not use them to stare at young ladies. Go on, and you will see why."

Blanche resumed:

"His face wears an expression of angelic mildness. One of the brothers of the Christian Schools, where he went with Agricola and other children of his quarter, struck with his intelligence and good disposition, spoke of him to a person of consequence, who, becoming interested in the lad, placed him in a seminary for the clergy, and since the last two years Gabriel is a priest. He intends devoting himself to foreign missions, and will soon set out for America."

"Your Gabriel is a priest, it appears?" said Rose, looking at Dagobert.

"While ours is an angel," added Blanche.

"Which only proves that yours is a step higher than mine. Well, every one to his taste; there are good people in all trades; but I prefer that it should be Gabriel who has chosen the black gown, I'd rather see my boy with arms bare, hammer in hand, and a leathern apron round him, neither more nor less than your old grandfather, my children, the father of Marshal Simon, Duke of Ligny; for, after all, marshal and duke he is, by the grace of the Emperor. Now finish your letter."

"Soon, alas, yes!" said Blanche; "there are only a few lines left." And she proceeded:

"Thus, my dear, loving Eva, if this journal should ever reach its destination you will be able to satisfy Dagobert as to the position of his wife and son, whom he left for our sakes. How can we ever repay such a sacrifice? But I feel sure that your good and generous heart will have found some means of compensation.

"Adieu!—again adieu, for to-day, my beloved Eva. I left off writing for a moment to visit the tent of Djalma. He slept peacefully, and his father watched beside him; with a smile he banished my fears. This intrepid young man is no longer in any danger. May he still be spared in the combat of to-morrow. Adieu, my gentle Eva! The night is silent and calm; the fires of the bivouac are slowly dying out, and our poor mountaineers repose after this bloody day. I can hear, from hour to hour, the distant 'All's well' of our sentinels. Those foreign words bring back my grief; they remind me of what I sometimes forget in writing—that I am far away, separated from you and from my child! Poor, beloved beings! what will be your destiny? Ah! if I could only send you, in time, that medal, which by a fatal accident I carried away with

me from Warsaw, you might perhaps obtain leave to visit France, or at least to send our child there with Dagobert; for you know of what importance—— But why add this sorrow to all the rest? Unfortunately the years are passing away, the fatal day will arrive, and this last hope, in which I live for you, will also be taken from me; but I will not close the evening by so sad a thought. Adieu, my beloved Eva! Clasp our child to your bosom, and cover it with all the kisses which I send to both of you from the depths of exile!

“Till to-morrow—after the battle!”

The reading of this touching letter was followed by a long silence. The tears of Rose and Blanche flowed together. Dagobert, with his head resting on his hand, was absorbed in painful reflections.

Without doors the wind had now augmented in violence; a heavy rain began to beat on the sounding panes; the most profound silence reigned in the interior of the inn.

.

But while the daughters of General Simon were reading with such deep emotion these fragments of their father's journal, a strange and mysterious scene took place in the menagerie of the brute-tamer.

CHAPTER IX

THE CAGES

MOROK had armed himself. Over his deer-skin vest he had drawn the coat of mail—that steel tissue as pliable as cloth, as hard as adamant; next, clothing his arms and legs in their proper armor and his feet in iron-bound buskins, and concealing all this defensive equipment under loose trousers and an ample pelisse carefully buttoned, he took in his hand a long bar of iron, white-hot, set in a wooden handle.

Though long ago daunted by the skill and energy of the Prophet, his tiger *Cain*, his lion *Judas*, and his black panther *Death* had sometimes attempted, in a moment of rebellion, to try their fangs and claws on his person; but, thanks to the armor concealed beneath his pelisse, they blunted their claws upon a skin of steel and notched their fangs upon arms or legs of iron, while a slight touch of their master's metallic wand left a deep furrow in their smoking, shriveled flesh. Finding the inutility of their efforts, and endowed with strong memory, the beasts soon learned that their teeth and claws were powerless when directed against this invulnerable being. Hence their terrified submission reached to such a point that in his public representations their master could make them crouch and cower at his feet by the least movement of a little wand covered with flame-colored paper.

The Prophet, thus armed with care, and holding in his hand the iron made hot by Goliath, descended by the trap-door of the loft into the large shed beneath, in which were deposited the cages of his animals. A mere wooden partition separated this shed from the stable that contained his horses.

A lantern, with a reflector, threw a vivid light on the cages. They were four in number. A wide iron grating formed their sides, turning at one end upon hinges like a door, so as to give ingress to the animal;

the bottom of each den rested on two axle-trees and four small iron casters, so that they could easily be removed to the large covered wagon in which they were placed during a journey. One of them was empty; the other three contained, as already intimated, a panther, a tiger, and a lion.

The panther, originally from Java, seemed to merit the gloomy name of *Death* by her grim, ferocious aspect. Completely black, she lay crouching and rolled up in the bottom of her cage, and, her dark hues mingling with the obscurity which surrounded her, nothing was distinctly visible but two fixed and glaring lights—yellow, phosphorescent eyeballs, which only kindled, as it were, in the night-time; for it is the nature of all the animals of the feline species to enjoy entire clearness of vision only in darkness.

The Prophet entered the stable in silence. The dark red of his long pelisse contrasted with the pale yellow of his straight hair and beard. The lantern, placed at some height above the ground, threw its rays full upon this man, and the strong light, opposed to the deep shadows around it, gave effect to the sharp proportions of his bony and savage-looking figure.

He approached the cage slowly. The white rim which encircled his eyeball appeared to dilate, and his look rivaled in motionless brilliancy the steadily sparkling gaze of the panther. Still crouching in the shade, she felt already the fascination of that glance. Two or three times she dropped her eyelids with a low, angry howl; then re-opening her eyes, as if in spite of herself, she kept them fastened immovably on those of the Prophet. And now her rounded ears clung to her skull, which was flattened like a viper's; the skin of her forehead became convulsively wrinkled; she drew in her bristling but silky muzzle and twice silently opened her jaws, garnished with formidable fangs. From that moment a kind of magnetic connection seemed to be established between the man and the beast.

The Prophet extended his white-hot bar toward the cage, and said in a sharp, imperious tone:

“*Death*, come here!”

The panther rose, but so dragged herself along that her belly and the bend of her legs touched the ground. She was three feet high and nearly five in length; her elastic and muscular spine, the sinews of her thighs as well developed as those of a race-horse, her deep chest, her enormous, jutting shoulders, her nervous, thick paws,—all announced that this terrible animal united vigor with suppleness and strength with agility.

Morok, with his iron wand still extended in the direction of the



MADAME SIMON'S DEATH

cage, made a step toward the panther. The panther made a stride toward the Prophet. Morok stopped; *Death* stopped also.

At this moment the tiger, *Judas*, to whom Morok's back was turned, bounded violently in his cage, as if jealous of the attention which his master paid to the panther. He growled hoarsely, and, raising his head, showed the under part of his redoubtable triangular jaw and his broad chest of a dirty white, with which blended the copper color, streaked with black, of his sides; his tail, like a huge, red serpent, with rings of ebony, now clung to his flanks, now lashed them with a slow and continuous movement; his eyes, of a transparent, brilliant green, were fixed upon the Prophet. Such was the influence of this man over his animals that *Judas* almost immediately ceased growling, as if frightened at his own temerity; but his respiration continued loud and deep. Morok turned his face toward him and examined him very attentively during some seconds. The panther, no longer subject to the influence of her master's look, slunk back to crouch in the shade.

A sharp cracking, in sudden breaks, like that which great animals make in gnawing hard substances, was now heard from the cage of the lion, *Cain*. It drew the attention of the Prophet, who, leaving the tiger, advanced toward the other den. Nothing could be seen of the lion but his monstrous croup of a reddish yellow. His thighs were gathered under him, and his thick mane served entirely to conceal his head. But by the tension and movement of the muscles of his loins and the curving of his backbone, it was easy to perceive that he was making violent efforts with his throat and his forepaws. The Prophet approached the cage with some uneasiness, fearing that, notwithstanding his orders, Goliath had given the lion some bones to gnaw. To assure himself of it, he said in a quick and firm voice:

"*Cain!*"

The lion did not change his position.

"*Cain*, come here!" repeated Morok in a louder tone. The appeal was useless; the lion did not move, and the noise continued.

"*Cain*, come here!" said the Prophet a third time; but as he pronounced these words he applied the end of the glowing bar to the haunch of the lion.

Scarcely did the light track of smoke appear on the reddish hide of *Cain* when, with a spring of incredible agility, he turned and threw himself against the grating, not crouching, but at a single bound—upright, superb, terrifying. The Prophet being at the angle of the cage, *Cain* in his fury had raised himself sideways to face his master, and, leaning his huge flank against the bars, thrust between them his

enormous foreleg, which, with his swollen muscles, was as large as Goliath's thigh.

"*Cain*, down!" said the Prophet, approaching briskly.

The lion did not obey immediately. His lips, curling with rage, displayed fangs as long, as large, and as pointed as the tusks of a wild boar. But Morok touched those lips with the end of the burning metal; and as he felt the smart, followed by an unexpected summons of his master, the lion, not daring to roar, uttered a hollow growl, and his great body sank down at once in an attitude of submission and fear.

The Prophet took down the lantern to see what *Cain* had been gnawing. It was one of the planks from the floor of his den, which he had succeeded in tearing up, and was crunching between his teeth in the extremity of his hunger.

For a few moments the most profound silence reigned in the menagerie. The Prophet, with his hands behind his back, went from one cage to the other, observing the animals with a restless, contemplative look, as if he hesitated to make between them an important and difficult choice.

From time to time he listened at the great door of the shed which opened on the court-yard of the inn. At length this door turned on its hinges and Goliath appeared, his clothes dripping with water.

"Well! is it done?" said the Prophet.

"Not without trouble. Luckily, the night is dark, it blows hard, and it pours with rain."

"Then there is no suspicion?"

"None, master. Your information was good. The door of the cellar opens on the fields, just under the window of the girls. When you whistled to let me know it was time, I crept out with a stool I had provided; I put it up against the wall and mounted upon it; with my six feet, that made nine, and I could lean my elbows on the window-ledge; I took the shutter in one hand and the haft of my knife in the other, and while I broke two of the panes I pushed the shutter with all my might."

"And they thought it was the wind?"

"Yes, they thought it was the wind. You see, the 'brute' is not such a brute, after all. That done, I crept back into my cellar, carrying my stool with me. In a little time I heard the voice of the old man; it was well I had made haste."

"Yes; when I whistled to you he had just entered the supper-room. I thought he would have been longer."

"That man's not built to remain long at supper," said the giant, contemptuously. "Some moments after the panes had been broken, the

old man opened the window and called his dog, saying, 'Jump out!' I went and hid myself at the farther end of the cellar, or that infernal dog would have scented me through the door."

"The dog is now shut up in the stable with the old man's horse. Go on!"

"When I heard them close shutter and window, I came out of my cellar, replaced my stool, and again mounted upon it. Unfastening the shutter, I opened it without noise, but the two broken panes were stopped up with the skirts of a pelisse. I heard talking, but I could see nothing, so I moved the pelisse a little, and then I could see the two young girls in bed opposite to me, and the old man sitting down with his back to where I stood."

"But the knapsack, the knapsack? That is the most important."

"The knapsack was near the window, on a table, by the side of a lamp; I could have reached it by stretching out my arm."

"What did you hear said?"

"As you told me to think only of the knapsack, I can only remember what concerns the knapsack. The old man said he had some papers in it, the letters of a general, his money, his cross."

"Good. What next?"

"As it was difficult for me to keep the pelisse away from the hole, it slipped through my fingers. In trying to get hold of it again I put my hand too much forward. One of the girls saw it and screamed out, pointing to the window."

"Dolt!" exclaimed the Prophet, becoming pale with rage; "you have ruined all."

"Stop a bit! there is nothing broken yet. When I heard the scream I jumped down from my stool and got back into the cellar; as the dog was no longer about, I left the door ajar, so that I could hear them open the window and see by the light that the old man was looking out with the lamp; but he could find no ladder, and the window was too high for any man of common size to reach it!"

"He will have thought, like the first time, that it was the wind. You are less awkward than I imagined."

"The wolf has become a fox, as you said. Knowing where the knapsack was to be found with the money and the papers, and not being able to do more for the moment, I came away — and here I am."

"Go upstairs and fetch me the longest pike."

"Yes, master."

"And the red blanket."

"Yes, master."

"Go!"

Goliath began to mount the ladder; half-way up he stopped. "Master," said he, "may I not bring down a bit of meat for *Death*? You will see that she'll bear me malice; she puts it all down to my account; she never forgets, and on the first occasion ——"

"The pike and the cloth!" repeated the Prophet, in an imperious tone.

And whilst Goliath, swearing to himself, proceeded to execute his instructions, Morok opened the great door of the shed, looked out into the yard, and listened.

"Here's the pike and the cloth," said the giant, as he descended the ladder with the articles. "Now, what must I do next?"

"Return to the cellar, mount once more by the window, and when the old man leaves the room ——"

"Who will make him leave the room?"

"Never mind! he will leave it."

"What next?"

"You say the lamp is near the window?"

"Quite near — on the table next to the knapsack."

"Well, then, as soon as the old man leaves the room, push open the window, throw down the lamp, and if you accomplish cleverly what remains to do, the ten florins are yours — you remember it all?"

"Yes, yes."

"The girls will be so frightened by the noise and darkness that they will remain dumb with terror."

"Make yourself easy! The wolf turned into a fox; why not a serpent?"

"There is yet something."

"Well, what now?"

"The roof of this shed is not very high, the window of the loft is easy of access, the night is dark. Instead of returning by the door ——"

"I will come in at the window."

"Ay, and without noise."

"Like a regular snake!" And the giant departed.

"Yes!" said the Prophet to himself, after a long silence, "these means are sure. It was not for me to hesitate. A blind and obscure instrument, I know not the motives of the orders I have received; but from the recommendations which accompany them — but from the position of him who sends them — immense interests must be involved — interests connected with all that is highest and greatest upon earth! And yet how can these two girls, almost beggars — how can this wretched soldier, represent such interests? No matter," added he, with humility, "I am the arm which acts — it is for the head which thinks and orders to answer for its work."

Soon after, the Prophet left the shed, carrying with him the red cloth, and directed his steps toward the little stable that contained *Jovial*. The crazy door, imperfectly secured by a latch, was easily opened. At sight of a stranger *Spoilsport* threw himself upon him; but his teeth encountered the iron leggins of the Prophet, who, in spite of the efforts of the dog, took *Jovial* by his halter, threw the blanket over his head to prevent his either seeing or smelling, and led him from the stable into the interior of the menagerie, of which he closed the door.

CHAPTER X

THE SURPRISE

THE orphans, after reading the journal of their father, remained for some moments silent, sad, and pensive, contemplating the leaves yellowed by time. Dagobert, also plunged in a reverie, thought of his wife and son, from whom he had been so long separated and hoped soon to see again.

The soldier was the first to break the silence, which had lasted for several minutes. Taking the leaves from the hand of Blanche, he folded them carefully, put them into his pocket, and thus addressed the orphans :

“Courage, my children; you see what a brave father you have. Think only of the pleasure of greeting him, and remember always the name of the gallant youth to whom you will owe that pleasure, for without him your father would have been killed in India.”

“Djalma! We shall never forget him,” said Rose.

“And if our guardian angel Gabriel should return,” added Blanche, “we will ask him to watch over Djalma as over ourselves.”

“Very well, my children, I am sure that you will forget nothing that concerns good feeling. But to return to the traveler who came to visit your poor mother in Siberia. He had seen the general a month after the events of which you have read, and at a moment when he was about to enter on a new campaign against the English. It was then that your father entrusted him with the papers and medal.”

“But of what use will this medal be to us, Dagobert?”

“And what is the meaning of these words engraved upon it?” added Rose, as she drew it from her bosom.

“Why, it means, my children, that on the 13th of February, 1832, we must be at No. 3 Rue Saint François, Paris.”

“But what are we to do there?”

“Your poor mother was seized so quickly with her last illness that she was unable to tell me. All I know is that this medal came to

her from her parents, and that it had been a relic preserved in her family for more than a century."

"And how did our father get it?"



"Among the articles which had been hastily thrown into the coach when he was removed by force from Warsaw was a dressing-case of your mother's, in which was contained this medal. Since that time the

general had been unable to send it back, having no means of communicating with us, and not even knowing where we were."

"This medal is, then, of great importance to us?"

"Unquestionably, for never, during fifteen years, had I seen your mother so happy as on the day the traveler brought it back to her. 'Now,' said she to me, in the presence of the stranger, and with tears of joy in her eyes, 'now may my children's future be brilliant as their life has hitherto been miserable. I will entreat of the governor of Siberia permission to go to France with my daughters; it will perhaps be thought I have been sufficiently punished by fifteen years of exile and the confiscation of my property. Should he refuse, I will remain here; but he will at least allow me to send my children to France; and you must accompany them, Dagobert. You shall set out immediately, for much time has been already lost; and, if you were not to arrive before the 13th of next February, this cruel separation and toilsome journey would have been all in vain.'"

"Suppose we were one day after?"

"Your mother told me that if we arrived the 14th instead of the 13th, it would be too late. She also gave me a thick letter to put into the post for France in the first town we should pass through, which I have done."

"And do you think we shall be at Paris in time?"

"I hope so. Still, if you are strong enough, we must sometimes make forced marches; for if we only travel our five leagues a day, and that without accident, we shall scarcely reach Paris until the beginning of February, and it is better to be a little beforehand."

"But as father is in India, and condemned to death if he return to France, when shall we see him?"

"And where shall we see him?"

"Poor children! there are so many things you have yet to learn. When the traveler quitted him the general could not return to France, but now he can do so."

"And why is that?"

"Because the Bourbons, who had banished him, were themselves turned out last year. The news must reach India, and your father will certainly come to meet you at Paris, because he expects that you and your mother will be there on the 13th of next February."

"Ah! now I understand how we may hope to see him," said Rose with a sigh. •

"Do you know the name of this traveler, Dagobert?"

"No, my children; but whether called Jack or John, he is a good sort. When he left your mother, she thanked him with tears for all his kind-

ness and devotion to the general, herself, and her children; but he pressed her hands in his, and said to her, in so gentle a voice that I could not help being touched by it, ‘Why do you thank me? Did He not say, LOVE YE ONE ANOTHER!’”

“Who is that, Dagobert?”

“Yes, of whom did the traveler speak?”

“I know nothing about it; only, the manner in which he pronounced those words struck me, and they were the last he spoke.”

“LOVE ONE ANOTHER,” repeated Rose, thoughtfully.

“How beautiful are those words,” added Blanche.

“And whither was the traveler going?”

“Far, very far into the North, as he told your mother. When she saw him depart, she said to me, ‘His mild, sad talk has affected me even to tears. While I listened to him I seemed to be growing better; I seemed to love my husband and my children more; and yet, to judge by the expression of his countenance, one would think that this stranger had never either smiled or wept.’ She and I watched him from the door as long as we could follow him with our eyes. He carried his head down, and his walk was slow, calm, and firm; one might fancy that he counted his steps. And, talking of steps, I remarked yet another thing.”

“What was it, Dagobert?”

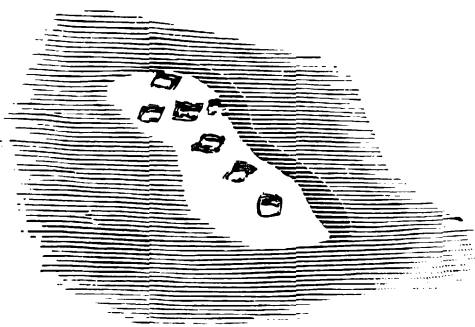
“You know that the road which led to our house was always damp, because of the overflowing of the little spring.”

“Yes.”

“Well, then, the mark of the traveler’s footsteps remained in the clay, and I saw that he had nails under his shoe in the form of a cross.”

“How in the form of a cross?”

“Look,” said Dagobert, placing the tip of his finger seven times on the coverlet of the bed; “they were arranged thus beneath his heel:



You see it forms a cross.”

“What could it mean, Dagobert?”

“Chance, perhaps—yes, chance; and yet, in spite of myself, this confounded cross left behind him struck me as a bad omen, for hardly was he gone when misfortune after misfortune fell upon us.”

"Alas, the death of our mother."

"Yes, but before that another piece of ill-luck. You had not yet returned, and she was writing her petition to ask leave to go to France or to send you there, when I heard the gallop of a horse. It was a courier from the governor-general of Siberia. He brought us orders to change our residence; within three days we were to join other condemned persons and be removed with them four hundred leagues farther north. Thus, after fifteen years of exile, they redoubled in cruelty toward your mother."

"Why did they thus torment her?"

"One would think that some evil genius was at work against her. A few days later the traveler would no longer have found us at Milosk, and if he had joined us farther on, it would have been too far for the medal and papers to be of use, since, having set out almost immediately, we shall hardly arrive in time at Paris. 'If they had some interest to prevent me and my children from going to France,' said your mother, 'they would act just as they have done. To banish us four hundred leagues farther is to render impossible this journey, of which the term is fixed.' And the idea overwhelmed her with grief."

"Perhaps it was this unexpected sorrow that was the cause of her sudden illness."

"Alas! no, my children. It was that infernal cholera, who arrives without giving you notice, for he, too, is a great traveler, and strikes you down like a thunderbolt. Three hours after the traveler had left us, when you returned quite pleased and gay from the forest with your large bunches of wild-flowers for your mother, she was already in the last agony and hardly to be recognized. The cholera had broken out in the village, and that evening five persons died of it. Your mother had only time to hang the medal about your neck, my dear little Rose, to recommend you both to my care, and to beg that we should set out immediately. When she was gone the new order of exile could not apply to you, and I obtained permission from the governor to take my departure with you for France, according to the last wishes of your ——"

The soldier could not finish the sentence; he covered his eyes with his hand, while the orphans embraced him, sobbing.

"Oh! but," resumed Dagobert with pride, after a moment of painful silence, "it was then that you showed yourselves the brave daughters of the general. Notwithstanding the danger, it was impossible to tear you from your mother's bedside; you remained with her to the last, you closed her eyes, you watched there all night, and you would not

leave the village till you had seen me plant the little wooden cross over the grave I had dug for her."

Dagobert paused abruptly. A strange, wild neighing, mingled with ferocious roarings, made the soldier start from his seat. He grew pale and cried.

"It is *Jorral*, my horse! What are they doing to my horse?"

With that, opening the door, he rushed down the stairs precipitately.

The two sisters clung together, so terrified at the sudden departure of the soldier that they saw not an enormous hand pass through the broken panes, unfasten the catch of the window, push it violently open, and throw down the lamp placed on the little table, on which was the soldier's knapsack.

The orphans thus found themselves plunged into complete darkness.

CHAPTER XI

“JOVIAL” AND “DEATH”

MOROK had led *Jovial* into the middle of the menagerie, and then removed the cloth which prevented him from seeing and smelling.

Scarcely had the tiger, lion, and panther caught a glimpse of him than they threw themselves half-famished against the bars of their dens. The horse, struck with stupor, his neck stretched out, his eye fixed, and trembling through all his limbs, appeared as if nailed to the ground; an abundant icy sweat rolled suddenly down his flanks. The lion and the tiger uttered fearful roarings and struggled violently in their dens. The panther did not roar, but her mute rage was terrific. With a tremendous bound, at the risk of breaking her skull, she sprang from the back of the cage against the bars; then, still mute, still furious, she crawled back to the extreme corner of the den, and with a new spring, as impetuous as it was blind, she again strove to force out the iron grating. Three times had she thus bounded—silent, appalling—when the horse, passing from the immobility of stupor to the wild agony of fear, neighed long and loud, and rushed in desperation at the door by which he had entered. Finding it closed, he hung his head, bent his knees a little, and rubbed his nostrils against the opening left between the ground and the bottom of the door, as if he wished to inhale the air from the outside; then, more and more affrighted, he began to neigh with redoubled force, and struck out violently with his forefeet.

At the moment when *Death* was about once more to make her spring, the Prophet approached her cage. The heavy bolt which secured the grating was pushed from its staple by the pike of the brute-tamer, and in another second Morok was half-way up the ladder that communicated with the loft.

The roaring of the lion and tiger, mingled with the neighing of *Jovial*, now resounded through all parts of the inn. The panther had

again thrown herself furiously on the grating, and as it this time yielded, with one spring she was in the middle of the shed. The light of the lantern was reflected from the glossy ebon of her hide, spotted with stains of a duller black. For an instant she remained motionless, crouching upon her thick-set limbs, with her head close to the floor, as if calculating the distance of the leap by which she was to reach the horse; then suddenly she darted upon him.

On seeing her break from her cage *Jorjal* had thrown himself violently against the door, which was made to open inward, and leaned against it with all his might, as though he would force it down. Then, at the moment when *Death* took her leap, he reared up in almost an erect position; but she, rapid as lightning, had fastened upon his throat and hung there, while at the same time she buried the sharp claws of her forefeet in his chest. The jugular vein of the horse opened; a torrent of bright red blood spouted forth beneath the tooth of the panther, who, now supporting herself on her hind legs, squeezed her victim up against the door, while she dug into his flank with her claws, and laid bare the palpitating flesh. Then his half-strangled neighing became awful.

Suddenly these words resounded:

“Courage, *Jorjal*; I am at hand! Courage.”

It was the voice of Dagobert, who was exhausting himself in desperate exertions to force open the door that concealed this sanguinary struggle.

“*Jorjal*,” cried the soldier, “I am here; help, help!”

At the sound of that friendly and well-known voice the poor animal, almost at its last gasp, strove to turn its head in the direction whence came the accents of its master, answered him with a plaintive neigh, and, sinking beneath the efforts of the panther, fell prostrate—first on its knees, then upon its flank, so that its backbone lay right across the door, and still prevented its being opened.

Then all was finished. The panther, squatting down upon the horse, crushed him with all her paws, and, in spite of some last faint kicks, buried her bloody snout in his body.

“Help, help, my horse!” cried Dagobert, as he vainly shook the door. “And no arms,” he added with rage; “no arms!”

“Take care!” exclaimed the brute-tamer, who appeared at the window of the loft. “Do not attempt to enter; it might cost you your life. My panther is furious.”

“But my horse, my horse!” cried Dagobert in a voice of agony.

“He must have strayed from his stable during the night and pushed open the door of the shed. At sight of him the panther must have broken out of her cage and seized him. You are answerable for all the

mischievous that may ensue," added the brute-tamer, with a menacing air, "for I shall have to run the greatest danger to make *Death* return to her den."

"But my horse—only save my horse!" cried Dagobert in a tone of hopeless supplication.

The Prophet disappeared from the window.

The roaring of the animals and the shouts of Dagobert had roused from sleep every one in the White Falcon. Here and there lights were seen moving and windows were thrown open hurriedly. The servants of the inn soon appeared in the yard with lanterns, and, surrounding Dagobert, inquired of him what had happened.

"My horse is there," cried the soldier, continuing to shake the door, "and one of that scoundrel's animals has escaped from its cage."

At these words the people of the inn, already terrified by the frightful roaring, fled from the spot and ran to inform the host. The soldier's anguish may be conceived, as, pale, breathless, with his ear close to the chink of the door, he stood listening. By degrees the roaring had ceased and nothing was heard but low growls, accompanied by the stern voice of the Prophet, repeating in harsh, abrupt accents, "*Death! Come here, Death!*"

The night was profoundly dark, and Dagobert did not perceive Goliath, who, crawling carefully along the tiled roof, entered the loft by the attic window.

And now the gate of the court-yard was again opened and the landlord of the inn appeared, followed by a number of men. Armed with a carbine, he advanced with precaution; his people carried staves and pitchforks.

"What is the row here?" said he, as he approached Dagobert. "What a hubbub in my house; the devil take wild-beast showmen and negligent fellows who don't know how to tie a horse to the manger. If your beast is hurt, so much the worse for you; you should have taken more care of it."

Instead of replying to these reproaches, the soldier, who still listened attentively to what was going on in the shed, made a sign to entreat silence. Suddenly a ferocious roar was heard, followed by a loud scream from the Prophet, and almost immediately after the panther howled piteously.

"You are no doubt the cause of some great accident," said the frightened host to the soldier. "Did you not hear that cry? Morok is perhaps dangerously wounded."

Dagobert was about to answer, when the door opened and Goliath appeared on the threshold.

"You may enter now," said he; "the danger is over."

The interior of the menagerie presented a gloomy spectacle.

The Prophet, pale, and scarcely able to conceal his agitation beneath an apparent air of calmness, was kneeling some paces from the cage of



the panther in the attitude of one absorbed in himself, the motion of his lips indicating that he was praying. At sight of the host and the people of the inn he arose and said, in a solemn voice:

"I thank thee, my God, that I have been able to conquer by the strength which thou hast given me."

Then folding his arms, with haughty brow and imperious glance, he seemed to enjoy the triumph he had achieved over *Death*, who, stretched on the bottom of her den, continued to utter plaintive howlings. The spectators of this scene, ignorant that the pelisse of the brute-tamer covered a complete suit of armor, and attributing the cries of the panther solely to fear, were struck with astonishment and admiration at the intrepidity and almost supernatural power of this man.

A few steps behind him stood Goliath, leaning upon the ashen pike-staff. Finally, not far from the cage, in the midst of a pool of blood, lay the dead body of *Jorial*.

At sight of the blood-stained and torn remains, Dagobert, stood motionless, and his rough countenance assumed an expression of the deepest grief; then, throwing himself on his knees, he lifted the head of *Jorial*, and when he saw those dull, glassy, and half-closed eyes, once so bright and intelligent as they turned toward a much-loved master, the soldier could not suppress an exclamation of bitter anguish. Forgetting his anger, forgetting the deplorable consequences of this accident so fatal to the interests of the two girls, who would thus be prevented from continuing their journey, he thought only of the horrible death of his poor old horse, the ancient companion of his fatigues and wars, the faithful animal twice wounded like himself, and from whom for so many years he had never been separated. This poignant emotion was so cruelly, so affectingly visible in the soldier's countenance that the landlord and his people felt themselves for a moment touched with pity as they gazed on the tall veteran kneeling beside his dead horse.

But when, following the course of his regrets, he thought how *Jorial* had also been the companion of his exile, how the mother of the orphans had formerly (like her daughters) undertaken a toilsome journey with the aid of this unfortunate animal, the fatal consequences of his loss presented themselves on a sudden to his mind. Then, fury succeeding to grief, he arose with anger flashing from his eyes and threw himself on the Prophet. With one hand he seized him by the throat and with the other administered five or six heavy blows in the ribs, which fell harmlessly on the coat of mail.

"Rascal, you shall answer to me for my horse's death!" said the soldier, as he continued his correction. Morok, light and sinewy, could not struggle with advantage against Dagobert, who, aided by his tall stature, still displayed extraordinary vigor. It needed the intervention of Goliath and the landlord to rescue the Prophet from the hands of the old grenadier. After some moments they succeeded in separating the

two champions. Morok was white with rage. It needed new efforts to prevent his seizing the pike to attack Dagobert.

"It is abominable!" cried the host, addressing the soldier, who pressed his clenched fists in despair against his bald forehead. "You expose this good man to be devoured by his beasts, and then you wish to beat him into the bargain. Is this fitting conduct for a gray-beard? Shall we have to fetch the police? You showed yourself more reasonable in the early part of the evening."

These words recalled the soldier to himself. He regretted his impetuosity the more, as the fact of his being a stranger might augment the difficulty of his position. It was necessary above all to obtain the price of his horse, so as to be enabled to continue his journey, the success of which might be compromised by a single day's delay. With a violent effort, therefore, he succeeded in restraining his wrath.

"You are right, I was too hasty," said he to the host in an agitated voice, which he tried to make as calm as possible. "I had not the same patience as before. But ought not this man to be responsible for the loss of my horse? I make you judge in the matter."

"Well, then, as judge I am not of your opinion. All this has been your own fault. You tied up your horse badly, and he strayed by chance into this shed, of which no doubt the door was half open," said the host, evidently taking part with the brute-tamer.

"It was just as you say," answered Goliath. "I can remember it. I left the door ajar, that the beasts might have some air in the night. The cages were well shut, and there was no danger."

"Very true," said the standers-by.

"It was only the sight of the horse," added another, "that made the panther furious, so as to break out of its cage."

"It is the Prophet who has the most right to complain," observed a third.

"No matter what this or that person says," returned Dagobert, whose patience was beginning to fail him, "I say that I must have either money or a horse on the instant,—yes, on the instant,—for I wish to quit this unlucky house."

"And I say it is you that must indemnify me," cried Morok, who had kept this stage-trick for the last, and who now exhibited his left hand all bloody, having hitherto concealed it beneath the sleeve of his pelisse. "I shall perhaps be disabled for life," he added; "see what a wound the panther has made here!"

Without having the serious character that the Prophet ascribed to it, the wound was a pretty deep one. This last argument gained for him the general sympathy. Reckoning, no doubt, upon this incident to

secure the winning of a cause that he now regarded as his own, the host said to the hostler:

“There is only one way to make a finish. It is to call up the burgomaster and beg him to step here. He will decide who is right or wrong.”

“I was just going to propose it to you,” said the soldier; “for, after all, I cannot take the law into my own hands.”

“Fritz, run to the burgomaster’s.” And the hostler started in all haste.

His master, fearing to be compromised by the examination of the soldier, whose papers he had neglected to ask for on his arrival, said to him:

“The burgomaster will be in a very bad humor to be disturbed so late. I have no wish to suffer by it, and I must therefore beg you to go and fetch me your papers, to see if they are in rule. I ought to have made you show them when you arrived here in the evening.”

“They are upstairs in my knapsack—you shall have them,” answered the soldier; and turning away his head, and putting his hand before his eyes as he passed the dead body of *Jornal*, he went out to rejoin the sisters.

The Prophet followed him with a glance of triumph and said to himself, “There he goes; without horse, without money, without papers. I could not do more, for I was forbidden to do more. I was to act with as much cunning as possible, and preserve appearances. Now every one will think this soldier in the wrong. I can at least answer for it that he will not continue his journey for some days, since such great interests appear to depend on his arrest and that of the young girls.”

A quarter of an hour after this reflection of the brute-tamer, Karl, Goliath’s comrade, left the hiding-place where his master had concealed him during the evening and set out for Leipsic with a letter which Morok had written in haste, and which Karl on his arrival was to put immediately into the post.

The address of this letter was as follows:

*A Monsieur Rodin,
Rue du Milieu des Ursins, No. 11,
A Paris,
France.*

CHAPTER XII

THE BURGOMASTER

DAGOBERT'S anxiety increased every moment. Certain that his horse had not entered the shed of its own accord, he attributed the event which had taken place to the spite of the brute-tamer; but he sought in vain for the motive of this wretch's animosity, and he reflected with dismay that his cause, however just, would depend on the good or bad humor of a judge dragged from his slumbers and who might be ready to condemn upon fallacious appearances.

Fully determined to conceal as long as possible from the orphans the fresh misfortune which had befallen them, he was proceeding to open the door of their chamber, when he stumbled over *Spoilsport* — for the dog had run back to his post after vainly trying to prevent the Prophet from leading away *Jovial*.

“ Luckily the dog has returned; the poor little things have been well guarded,” said the soldier, as he opened the door. To his great surprise, the room was in utter darkness.

“ My children,” cried he, “ why are you without a light ?” There was no answer. In terror he groped his way to the bed, and took the hand of one of the sisters; the hand was cold as ice.

“ Rose! my children!” cried he. “ Blanche! Give me some answer! You frighten me!”

Still the same silence continued; the hand which he held remained cold and powerless, and yielded passively to his touch.

Just then the moon emerged from the black clouds that surrounded her, and threw sufficient light into the little room and upon the bed, which faced the window, for the soldier to see that the two sisters had fainted. The bluish light of the moon added to the paleness of the orphans; they held each other in a half embrace, and Rose had buried her head on Blanche's bosom.

“ They must have fainted through fear,” exclaimed Dagobert, running

to fetch his canteen. "Poor things! After a day of so much excitement, it is not surprising." And, moistening the corner of a handkerchief with a few drops of brandy, the soldier knelt beside the bed, gently chafed the temples of the two sisters, and held the linen, wet with the spirituous liquor, to their little pink nostrils.

Still on his knees, and bending his dark, anxious face over the two orphans, he waited some moments before again resorting to the only restorative in his power. A slight shiver of Rose gave him renewed hope; the young girl turned her head on the pillow with a sigh; then she started and opened her eyes with an expression of astonishment and alarm; but, not immediately recognizing Dagobert, she exclaimed, "Oh, sister!" and threw herself into the arms of Blanche.

The latter also was beginning to experience the effect of the soldier's care. The exclamation of Rose completely roused her from her lethargy, and she clung to her sister, again sharing the fright without knowing its cause.

"They've come to — that's the chief point," said Dagobert; "now we shall soon get rid of these foolish fears."

Then, softening his voice, he added:

"Well, my children, courage! You are better — It is I who am here — me, Dagobert!"

The orphans made a hasty movement, and, turning toward the soldier their sweet faces, which were still full of dismay and agitation, they both, by a graceful impulse, extended their arms to him and cried:

"It is you, Dagobert — then we are safe!"

"Yes, my children, it is I," said the veteran, taking their hands in his and pressing them joyfully. "So you have been much frightened during my absence?"

"Oh, frightened to death!"

"If you knew — oh, goodness! if you knew ——"

"But the lamp is extinguished — why is that?"

"We did not do it."

"Come — recover yourselves, poor children, and tell me all about it. I have no good opinion of this inn; but, luckily, we shall soon leave it. It was an ill wind that blew me hither — though, to be sure, there was no other in the village. But what has happened?"

"You were hardly gone when the window flew open violently, and the lamp and table fell together with a loud crash."

"Then our courage failed — we screamed and clasped each other, for we thought we could hear some one moving in the room."

"And we were so frightened that we fainted away."

Unfortunately, persuaded that it was the violence of the wind, which had already broken the glass and shaken the window, Dagobert attributed this second accident to the same cause as the first, thinking that he had not properly secured the fastening, and that the orphans had been deceived by a false alarm. "Well, well, it is over now," said he to them. "Calm yourselves, and don't think of it any more."

"But why did you leave us so hastily, Dagobert?"

"Yes, now I remember; did we not hear a great noise, sister, and see Dagobert run to the staircase, crying, 'My horse! What are they doing to my horse?'"

"It was, then, *Jorial*, who neighed?"

These questions renewed the anguish of the soldier. He feared to answer them, and said, with a confused air:

"Yes, *Jorial* neighed; but it was nothing. By the bye, we must have a light here. Do you know where I put my flint and steel last evening? Well, I have lost my senses; it is here in my pocket. Luckily, too, we have a candle, which I am going to light; I want to look in my knapsack for some papers I require."

Dagobert struck a few sparks, obtained a light, and saw that the window was indeed open, the table thrown down, and the lamp lying by the side of the knapsack. He shut the window, set the little table on its feet again, placed the knapsack upon it, and began to unbuckle this last in order to take out his portfolio, which had been deposited, along with his cross and purse, in a kind of pocket between the outside and the lining. The straps had been re-adjusted with so much care that there was no appearance of the knapsack having been disturbed, but when the soldier plunged his hand into the pocket above mentioned, he found it empty. Struck with consternation, he grew pale and retreated a step, crying:

"How is this? Nothing!"

"What is the matter?" said Blanche.

He made her no answer. Motionless, he leaned against the table, with his hand still buried in the pocket. Then, yielding to a vague hope,—for so cruel a reality did not appear possible,—he hastily emptied the contents of the knapsack on the table—his poor, half-worn clothes, his old uniform-coat of the horse-grenadiers of the Imperial Guard, a sacred relic for the soldier. But, turn and re-turn them as he would, he found neither his purse nor the portfolio that contained his papers, the letters of General Simon, and his cross.

In vain, with that serious childishness which always accompanies a hopeless search, he took the knapsack by the two ends and shook it vigorously; nothing came out. The orphans looked on with uneasiness,

not understanding his silence or his movements, for his back was turned to them.

Blanche ventured to say to him, in a timid voice:

“What ails you, you don’t answer us; what is it you are looking for in your knapsack?”

Still mute, Dagobert searched his own person, turned out all his pockets—nothing! For the first time in his life, perhaps, his two children, as he called them, had spoken to him without receiving a reply.

Blanche and Rose felt the big tears start into their eyes. Thinking that the soldier was angry, they durst not again address him.

“No, no; it is impossible; no!” said the veteran, pressing his hand to his forehead and seeking in his memory where he might have put those precious objects, the loss of which he could not yet bring himself to believe. A sudden beam of joy flashed from his eyes. He ran to a chair and took from it the portmanteau of the orphans. It contained a little linen, two black dresses, and a small box of white wood in which were a silk handkerchief that had belonged to their mother, two locks of hair, and a black ribbon she had worn round her neck. The little she possessed had been seized by the Russian government, in pursuance of the confiscation. Dagobert searched and re-searched every article—peeped into all the corners of the portmanteau—still nothing.

This time, completely worn out, leaning against the table, the strong, energetic man felt himself giving way. His face was burning, yet bathed in a cold sweat; his knees trembled under him. It is a common saying that drowning men will catch at straws; and so it is with the despair that still struggles against desperation. Catching at a last chance,—absurd, insane, impossible,—he turned abruptly toward the orphans and said to them, without considering the alteration in his voice and features:

“I did not give them to you to keep for me? Speak!”

Instead of answering, Rose and Blanche, terrified at his paleness and the expression of his countenance, uttered a cry.

“Good heavens! what is the matter with you?” murmured Rose.

“Have you got them—yes or no?” cried, in a voice of thunder, the unfortunate, distracted man. “If you have not—I’ll take the first knife I meet with and stick it into my body!”

“Alas! you are so good, pardon us if we have done anything to afflict you! You love us so much, you would not do us any harm.”

The orphans began to weep, as they stretched forth their hands in supplication toward the soldier. He looked at them with haggard eye without even seeing them, till, as the delusion passed away, the reality presented itself to his mind with all its terrible consequences. Then he

clasped his hands together, fell on his knees before the bed of the orphans, leaned his forehead upon it, and amid his convulsive sobs—for the man of iron sobbed like a child—these broken words were audible:



“Forgive me—forgive; I do not know how it can be! Oh! what a misfortune—what a misfortune! Forgive me!”

At this outbreak of grief, the cause of which they understood not,

but which in such a man was heart-rending, the two sisters wound their arms about his old gray head and exclaimed, amid their tears:

“Look at us! Only tell us what is the matter with you. Is it our fault?”

At this instant the noise of footsteps resounded from the stairs, mingled with the barking of *Spoilsport*, who had remained outside the door. The nearer the steps approached, the more furious became the barking. It was no doubt accompanied with hostile demonstrations, for the host was heard to cry out, in an angry tone:

“Hollo! you there! Call off your dog, or speak to him. It is Mr. Burgomaster who is coming up.”

“Dagobert, do you hear? It is the burgomaster,” said Rose.

“They are coming upstairs—a number of people,” resumed Blanche.

The word *burgomaster* recalled whatever had happened to the mind of Dagobert, and completed, so to express it, the picture of his terrible position. His horse was dead, he had neither papers nor money, and a day—a single day’s detention—might defeat the last hope of the sisters, and render useless this long and toilsome journey.

Men of strong minds—and the veteran was of the number—prefer great perils, positions of danger accurately defined, to the vague anxieties which precede a settled misfortune. Guided by his good sense and admirable devotion, Dagobert understood at once that his only resource was now in the justice of the burgomaster, and that all his efforts should tend to conciliate the favor of that magistrate. He therefore dried his eyes with the sheet, rose from the ground, erect, calm, and resolute, and said to the orphans:

“Fear nothing, my children; it is our deliverer who is at hand.”

“Will you call off your dog or no?” cried the host, still detained on the stairs by *Spoilsport*, who, as a vigilant sentinel, continued to dispute the passage. “Is the animal mad, I say? Why don’t you tie him up? Have you not caused trouble enough in my house? I tell you that Mr. Burgomaster is waiting to examine you in your turn, for he has finished with Morok.”

Dagobert drew his fingers through his gray locks and across his mustache, clasped the collar of his top-coat, and brushed the sleeves with his hand, in order to give himself the best appearance possible, for he felt that the fate of the orphans must depend on his interview with the magistrate. It was not without a violent beating of the heart that he laid his hand upon the door-knob, saying to the young girls, who were growing more and more frightened by such a succession of events:

“Hide yourselves in your bed, my children; if any one must needs enter, it shall be the burgomaster alone.”

Thereupon, opening the door, the soldier stepped out on the landing-place and said: "Down, *Sportsport!* Here!"

The dog obeyed, but with manifest repugnance. His master had to speak twice before he would abstain from all hostile movements toward the host. This latter, with a lantern in one hand and his cap in the other, respectfully preceded the burgomaster, whose magisterial proportions were lost in the half shadows of the staircase. Behind the judge, and a few steps lower, the inquisitive faces of the people belonging to the inn were dimly visible by the light of another lantern.

Dagobert, having turned the dog into the room, shut the door after him and advanced two steps on the landing-place, which was sufficiently spacious to hold several persons, and had in one corner a wooden bench with a back to it. The burgomaster, as he ascended the last stair, was surprised to see Dagobert close the door of the chamber, as though he wished to forbid his entrance. "Why do you shut that door?" asked he in an abrupt tone.

"First, because two girls whom I have the charge of are in bed in that room; secondly, because your examination would alarm them," replied Dagobert. "Sit down upon this bench, Mr. Burgomaster, and examine me here; it will not make any difference, I should think."

"And by what right," asked the judge, with a displeased air, "do you pretend to dictate to me the place of your examination?"

"Oh, I have no such pretension, Mr. Burgomaster!" said the soldier hastily, fearing above all things to prejudice the judge against him; "only, as the girls are in bed, and already much frightened, it would be a proof of your good heart to examine me where I am."

"Humph!" said the magistrate, with ill-humor; "a pretty state of things, truly! It was much worth while to disturb me in the middle of the night. But come, so be it; I will examine you here." Then, turning to the landlord, he added, "Put your lantern upon this bench and leave us."

The innkeeper obeyed and went down, followed by his people, as dissatisfied as they were at being excluded from the examination.

The veteran was left alone with the magistrate.

CHAPTER XIII

THE JUDGMENT

THE worthy burgomaster of Mockern wore a cloth cap, and was enveloped in a cloak. He sat down heavily on the bench. He was a corpulent man, about sixty, with an arrogant, morose countenance, and he frequently rubbed with his red, fat fist eyes that were still swollen and bloodshot from his having been suddenly roused from sleep.

Dagobert stood bare-headed before him, with a submissive, respectful air, holding his old foraging-cap in his hands, and trying to read in the sullen physiognomy of his judge what chance there might be to interest him in his favor — that is, in favor of the orphans.

In this critical juncture the poor soldier summoned to his aid all his presence of mind, reason, eloquence, and resolution. He who had twenty times braved death with the utmost coolness — who, calm and serene, because sincere and tried, had never quailed before the eagle glance of the emperor, his hero and idol — now felt himself disconcerted and trembling before the ill-humored face of the village burgomaster. Even so, a few hours before, he had submitted, impassive and resigned, to the insults of the Prophet — that he might not compromise the sacred mission with which a dying mother had intrusted him; thus showing to what a height of heroic abnegation it is possible for a simple and honest heart to attain.

“What have you to say in your justification? Come, be quick!” said the judge roughly, with a yawn of impatience.

“I have not got to justify myself — I have to make a complaint, Mr. Burgomaster,” replied Dagobert in a firm voice.

“Do you think you are to teach me in what terms I am to put my questions?” exclaimed the magistrate, in so sharp a tone that the soldier reproached himself with having begun the interview so badly.

Wishing to pacify his judge, he made haste to answer, with submis-

sion, "Pardon me, Mr. Burgomaster; I have ill explained my meaning. I only wished to say that I was not wrong in this affair."

"The Prophet says the contrary."

"The *Prophet*?" repeated the soldier, with an air of doubt.

"The Prophet is a pious and honest man," resumed the judge, "incapable of falsehood."

"I cannot say anything upon that subject; but you are too just, and have too good a heart, Mr. Burgomaster, to condemn without hearing me. It is not a man like you that would do an injustice; oh, one can see that at a glance!"

In resigning himself thus to play the part of a courtier, Dagobert softened as much as possible his gruff voice, and strove to give to his austere countenance a smiling, agreeable, and flattering expression. "A man like you," he added, with redoubled suavity of manner, "a respectable judge like you, never shuts his ear to one side or the other."

"Ears are not in question, but eyes; and though mine smart as if I had rubbed them with nettles, I have *seen* the hand of the brute-tamer with a frightful wound on it."

"Yes, Mr. Burgomaster, it is very true; but consider—if he had shut his cages and his door, all this would not have happened."

"Not so; it is your fault. You should have fastened your horse securely to the manger."

"You are right, Mr. Burgomaster; certainly you are right," said the soldier, in a still more affable and conciliating voice. "It is not for a poor devil like me to contradict you. But supposing my horse was let loose out of pure malice, in order that he might stray into the menagerie—you will then acknowledge that it was *not* my fault. That is, you will acknowledge it if you think fit," hastily added the soldier; "I have no right to dictate to you in anything."

"And why the devil should any one do you this ill turn?"

"I do not know, Mr. Burgomaster; but ——"

"You do not know? Well, nor I either," said the burgomaster, impatiently. "Zounds! what a many words about the carcass of an old horse!"

The countenance of the soldier, losing on a sudden its expression of forced suavity, became once more severe. He answered in a grave voice, full of emotion:

"My horse is dead—he is no more than a carcass—that is true; but an hour ago, though very old, he was full of life and intelligence. He neighed joyously at my voice, and every evening he licked the hands of the two poor children whom he had carried all the day, as formerly he

had carried their mother. Now he will never carry any one again; they will throw him to the dogs, and all will be finished. You need not have reminded me harshly of it, Mr. Burgomaster, for I loved my horse."

By these words, pronounced with noble and touching simplicity, the burgomaster was moved in spite of himself, and regretted his hasty speech.

"It is natural that you should be sorry for your horse," said he in a less impatient tone; "but what is to be done? It is a misfortune."

"A misfortune? Yes, Mr. Burgomaster, a very great misfortune. The girls who accompany me were too weak to undertake a long journey on foot, too poor to travel in a carriage, and yet we have to arrive in Paris before the month of February. When their mother died I promised her to take them to France, for these children have only me to take care of them."

"You are, then, their ——"

"I am their faithful servant, Mr. Burgomaster; and now that my horse has been killed, what can I do for them? Come, you are good; you have, perhaps, children of your own. If, one day, they should find themselves in the position of two little orphans, with no wealth, no resources in the world but an old soldier who loves them and an old horse to carry them along; if, after being very unfortunate from their birth,—yes, very unfortunate, for my orphans are the daughters of exiles,—they should see happiness before them at the end of a journey, and then by the death of their horse that journey become impossible—tell me, Mr. Burgomaster, if this would not touch your heart? Would you not find, as I do, that the loss of my horse is irreparable?"

"Certainly," answered the burgomaster, who was not ill-natured at bottom, and who could not help taking part in Dagobert's emotion; "I now understand the importance of the loss you have suffered. And then your orphans interest me. How old are they?"

"Fifteen years and two months. They are twins."

"Fifteen years and two months—that is about the age of my Frederica."

"You have a young lady of that age?" cried Dagobert, once more awaking to hope. "Ah, Mr. Burgomaster, I am really no longer uneasy about my poor children. You will do us justice."

"To do justice is my duty. After all, in this affair, the faults are about equal on both sides. You tied up your horse badly, and the brute-tamer left his door open. He says, 'I am wounded in the hand.' You answer: 'My horse has been killed, and for a thousand reasons the loss of my horse is irreparable.'"

"You make me speak better than I could ever speak on my own account, Mr. Burgomaster," said the soldier, with a humble, insinuating

smile; "but 'tis what I meant to express, and, as you say yourself, Mr. Burgomaster, my horse being my whole fortune, it is only fair ——"

"Exactly so," resumed the magistrate, interrupting the soldier; "your reasons are excellent. The Prophet—who is a good and pious man withal—has related the facts to me in his own way; and then, you see, he is an old acquaintance. We are nearly all zealous Catholics here, and he sells to our wives such cheap and edifying little books, with chaplets and amulets of the best manufacture, at less than the prime cost. All this, you will say, has nothing to do with the affair, and you will be right in saying so; still I must needs confess that I came here with the intention ——"

"Of deciding against me, eh, Mr. Burgomaster?" said Dagobert, gaining more and more confidence. "You see you were not quite awake, and your justice had only one eye open."

"Really, master soldier," answered the judge, with good humor, "it is not unlikely, for I did not conceal from Morok that I gave it in his favor. Then he said to me (very generously, by the way), 'Since you condemn my adversary, I will not aggravate his position by telling you certain things ——'"

"What! against me?"

"Apparently so; but, like a generous enemy, when I told him that I should most likely condemn you to pay him damages he said no more about it; for I will not hide from you that, before I heard your reasons, I fully intended that you should make compensation for the Prophet's wound."

"See, Mr. Burgomaster, how the most just and able persons are subject to be deceived," said Dagobert, becoming once more the courtier. Then, trying to assume a prodigiously knowing look, he added, "But such persons find out the truth at last, and are not to be made dupes of, whatever *prophets* may say."

This poor attempt at a jest—the first and only one, perhaps, that Dagobert had ever been guilty of—will show the extremity to which he was reduced, and the desperate efforts of all kinds he was making to conciliate the good graces of his judge. The burgomaster did not at first see the pleasantry; he was only led to perceive it by the self-satisfied mien of Dagobert, and by his inquiring glance, which seemed to say:

"Is it not good, eh? I am astonished at it myself!"

The magistrate began, therefore, to smile with a patronizing air, and nodding his head replied, in the same jocular spirit:

"Ha! ha! ha! you are right; the Prophet is out in his prophecy. You shall not pay him any damages. The faults on both sides are

equal, and the injuries balance one another. He has been wounded, your horse has been killed; so you may cry quits, and have done with it."

"But how much, then, do you think he owes me?" asked the soldier, with singular simplicity

"How much?"

"Yes, Mr. Burgomaster; what sum will he have to pay me? Yes — but before you decide, I must tell you one thing, Mr. Burgomaster. I think I shall be entitled to spend only part of the money in buying a horse. I am sure that in the environs of Leipsic I could get a beast very cheap from some of the peasants; and, between ourselves, I will own to you that if I could meet with only a nice little donkey, I should not be over particular — I should even like it just as well; for, after my poor *Jocul*, the company of another horse would be painful to me. I must also tell you —"

"Hey-day!" cried the burgomaster, interrupting Dagobert, "of what money, what donkey, and what other horse are you talking? I tell you that you owe nothing to the Prophet, and that he owes you nothing!"

"He owes me nothing?"

"You are very dull of comprehension, my good man. I repeat that, if the Prophet's animals have killed your horse, the Prophet himself has been badly wounded; so you may cry quits. In other words, you owe him nothing, and he owes you nothing. Now do you understand?"

Dagobert, confounded, remained for some moments without answering, whilst he looked at the burgomaster with an expression of deep anguish. He saw that his judgment would again destroy all his hopes.

"But, Mr. Burgomaster," resumed he, in an agitated voice, "you are too just not to pay attention to one thing; the wound of the brute-tamer does not prevent him from continuing his trade; the death of my horse prevents me from continuing my journey; therefore he ought to indemnify me."

The judge considered he had already done a good deal for Dagobert in not making him responsible for the wound of the Prophet, who, as we have already said, exercised a certain influence over the Catholics of the country and especially over their wives, by the sale of his devotional treasures, and also from its being known that he was supported by some persons of eminence. The soldier's pertinacity, therefore, offended the magistrate, who, re-assuming his lofty air, replied, in a chilling tone:

"You will make me repent my impartiality. How is this? Instead of thanking me, you ask for more."

"But, Mr. Burgomaster, I ask only for what is just. I wish I were wounded in the hand like the Prophet, so that I could but continue my journey."

“We are not talking of what you wish. I have pronounced sentence — there is no more to say.”

“But, Mr. Burgomaster ——”

“Enough, enough. Let us go to the next subject. Your papers?”

“Yes, we will speak about my papers; but I beg of you, Mr. Burgomaster, to have pity on those two children. Let us have the means to continue our journey, and ——”

“I have done all I could for you — perhaps more than I ought. Once again, your papers!”

“I must first explain to you ——”

“No explanation — your papers! Or would you like me to have you arrested as a vagabond?”

“Me — arrested!”

“I tell you that if you refuse to show me your papers it will be as if you had none. Now, those people who have no papers we take into custody till the authorities can dispose of them. Let me see your papers, and make haste! I am in a hurry to get home.”

Dagobert's position was the more distressing as, for a moment, he had indulged in sanguine hope. The last blow was now added to all the veteran had suffered since the commencement of this scene, which was as cruel as well as dangerous trial for a man of his character — upright, but obstinate; faithful, but rough and absolute; a man who, for a long time a soldier, and a victorious one, had acquired a certain despotic manner of treating with civilians.

At these words — “your papers!” — Dagobert became very pale; but he tried to conceal his anguish beneath an air of assurance which he thought best calculated to gain the magistrate's good opinion.

“I will tell you all about it, Mr. Burgomaster,” said he. “Nothing can be clearer. Such a thing might happen to any one. I do not look like a beggar and a vagabond, do I? And yet — you will understand that an honest man who travels with two young girls ——”

“No more words! Your papers!”

At this juncture two powerful auxiliaries arrived to the soldier's aid. The orphans, growing more and more uneasy, and hearing Dagobert still talking upon the landing-place, had risen and dressed themselves; so that just at the instant when the magistrate said, in a rough voice, “No more words! Your papers!” Rose and Blanche, holding each other by the hand, came forth from the chamber.

At sight of those charming faces, which their poor mourning vestments only rendered more interesting, the burgomaster rose from his seat, struck with surprise and admiration. By a spontaneous movement each sister took a hand of Dagobert and pressed close to him,

whilst they regarded the magistrate with looks of mingled anxiety and candor. It was so touching a picture, this of the old soldier presenting, as it were, to his judge the graceful children, with countenances full of innocence and beauty, that the burgomaster, by a sudden reaction, found himself once more disposed to sentiments of pity. Dagobert perceived it, and still holding the orphans by the hand, he advanced toward him and said, in a feeling voice :

“Look at these poor children, Mr. Burgomaster ! Could I show you a better passport ? ”

And, overcome by so many painful sensations,—restrained, yet following each other in quick succession,—Dagobert felt, in spite of himself, that the tears were starting to his eyes.

Though naturally rough, and rendered still more testy by the interruption of his sleep, the burgomaster was not quite deficient in sense or feeling. He perceived at once that a man thus accompanied ought not to inspire any great distrust.

“Poor, dear children ! ” said he, as he examined them with growing interest ; “orphans so young, and they come from far —— ”

“From the heart of Siberia, Mr. Burgomaster, where their mother was an exile before their birth. It is now more than five months that we have been traveling on by short stages—hard enough, you will say, for children of their age. It is for them that I ask your favor and support—for them, against whom everything seems to combine to-day ; for only just now, when I went to look for my papers, I could not find in my knapsack the portfolio in which they were, along with my purse and cross ; for you must know, Mr. Burgomaster,—pardon me if I say it ; ’tis not from vainglory,—that I was decorated by the hand of the emperor ; and a man whom he decorated with his own hand, you see, could not be so bad a fellow, though he may have had the misfortune to lose his papers—and his purse. That’s what has happened to me, and made me so pressing about the damages.”

“How and where did you suffer this loss ? ”

“I do not know, Mr. Burgomaster ; I am sure that the evening before last, at bed-time, I took a little money out of the purse, and saw the portfolio in its place ; yesterday I had small change sufficient, and did not undo the knapsack.”

“And where has the knapsack been kept ? ”

“In the room occupied by the children ; but this night —— ”

Dagobert was here interrupted by the tread of some one mounting the stairs. It was the Prophet. Concealed in the shadow of the staircase, he had listened to this conversation, and he dreaded lest the weakness of the burgomaster should mar the complete success of his projects.

CHAPTER XIV

THE DECISION

MOROK, who wore his left arm in a sling, having slowly ascended the staircase, saluted the burgomaster respectfully. At sight of the repulsive countenance of the lion-tamer, Rose and Blanche, affrighted, drew back a step nearer to the soldier. The brow of the latter grew dark, for he felt his blood boil against Morok, the cause of all his difficulties — though he was yet ignorant that Goliath, at the instigation of the Prophet, had stolen his portfolio and papers.

“What do you want, Morok?” said the burgomaster, with an air half friendly and half displeased. “I told the landlord that I did not wish to be interrupted.”

“I have come to render you a service, Mr. Burgomaster.”

“A service?”

“Yes, a great service, or I should not have ventured to disturb you. My conscience reproaches me.”

“Your conscience?”

“Yes, Mr. Burgomaster, it reproaches me for not having told you all that I had to tell about this man; a false pity led me astray.”

“Well, but what have you to tell?”

Morok approached the judge, and spoke to him for some time in a low voice. At first apparently much astonished, the burgomaster became by degrees deeply attentive and anxious; every now and then he allowed some exclamation of surprise or doubt to escape him, whilst he glanced covertly at the group formed by Dagobert and the two young girls. By the expression of his countenance, which grew every moment more unquiet, severe, and searching, it was easy to perceive that the interest which the magistrate had felt for the orphans and for the soldier was gradually changed by the secret communications of the Prophet into a sentiment of distrust and hostility.

Dagobert saw this sudden revolution, and his fears, which had

been appeased for an instant, returned with redoubled force. Rose and Blanche, confused, and not understanding the object of this mute scene, looked at the soldier with increased perplexity.

"The devil!" said the burgomaster, rising abruptly. "All this never occurred to me. What could I have been thinking of? But you see, Morok, when one is roused up in the middle of the night one has not always presence of mind. You said well; it is a great service you came to render me."

"I assert nothing positively, but ——"

"No matter; 'tis a thousand to one that you are right."

"It is only a suspicion founded upon divers circumstances; but even a suspicion ——"

"May give you scent of the truth. And here was I, going like a gull into the snare! Once more, what could I have been thinking of?"

"It is so difficult to be on guard against certain appearances."

"You need not tell me so, my dear Morok; you need not tell me so."

During this mysterious conversation Dagobert was on thorns. He saw vaguely that a violent storm was about to burst. He thought only of how he should still keep his anger within bounds.

Morok again approached the judge, and glancing at the orphans, recommenced speaking in a low voice.

"Oh!" cried the burgomaster with indignation, "you go too far now."

"I affirm nothing," said Morok hastily; "it is a mere supposition founded on ——" And he again brought his lips close to the ear of the judge.

"After all, why not?" resumed the magistrate, lifting up his hands; "such people are capable of anything. He says that he brings them from the heart of Siberia; why may not all this prove to be a tissue of impudent falsehoods? But I am not to be made a dupe twice," cried the burgomaster in an angry tone; for, like all persons of a weak and shifting character, he was without pity for those whom he thought capable of having beguiled his compassion.

"Do not be in a hurry to decide—don't give to my words more weight than they deserve," resumed Morok with a hypocritical affectation of humility. "I am, unhappily, placed in so false a position with regard to this man"—pointing to Dagobert—"that I might be thought to have acted from private resentment for the injury he has done me; perhaps I may so act without knowing it, while I fancy that I am only influenced by love of justice, horror of falsehood, and respect for our holy religion. Well, who lives long enough will know; and may heaven forgive me if I am deceived! In any case, the law will pro-

nounce upon it; and if they should prove innocent, they will be released in a month or two."

"And for that reason I need not hesitate. It is a mere measure of precaution; they will not die of it. Besides, the more I think of it the more it seems probable. Yes, this man is doubtless a French spy or agitator; especially when I compare these suspicions with the late demonstration of the students at Frankfort."

"And, upon that theory, nothing is better fitted to excite and stir up those hot-headed youths than ——"

He glanced significantly at the two sisters; then, after a pause, he added, with a sigh:

"Satan does not care by what means he works out his ends"

"Certainly it would be odious, but well devised."

"And then, Mr. Burgomaster, look at him attentively. You will see that this man has a dangerous face. You will see ——"

In continuing thus to speak in a low tone, Morok had evidently pointed to Dagobert. The latter, notwithstanding his self-command, felt that the restraint he had imposed upon himself since his arrival at this unlucky inn, and above all since the commencement of the conversation between Morok and the burgomaster, was becoming no longer bearable; besides, he saw clearly that all his efforts to conciliate the favor of the judge were rendered completely null by the fatal influence of the brute-tamer; so, losing patience, he advanced toward him with his arms folded on his breast, and said to him in a subdued voice:

"Was it of me that you were whispering to Mr. Burgomaster?"

"Yes," said Morok, looking fixedly at him.

"Why did you not speak out loud?"

Having said this, the almost convulsive movement of his thick mustache, as he stood looking Morok full in the face, gave evidence of a severe internal conflict. Seeing that his adversary preserved a contemptuous silence, he repeated, in a sterner voice:

"I ask you why you did not speak out loud to Mr. Burgomaster when you were talking of me?"

"Because there are some things so shameful that one would blush to utter them aloud," answered Morok, insolently.

Till then Dagobert had kept his arms folded; he now extended them violently, clenching his fists. This sudden movement was so expressive that the two sisters uttered a cry of terror and drew closer to him.

"Harkye, Mr. Burgomaster!" said the soldier, grinding his teeth with rage; "bid that man go down, or I will not answer for myself!"

"What!" said the burgomaster, haughtily; "do you dare to give orders to me?"

“I tell you to make that man go down,” resumed Dagobert, quite beside himself, “or there will be mischief!”

“Dagobert! — good heaven! — be calm,” cried the children, grasping his hands.

“It becomes you, certainly, — miserable vagabond that you are, — not to say worse,” returned the burgomaster, in a rage; “it becomes you to give orders to me! Oh! you think to impose upon me by telling me you have lost your papers! It will not serve your turn, for which you carry about with you these two girls, who, in spite of their innocent looks, are perhaps, after all — ”

“Wretch!” cried Dagobert, with so terrible a voice and gesture that the official did not dare to finish. Taking the children by the arm before they could speak a word, the soldier pushed them back into the chamber; then locking the door, and putting the key into his pocket, he returned precipitately toward the burgomaster, who, frightened at the menacing air and attitude of the veteran, retreated a couple of steps, and held by one hand to the rail of the staircase.

“Listen to me!” said the soldier, seizing the judge by the arm. “Just now that scoundrel insulted me. I bore with it, for it only concerned myself. I have heard patiently all your idle talk, because you seemed for a moment to interest yourself in those poor children. But since you have neither soul nor pity nor justice, I tell you that, burgomaster though you are, I will spurn you as I would spurn that dog,” pointing again to the Prophet, “if you have the misfortune to mention those two young girls in any other way than you would speak of your own child! Now, do you mark me?”

“What! You dare to say,” cried the burgomaster, stammering with rage, “that if I happen to mention two adventuresses — ”

“Hats off when you speak of the daughters of the Duke of Ligny!” cried the soldier, snatching the cap of the burgomaster and flinging it on the ground. On this act of aggression, Morok could not restrain his joy. Exasperated, and losing all hope, Dagobert had at length yielded to the violence of his anger, after struggling so painfully against it for some hours.

When the burgomaster saw his cap at his feet, he looked at the brute-tamer with an air of stupefaction, as if he hesitated to believe so great an enormity. Dagobert, regretting his violence, and feeling that no means of conciliation now remained, threw a rapid glance around him, and, retreating several paces, gained the topmost steps of the staircase. The burgomaster stood near the bench, in a corner of the landing-place, whilst Morok, with his arm in the sling, to give the more serious appearance to his wound, was close beside him. “So!” cried the

magistrate, deceived by the backward movement of Dagobert, "you think to escape after daring to lift hand against me! Old villain!"

"Forgive me, Mr. Burgomaster! It was a burst of rashness that I was not able to control. I am sorry for it," said Dagobert in a repentant voice, and hanging his head humbly.

"No pity for thee, rascal! You would begin again to smooth me over with your coaxing ways; but I have penetrated your secret designs. You are not what you appear to be, and there is perhaps an affair of state at the bottom of all this," added the magistrate in a very diplomatic tone. "All means are alike to those who wish to set Europe in flames."

"I am only a poor devil, Mr. Burgomaster; you, that have a good heart, will show me some mercy."

"What! when you have pulled off my cap?"

"And you," added the soldier, turning toward Morok, "you, that have been the cause of all this, have some pity upon me—do not bear malice! You, a holy man, speak a word in my favor to Mr. Burgomaster."

"I have spoken to him what I was bound to speak," answered the Prophet, ironically.

"Oho! you can look foolish enough now, you old vagabond! Did you think to impose on me with lamentations?" resumed the burgomaster, advancing toward Dagobert. "Thank God I am no longer your dupe! You shall see that we have good dungeons at Leipsic for French agitators and female vagrants, for your damsels are no better than you are. Come," added he, puffing out his cheeks with an important air, "go down before me; and as for you, Morok ——"

The burgomaster was unable to finish. For some minutes Dagobert had only sought to gain time, and had cast many a side-glance at a half-open door on the landing-place just opposite to the chamber occupied by the orphans. Finding the moment favorable, he now rushed quick as lightning on the burgomaster, seized him by the throat, and dashed him with such violence against the door in question that the magistrate, stupefied by this sudden attack, and unable to speak a word or utter a cry, rolled over to the farther end of the room, which was completely dark. Then turning toward Morok, who, with his arm encumbered by the sling, made a rush for the staircase, the soldier caught him by his long, streaming hair, pulled him back, clasped him with hands of iron, clapped his hand over his mouth to stifle his outcries and, notwithstanding his desperate resistance, dragged him into the chamber on the floor of which the burgomaster lay bruised and stunned.

Having double-locked the door and put the key in his pocket,

Dagobert descended the stairs at two bounds and found himself in a passage that opened on the court-yard. The gate of the inn was shut, and there was no possibility of escape on that side. The rain fell in torrents. He could see through the window of a parlor, in which a fire was burning, the host and his people waiting for the decision of the burgomaster. To bolt the door of the passage and thus intercept all communication with the yard was for the soldier the affair of an instant, and he hastened upstairs again to rejoin the orphans.

Morok, recovering from his surprise, was calling for help with all his might; but even if the distance had permitted him to be heard, the noise of the wind and rain would have drowned his outcries. Dagobert had about an hour before him, for it would require some time to elapse before the length of his interview with the magistrate would excite astonishment; and, suspicion or fear once awakened, it would be necessary to break open two doors—that which separated the passage from the court-yard, and that of the room in which the burgomaster and the Prophet were confined.

“My children, it is now time to prove that you have a soldier’s blood in your veins,” said Dagobert, as he entered abruptly the chamber of the young girls, who were terrified at the racket they had heard for some minutes.

“Good heaven, Dagobert! what has happened?” cried Blanche.

“What do you wish us to do?” added Rose.

Without answering, the soldier ran to the bed, tore off the sheets, tied them strongly together, made a knot at one end, passed it over the top of the left half of the casement, and so shut it in. Thus made fast by the size of the knot, which could not slip through, the sheets, floating on the outside, touched the ground. The second half of the window was left open, to afford a passage to the fugitives.

The veteran next took his knapsack, the children’s portmanteau, and the reindeer pelisse, and threw them all out of the window, making a sign to *Spoilspout* to follow, to watch over them. The dog did not hesitate, but disappeared at a single bound. Rose and Blanche looked at Dagobert in amazement, without uttering a word.

“Now, children,” said he to them, “the doors of the inn are shut, and it is by this way,” pointing to the window, “that we must pass if we would not be arrested, put in prison,—you in one place, and I in the other,—and have our journey altogether knocked on the head.

“Arrested! put in prison!” cried Rose.

“Separated from you!” exclaimed Blanche.

“Yes, my poor children! They have killed *Jorjal*. We must make our escape on foot and try to reach Leipsic. When you are tired I

will carry you; and, though I have to beg my way, we will go through with it. But a quarter of an hour later, and all will be lost. Come, children, have trust in me—show that the daughters of General Simon are no cowards—and there is yet hope.”

By a sympathetic movement the sisters joined hands, as though they would meet the danger united. Their sweet faces, pale from the effect of so many painful emotions, were now expressive of simple resolve, founded on the blind faith they reposed in the devotion of the soldier.

“Be satisfied, Dagobert! we’ll not be frightened,” said Rose, in a firm voice.

“We will do what must be done,” added Blanche, in a no less resolute tone.

“I was sure of it,” cried Dagobert; “good blood is ever thicker than water. Come! you are light as feathers, the sheet is strong, it is hardly eight feet to the ground, and the pup is waiting for you.”

“It is for me to go first—I am the eldest for to-day,” cried Rose, when she had tenderly embraced Blanche; and she ran to the window, in order, if there were any danger, to expose herself to it before her sister.

Dagobert easily guessed the cause of this eagerness. “Dear children!” said he, “I understand you. But fear nothing for each other—there is no danger. I have myself fastened the sheet. Quick, my little Rose!”

As light as a bird, the young girl mounted the ledge of the window, and, assisted by Dagobert, took hold of the sheet and slid gently down according to the recommendation of the soldier, who, leaning out his whole body, encouraged her with his voice.

“Don’t be afraid, sister!” said she, as soon as she touched the ground; “it is very easy to come down this way. And *Spolsport* is here, licking my hands.” Blanche did not long keep her waiting; as courageous as her sister, she descended with the same success.

“Dear little creatures! what have they done to be so unfortunate? Thousand thunders! there must be a curse upon the family,” cried Dagobert, as, with heavy heart, he saw the pale, sweet face of the young girl disappear amid the gloom of the dark night, which violent squalls of wind and torrents of rain rendered still more dismal.

“Dagobert, we are waiting for you; come quickly!” said the orphans, in a low voice, from beneath the window. Thanks to his tall stature, the soldier rather leaped than glided to the ground.

Dagobert and the two young girls had not fled from the inn of the White Falcon more than a quarter of an hour when a long crash

resounded through the house. The door had yielded to the efforts of the burgomaster and Morok, who had made use of a heavy table as a battering-ram. Guided by the light, they ran to the chamber of the orphans, now deserted. Morok saw the sheets floating from the casement and cried, "Mr. Burgomaster, they have escaped by the window—they are on foot. In this dark and stormy night they cannot be far."

"No doubt we shall catch them, the miserable tramps! Oh, I will be revenged! Quick, Morok; your honor is concerned, as well as mine."

"My honor? Much more is concerned than that, Mr. Burgomaster," answered the Prophet, in a tone of great irritation. Then, rapidly descending the stairs, he opened the door of the court-yard and shouted, in a voice of thunder:

"Goliath! unchain the dogs! And, landlord! bring us lanterns, torches—arm your people—open the doors! We must pursue the fugitives; they cannot escape us; we must have them—*alive or dead!*"



PART II

THE RUE DU MILIEU DES URSINS

CHAPTER I

THE DISPATCHES (1)



MOROK, the lion-tamer seeing Dagobert deprived of his horse and stripped of his money and papers, and thinking it was thus out of his power to continue his journey, had, previous to the arrival of the burgomaster, dispatched Karl to Leipsic as the bearer of a letter which he was to put immediately into the post. The address of this letter was as follows:

*A Monsieur Rodin,
Rue du Milieu des Ursins,
Paris.*

About the middle of this obscure and solitary street, situate below the level of the Quai Napoleon, which it joins not far from the Rue Saint Landry, there stood a house of unpretentious appearance, at the bottom of a dark and narrow court-yard, separated from the street by a low building in front, with arched doorway and two windows protected by thick iron bars.

(1) When we read, in the rules of the Order of the Jesuits, under the title *De formulâ scribendi* (Institut. 2, 11, pp. 125-129), the development of the 8th part of the constitutions, we are appalled by the number of letters, narratives, registers, and writings of all kinds preserved in the archives of the society.

It is a police infinitely more exact and better informed than has ever been that of any state. Even the government of Venice found itself surpassed by the Jesuits. When

Nothing could be more simple than the interior of this quiet dwelling, as was sufficiently shown by the furniture of a pretty large room on the ground-floor. The walls of this apartment were lined with old gray wainscot; the tiled floor was painted red and carefully polished; curtains of white calico shaded the windows.

A sphere of about four feet in diameter, raised on a pedestal of massive oak, stood at one end of the room, opposite to the fireplace. Upon this globe, which was painted on a large scale, a host of little red crosses appeared scattered over all parts of the world—from the north to the south; from the rising to the setting sun; from the most barbarous countries, from the most distant isles, to the centers of civilization—to France itself. There was not a single country which did not present some spots marked with these red crosses, evidently indicative of stations or serving as points of reference.

Before a table of black wood, loaded with papers, and resting against the wall near the chimney, a chair stood empty. Farther on, between the two windows, was a large walnut-wood desk, surmounted by shelves full of pasteboard boxes.

At the end of the month of October, 1831, about eight o'clock in the morning, a man sat writing at this desk. This was M. Rodin, the correspondent of Morok, the brute-tamer.

About fifty years of age, he wore an old, shabby, olive great-coat with a greasy collar, a snuff-powdered cotton handkerchief for a cravat, and waistcoat and trousers of threadbare black cloth. His feet, buried in loose varnished shoes, rested on a petty piece of green baize upon the red, polished floor. His gray hair lay flat on his temples and encircled his bald forehead; his eyebrows were scarcely marked; his upper eyelid, flabby and overhanging, like the membrane which shades the eyes of reptiles, half concealed his small, sharp black eye. His thin lips, absolutely colorless, were hardly distinguishable from the wan hue of his lean visage, with its pointed nose and chin; and this livid mask (deprived, as it were, of lips) appeared only the more singular from its maintaining a death-like immobility. Had it not been for the

it drove them out in 1606 it seized all their papers, and reproached them for *their great and laborious curiosity*. This police, this secret inquisition, carried to such a degree of perfection, may give some idea of the strength of a government, so well informed, so persevering in its projects, so powerful by its unity, and, as the constitutions have it, by the *union of its members*. It is not hard to understand what immense force must belong to the heads of this society, and how the general of the Jesuits could say to the Duke de Brissac, “*From this room, your grace, I govern not only Paris, but China — not only China, but the whole world — and all without any one knowing how it is done*” (CONSTITUTION OF THE JESUITS, WITH THE DECLARATIONS, Latin, after the Prague edition, pp. 176 to 178. Paris, 1834.)

rapid movement of his fingers, as, bending over the desk, he scratched along with his pen, M. Rodin might have been mistaken for a corpse.

By the aid of a *cipher* (or secret alphabet) placed before him, he was copying certain passages from a long sheet full of writing in a manner quite unintelligible to those who did not possess the key to the system. While the darkness of the day increased the gloom of the large, cold, naked-looking apartment, there was something awful in the chilling aspect of this man, tracing his mysterious characters in the midst of profound silence.

The clock struck eight. The dull sound of the knocker at the outer door was heard, then a bell tinkled twice, several doors opened and shut, and a new personage entered the chamber. On seeing him, M. Rodin rose from the desk, stuck his pen between his teeth, bowed with a deeply submissive air, and sat down again to his work without uttering a word.

The two persons formed a striking contrast to each other. The new-comer, though really older than he seemed, would have passed for thirty-six or thirty-eight years of age at most. His figure was tall and shapely, and few could have encountered the brightness of his large gray eye, brilliant as polished steel. His nose, broad at the commencement, formed a well-cut square at its termination; his chin was prominent, and the bluish tints of his close-shaved beard were contrasted with the bright carnation of his lips and the whiteness of his fine teeth. When he took off his hat, to change it for a black velvet cap which he found on the small table, he displayed a quantity of light chestnut hair, not yet silvered by time. He was dressed in a long frock-coat buttoned up to the neck in military fashion.

The piercing glance and broad forehead of this man revealed a powerful intellect, even as the development of his chest and shoulders announced a vigorous physical organization; while his gentlemanly appearance, the perfection of his gloves and boots, the light perfume which hung about his hair and person, the grace and ease of his least movements, betrayed what is called the man of the world, and left the impression that he had sought or might still seek every kind of success, from the most frivolous to the most serious. This rare combination of strength of mind, strength of body, and extreme elegance of manners was in this instance rendered still more striking by the circumstance that whatever there might be of haughtiness or command in the upper part of that energetic countenance was softened down and tempered by a constant but not uniform smile; for, as occasion served, this smile became either kind or sly, cordial or gay, discreet or prepossessing, and thus augmented the insinuating charm of this man, who, once seen, was

never again forgotten. But in spite of so many combined advantages, and although the influence of his irresistible fascination was almost always victorious, a vague disquiet was felt, as if the grace and exquisite urbanity of his manners, the charm of his words, his delicate flattery, and the caressing gentleness of his smile hid some insidious snare. In yielding to an involuntary sympathy, the question arose, Was the attraction toward good or toward evil?

.
M. Rodin, the secretary of the new-comer, continued to write.

"Are there any letters from Dunkirk, Rodin?" inquired his master.

"Post not yet in."

"Without being positively uneasy as to my mother's health, since she was already convalescent," resumed the other, "I shall only be quite re-assured by a letter from my excellent friend the Princess de Saint-Dizier. I shall have good news this morning, I hope."

"It is to be desired," said the secretary, as humble and submissive as he was laconic and impassible.

"Certainly it is to be desired," resumed his master, "for one of the brightest days of my life was when the Princess de Saint-Dizier announced to me that this sudden and dangerous illness had yielded to the care and attention with which she surrounds my mother. Had it not been for that I must have gone down to her instantly, though my presence here is very necessary."

Then approaching the desk, he added:

"Is the summary of the foreign correspondence complete?"

"Here is the analysis."

"The letters are still sent under envelope to the places named, and are then brought here as I directed?"

"Always."

"Read to me the notes of this correspondence; if there are any letters for me to answer, I will tell you."

And Rodin's master began to walk up and down the room with his hands crossed behind his back, dictating observations of which Rodin took careful note.

The secretary turned to a pretty large pile of papers and thus began:

"Don Ramon Ohvarez acknowledges from Cadiz receipt of letter No. 19; he will conform to it and deny all share in the abduction."

"Very well; file it."

"Count Romanoff, of Riga, finds himself in a position of pecuniary embarrassment."

"Let Duplessis send him fifty lous; I formerly served as captain in his regiment, and he has since given us good information."



M. D'AIGRIGNY

"They have received at Philadelphia the last cargo of *Histories of France, Expurgated* for the use of the faithful. They require some more of the same sort."

"Take note of it and write to Duplessis. Go on!"

"M. Spindler sends from Namur the secret report on M. Ardouin."

"To be examined."

"M. Ardouin sends from the same town the secret report on M. Spindler."

"To be examined."

"Doctor Van Ostadt, of the same town, sends a confidential note on the subject of Messrs. Spindler and Ardouin."

"To be compared. Go on!"

"Count Malipierri, of Turin, announces that the donation of 300,000 francs is signed."

"Inform Duplessis. What next?"

"Don Stanislas has just quitted the waters of Baden with Queen Marie Ernestine. He informs us that her majesty will receive with gratitude the promised advices, and will answer them with her own hand."

"Make a note of it. I will myself write to the queen."

While Rodin was inscribing a few remarks on the margin of the paper, his master, continuing to walk up and down the room, found himself opposite to the globe marked with little red crosses, and stood contemplating it for a moment with a pensive air.

Rodin continued:

"In consequence of the state of the public mind in certain parts of Italy, where sundry agitators have turned their eyes in the direction of France, Father Orsini writes from Milan that it would be of importance to distribute profusely in that country some little book in which the French would be represented as impious and debauched, rapacious and bloody."

"The idea is excellent. We might turn to good account the excesses committed by our troops in Italy during the wars of the Republic. You must employ Jacques Dumoulin to write the little book. He is full of gall, spite, and venom; the pamphlet will be scorching. Besides, I may furnish a few notes; but you must not pay Dumoulin till after the delivery of the manuscript."

"That is well understood, for if we were to pay him beforehand he would be drunk for a week in some low den. It was thus we had to pay him twice over for his virulent attack on the pantheistic tendencies of Professor Martin's philosophy."

"Take note of it — and go on!"

"The *merchant* announces that the *clerk* is about to send the *banker*

to give in his accounts. You understand?" added Rodin, after pronouncing these words with a marked emphasis.

"Perfectly," said the other, with a start; "they are but the expressions agreed on. What next?"

"But the *clerk*," continued the secretary, "is restrained by a last scruple."

After a moment's silence, during which the features of Rodin's master worked strongly, he thus resumed: "They must continue to act on the *clerk's* mind by silence and solitude; then let him read once more the list of cases in which regicide is authorized and absolved. Go on!"

"The woman Sydney writes from Dresden that she waits for instructions. Violent scenes of jealousy on her account have again taken place between the father and son; but neither from these new bursts of mutual hatred, nor from the confidential communications which each has made to her against his rival, has she yet been able to glean the information required. Hitherto she has avoided giving the preference to one or the other; but, should this situation be prolonged, she fears it may rouse their suspicions. Which ought she, then, to choose—the father or the son?"

"The son—for jealous resentment will be much more violent and cruel in the old man, and to revenge himself for the preference bestowed upon his son he will perhaps tell what they have both such an interest to conceal. The next?"

"Within the last three years two maid-servants of Ambrosius, whom we placed in that little parish in the mountains of the Valais, have disappeared, without any one knowing what has become of them. A third has just met with the same fate. The Protestants of the country are roused—talk of murder with frightful attendant circumstances——"

"Until there is proof positive and complete of the fact, Ambrosius must be defended against these infamous calumnies, the work of a party that never shrinks from monstrous inventions. Go on!"

"Thompson, of Liverpool, has at length succeeded in procuring for Justin the place of agent or manager to Lord Stewart, a rich Irish Catholic, whose head grows daily weaker."

"Let the fact be once verified, and Thompson shall have a premium of fifty louis. Make a note of it for Duplessis. Proceed."

"Frantz Dichstein, of Vienna," resumed Rodin, "announces that his father has just died of the cholera, in a little village at some leagues from that city; for the epidemic continues to advance slowly, coming from the north of Russia by way of Poland."

"It is true," said Rodin's master, interrupting him; "may its terrible march be stayed, and France be spared."

“Frantz Dichstein,” resumed Sodin, “says that his two brothers are determined to contest the donation made by his father, but that he is of an opposite opinion.”

“Consult the two persons that are charged with all matters of litigation. What next?”

“The Cardinal Prince d’Amalfi will conform to the three first points of the proposal; he demands to make a reservation upon the fourth point.”

“No reserve! Either full and absolute acceptance, or else war—and (mark me well!) war without mercy—on him and his creatures. Go on!”

“Fra Paolo announces that the patriot Boccari, chief of the redoubtable secret society, in despair at seeing his friends accuse him of treachery, in consequence of suspicions excited in their minds by Fra Paolo himself, has committed suicide.”

“Boccari! Is it possible?” cried Rodin’s master. “Boccari! the patriot Boccari! so dangerous a person!”

“The patriot Boccari,” repeated the impassible secretary.

“Tell Duplessis to send an order for five-and-twenty louis to Fra Paolo. Make a note of it.”

“Hausman informs us that the French dancer, Albertine Ducornet, is the mistress of the reigning prince. She has the most complete influence over him, and it would be easy through her means to arrive at the end proposed, but that she is herself governed by her lover, condemned in France as a forger, and that she does nothing without consulting him.”

“Let Hausman get hold of this man, if his claims are reasonable accede to them, and learn if the girl has any relations in Paris.”

“The Duke d’Orbano announces that the king, his master, will authorize the new establishment, but on the conditions previously stated.”

“No conditions!—either a frank adhesion or a positive refusal. Let us know our friends from our enemies. The more unfavorable the circumstances, the more we must show firmness and overbear opposition by confidence in ourselves.”

“The same also announces that the whole of the corps diplomatique continues to support the claims of the father of that young Protestant girl who refuses to quit the convent where she has taken refuge, unless it be to marry her lover against her father’s will.”

“Ah! the corps diplomatique continues to remonstrate in the father’s name?”

“Yes.”

“Then continue to answer that the spiritual power has nothing to do with the temporal.”

At this moment the bell of the outer door again sounded twice.

"See who it is," said Rodin's master; and the secretary rose and left the room.

The other continued to walk thoughtfully up and down, till, coming near to the huge globe, he stopped short before it.

For some time he contemplated in profound silence the innumerable little red crosses which appeared to cover, as with an immense net, all the countries of the earth. Reflecting, doubtless, on the invisible action of his power, which seemed to extend over the whole world, the features of this man became animated, his large gray eye sparkled, his nostrils swelled, and his manly countenance assumed an indescribable expression of pride, energy, and daring. With haughty brow and scornful lip he drew still nearer to the globe and leaned his strong hand upon the pole.

This powerful pressure, an imperious movement, as of one taking possession, seemed to indicate that he felt sure of governing this globe on which he looked down from the height of his tall figure, and on which he rested his hand with so lofty and audacious an air of sovereignty.

But now he no longer smiled. His eye threatened and his large forehead was clad with a formidable scowl. The artist who had wished to paint the demon of craft and pride, the infernal genius of insatiable domination, could not have chosen a more suitable model.

When Rodin returned, the face of his master had recovered its ordinary expression.

"It is the postman," said Rodin, showing the letters which he held in his hand; "there is nothing from Dunkirk."

"Nothing?" cried his master, and his painful emotion formed a strange contrast to his late haughty and implacable expression of countenance; "nothing? no news of my mother? Thirty-six hours more, then, of anxiety."

"It seems to me that if the princess had bad news to give she would have written. Probably the improvement goes on."

"You are doubtless right, Rodin. But no matter—I am far from easy. If, to-morrow, the news should not be completely satisfactory, I set out for the estate of the princess. Why would my mother pass the autumn in that part of the country? The environs of Dunkirk do not, I fear, agree with her."

After a few moments' silence he added, as he continued to walk, "Well—these letters—whence are they?"

Rodin looked at the postmarks and replied, "Out of the four, there are three relative to the great and important affair of the medals."

"Thank heaven!—provided the news be favorable," cried his master,

with an expression of uneasiness which showed how much importance he attached to this affair.

“One is from Charlestown, and no doubt relative to Gabriel the missionary,” answered Rodin; “this other from Batavia, and no doubt concerns the Indian, Djalma; the third is from Leipsic, and will probably confirm that received yesterday, in which the lion-tamer, Morok, informed us that, in accordance with his orders, and without his being compromised in any way, the daughters of General Simon would not be able to continue their journey.”

At the name of General Simon a cloud passed over the features of Rodin's master.

CHAPTER II

THE ORDERS (1)

WHEN he had conquered the involuntary emotion which the name or remembrance of General Simon had occasioned, Rodin's master said to the secretary :

“Do not yet open the letters from Leipsic, Charlestown, and Batavia ; the information they contain will doubtless find its place presently. It will save our going over the same ground twice.”

The secretary looked inquiringly at his master.

The latter continued :

“Have you finished the note relating to the medals ?”

“Here it is,” replied the secretary ; “I was just finishing my interpretation of the cipher.”

“Read it to me, in the order of the facts. You can append to it the news contained in those three letters.”

“True,” said Rodin ; “in that way the letters will find their right place.”

(1) The principal houses correspond with that in Paris ; they are also in direct communication with the General, who resides at Rome. The correspondence of the Jesuits, so active, various, and organized in so wonderful a manner, has for its object to supply the heads with all the information they can require. Every day the General receives a host of reports, which serve to check one another. In the central house at Rome are immense registers in which are inscribed the names of all the Jesuits, of their adherents and of all the considerable persons, whether friends or enemies, with whom they have any connection. In these registers are reported, without alteration, hatred, or passion, the facts relating to the life of each individual. It is the most gigantic biographical collection that has been ever formed. The frailties of a woman, the secret errors of a statesman, are chronicled in this book with the same cold impartiality. Drawn up for the purpose of being useful, these biographies are necessarily exact. When the Jesuits wish to influence an individual they have but to turn to this book, and they know immediately his life, his character, his parts, his faults, his projects, his family, his friends, his most secret ties. Conceive what a superior facility of action this immense police register, which includes the whole world, must give to any one society ! It is not lightly that I speak of these registers ; I have my facts from a person who has *seen* this collection, and who is perfectly well acquainted with the Jesuits. Here, then, is matter to reflect on for all those families who admit freely into their houses the members of a community that carries its biographical researches to such a point. (LIBRI, Member of the Institute. *Letters on the Clergy.*)

"I wish to see," rejoined the other, "whether this note is clear and fully explanatory. You did not forget that the person it is intended for ought not to know all?"

"I bore it in mind, and drew up the paper accordingly."



"Read," said the master.

M. Rodin read as follows, slowly and deliberately:

"A hundred and fifty years ago, a French Protestant family, fore-

seeing the speedy revocation of the Edict of Nantes, went into voluntary exile in order to avoid the just and rigorous decrees already issued against the members of the Reformed Church, those indomitable foes of our holy religion.

“ ‘Some members of this family sought refuge in Holland, and afterward in the Dutch colonies; others in Poland, others in Germany; some in England, and some in America.

“ ‘It is supposed that only seven descendants remain of this family, which underwent strange vicissitudes since. Its present representatives are found in all ranks of society, from the sovereign to the mechanic.

“ ‘These descendants, direct or indirect, are:

“ ‘On the mother’s side—

“ ‘Rose and Blanche Simon—minors. (General Simon married, at Warsaw, a descendant of the said family.)

“ ‘François Hardy, manufacturer at Plessis, near Paris.

“ ‘Prince Djalma, son of Kadja-sing, King of Mondi. (Kadja-sing married, in 1802, a descendant of the said family, then settled at Batavia, in the island of Java, a Dutch colony.)

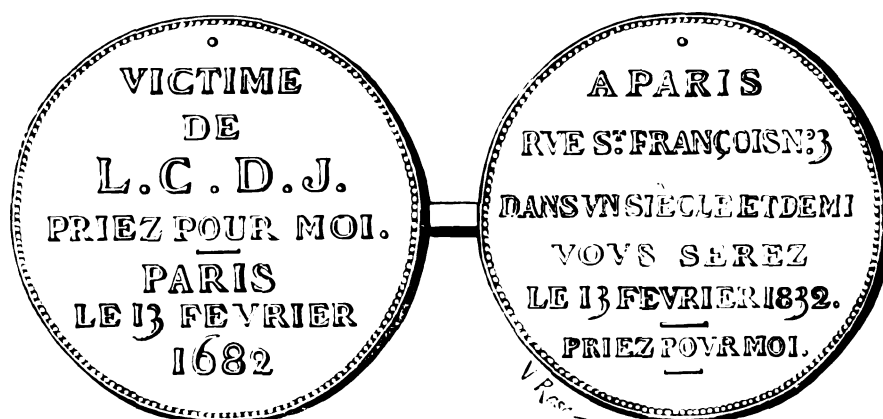
“ ‘On the father’s side—

“ ‘Jacques Rennepont, surnamed Sleepinbuff, mechanic.

“ ‘Adrienne de Cardoville, daughter of the Count of Rennepont, Duke of Cardoville.

“ ‘Gabriel Rennepont, priest of the foreign missions.

“ ‘All the members of this family possess, or should possess, a bronze medal bearing the following inscriptions:



“ ‘These words and dates show that all of them have a great interest to be at Paris on the 13th February, 1832, and that not by proxy, but in person, whether they are minors, married or single.

“ ‘But other persons have an immense interest that none of the descendants of this family be at Paris on the 13th February except Gabriel Rennepont, priest of the foreign missions.

“‘At all hazards, therefore, Gabriel *must* be *the only person present at the appointment made with the descendants of this family a century and a half ago.*

“‘To prevent the other six persons from reaching Paris on the said day, or to render their presence of no effect, much has been already done; but much remains to be done to insure the success of this affair, which is considered as the most vital and most important of the age, on account of its probable results.’”

“‘Tis but too true,” observed Rodin’s master, interrupting him, and shaking his head pensively. “Add, moreover, that the consequences of success are incalculable, and there is no foreseeing what may follow failure. In a word, it almost involves a question of existence or non-existence during several years. To succeed, therefore, *all possible means must be employed. Nothing must be shunned, except, however, that appearances must be skillfully maintained.*”

“I have written it,” said Rodin, having added the words his master had just dictated, who then said:

“Continue.”

Rodin read on:

“‘To forward or secure the affair in question, it is necessary to give some private and secret particulars respecting the seven persons who represent this family.

“‘The truth of these particulars may be relied on. In case of need they might be completed in the most minute degree; for, contradictory information having been given, very lengthened evidence has been obtained. The order in which the names of the persons stand will be observed, and events that have happened up to the present time will only be mentioned.

“‘NOTE No. I.

“‘Rose and Blanche Simon, twin sisters, about fifteen years of age; very pretty; so much alike one might be taken for the other; mild and timid disposition, but capable of enthusiasm. Brought up in Siberia by their mother, a woman of strong mind and deistical sentiments, they are wholly ignorant of our holy religion.

“‘General Simon, separated from his wife before they were born, is not aware, even now, that he has two daughters.

“‘It was hoped that their presence in Paris on the 13th of February would be prevented by sending their mother to a place of exile much more distant than the one first allotted her; but their mother dying, the Governor of Siberia, who is wholly ours, supposing, by a

deplorable mistake, that the measure only affected the wife of General Simon personally, unfortunately allowed the girls to return to France, under the guidance of an old soldier.

“‘This man is enterprising, faithful, and determined. He is noted down as *dangerous*.

“‘The Simon girls are inoffensive. It is hoped, on fair grounds, that they are now detained in the neighborhood of Leipsic.’”

Rodin's master interrupted him, saying :

“Now, read the letter just received from Leipsic; it may complete the information.”

Rodin read it, and exclaimed :

“Excellent news ! The girls and their guide had succeeded in escaping during the night from the White Falcon Tavern, but all three were overtaken and seized about a league from Mockern. They have been transferred to Leipsic, where they are imprisoned as vagabonds ; their guide, the soldier, is accused and condemned of resisting the authorities and using violence to a magistrate.”

“It is almost certain, then, considering the tedious mode of proceeding in Germany (and, besides, we will see to it), that the girls will not be able to be here on the 13th February,” added Rodin's master.

“Append this to the note on the back.”

The secretary obeyed, and wrote an abstract of Morok's letter.

“It is written,” he then added.

“Go on !” resumed his master.

Rodin continued reading.

“‘NOTE NO. II.

“‘*François Hardy, manufacturer at Plessis, near Paris.*

“‘A steady, rich, intelligent, active, honest, well-informed man, idolized by his workmen—thanks to numberless innovations to promote their welfare. Never attending to the duties of our holy religion. Noted down as a very dangerous man ; but the hatred and envy he excites among other manufacturers, especially in M. le Baron Tripeaud, his competitor, may easily be turned against him. If other means of action on his account, and against him, are necessary, the evidence may be consulted ; it is very voluminous. This man has been marked and watched for a long time.

“‘He has been so effectually misguided with respect to the medal that he is completely deceived as to the interests it represents. He is, however, constantly watched, surrounded, and governed, without suspecting it ; one of his dearest friends deceives him, and through his means we know his secret thoughts.

“ ‘NOTE No. III.

“ ‘*Prince Djalma.*

“ ‘Eighteen; energetic and generous; haughty, independent, and wild; favorite of General Simon, who commanded the troops of his father, Kadja-sing, in the struggle maintained by the latter against the English in India. Djalma is mentioned only by way of reminder, for his mother died young, while her parents were living. They resided at Batavia. On the death of the latter neither Djalma nor the king, his father, claimed their little property. It is, therefore, certain that they are ignorant of the grave interests connected with the possession of the medal in question, which formed part of the property of Djalma's mother.’ ”

Rodin's master interrupted him.

“ Now read the letter from Batavia, and complete the information respecting Djalma.”

Rodin read, and then observed :

“ Good news again ! Joshua Van Dael, merchant at Batavia (he was educated in our Pondicherry establishment), learns from his correspondent at Calcutta that the old Indian king was killed in the last battle with the English. His son, Djalma, deprived of the paternal throne, is provisionally detained as a prisoner of state in an Indian fortress.”

“ We are at the end of October,” said Rodin's master. “ If Prince Djalma were to leave India now, he could scarcely reach Paris by the month of February.”

“ Van Dael,” continued Rodin, “ regrets that he has not been able to prove his zeal in this case. Supposing Prince Djalma set at liberty, or having effected his escape, it is certain he would come to Batavia to claim his inheritance from his mother, since he has nothing else left him in the world. In that case, you may rely on Van Dael's devotedness. In return, he solicits very precise information, by the next post, respecting the fortune of M. le Baron Tripeaud, banker and manufacturer, with whom he has business transactions.”

“ Answer that point evasively. Van Dael as yet has only shown zeal; complete the information respecting Djalma from these new tidings.”

Rodin wrote.

But in a few minutes his master said to him, with a singular expression :

“ Does not Van Dael mention General Simon in connection with Djalma's imprisonment and his father's death ? ”

“ He does not allude to him,” said the secretary, continuing his task.

Rodin's master was silent, and paced the room.

In a few moments Rodin said to him :

“ I have done it.”

“ Go on, then !”

“ ‘ NOTE No. IV.

“ ‘ *Jacques Rennepont, surnamed ‘Sleepinbuff.’*

“ ‘ Workman in Baron Tripeaud’s factory, the rival of M. Hardy. This artisan is drunken, idle, noisy, and prodigal; he is not without sense, but idleness and debauch have ruined him. A clever agent on whom we rely has become acquainted with his mistress, Cephyse Soliveau, nicknamed the Bacchanal Queen. Through her means the agent has formed such ties with him that he may even now be considered beyond the reach of the interests that ought to insure his presence in Paris on the 13th of February.

“ ‘ NOTE No. V.

“ ‘ *Gabriel Rennepont, Priest of Foreign Missions.*

“ ‘ Distant relation of the above, but he is alike ignorant of the existence of his relative and the relationship. An orphan foundling, he was adopted by Frances Baudoin, the wife of a soldier going by the name Dagobert.

“ ‘ Should this soldier, contrary to expectations, reach Paris, his wife would be a powerful means of influencing him. She is an excellent creature, ignorant and credulous, of exemplary piety, over whom we have long had unlimited control. She prevailed on Gabriel to take orders, notwithstanding his repugnance.

“ ‘ Gabriel is five-and-twenty; disposition as angelic as his countenance; rare and solid virtues: unfortunately he was brought up with his adopted brother, Agricola, Dagobert’s son. This Agricola is a poet and workman—but an excellent workman; he is employed by M. Hardy; has imbibed the most detestable doctrines; fond of his mother; honest, laborious, but without religious feeling. Marked as very dangerous. This causes his intimacy with Gabriel to be feared.

“ ‘ The latter, notwithstanding his excellent qualities, sometimes causes uneasiness. We have even delayed confiding in him fully. A false step might make him, too, one of the most *dangerous*. Much precaution must be used then, especially till the 13th of February: since, we repeat it, on him, *on his presence in Paris at that time* depend immense hopes and equally important interests.

“ ‘ Among other precautions, we have consented to his taking part in the American mission, for he unites with angelic sweetness of character a calm intrepidity and adventurous spirit, which could only be satisfied

by allowing him to engage in the perilous existence of the missionaries. Luckily, his superiors at Charlestown have received the strictest orders not to endanger, on any account, so precious a life. They are to send him to Paris at least a month or two before February the 13th."

Rodin's master again interrupted him and said:

"Read the letter from Charlestown, and see what it tells you, in order to complete the information upon this point also."

When he had read the letter, Rodin went on:

"Gabriel is expected every day from the Rocky Mountains, whither he had absolutely insisted on going alone upon a mission."

"What madness!"

"He has no doubt escaped all danger, as he himself announces his speedy return to Charlestown. As soon as he arrives, which cannot (they write) be later than the middle of this month, he will be shipped off to France."

"Add this to the note which concerns him," said Rodin's master.

"It is written," replied the secretary, a few moments later.

"Proceed, then," said his master. Rodin continued:

"NOTE No. VI.

"*Adrienne Rennepont de Cardoville.*

"Distantly related (without knowing it) to Jacques Rennepont, *alias* Sleepinbuff, and Gabriel Rennepont, missionary priest. She will soon be twenty-one years of age, the most attractive person in the world — extraordinary beauty, though red-haired — a mind remarkable for its originality — immense fortune — all the sensual instincts. The incredible independence of her character makes one tremble for the future fate of this young person. Happily, her appointed guardian, Baron Tripeaud (a baron of 1829 creation, formerly agent to the late Count of Rennepont, Duke of Cardoville), is quite in the interest and almost in the dependence of the young lady's aunt. We count, with reason, upon this worthy and respectable relative, and on the Baron Tripeaud, to oppose and repress the singular unheard-of designs which this young person, as resolute as independent, does not fear to avow — and which, unfortunately, cannot be turned to account in the interest of the affair in question, for —"

Rodin was here interrupted by two discreet taps at the door. The secretary rose, went to see who knocked, remained a moment without, and then returned with two letters in his hand, saying:

"The princess has profited by the departure of a courier to —"

"Give me the letter!" cried his master, without leaving him time to finish. "At length," he added, "I shall have news of my mother!"

He had scarcely read the first few lines of the letter, when he grew deadly pale, and his features took an expression of painful astonishment and poignant grief.

"My mother!" he cried, "oh, heavens! my mother!"

"What misfortune has happened?" asked Rodin, with a look of alarm, as he rose at the exclamation of his master.

"The symptoms of improvement were fallacious," replied the other, dejectedly; "she has now relapsed into a nearly hopeless state. And yet the doctor thinks my presence might save her, for she calls for me without ceasing. She wishes to see me for the last time, that she may die in peace. Oh, that wish is sacred! Not to grant it would be matricide. If I can but arrive in time! Traveling day and night, it will take nearly two days."

"Alas! what a misfortune!" said Rodin, wringing his hands, and raising his eyes to heaven.

His master rang the bell violently, and said to the old servant that opened the door:

"Just put what is indispensable into the portmanteau of my traveling-carriage. Let the porter take a cab, and go for post-horses instantly. Within an hour I must be on the road. Mother! mother!" cried he, as the servant departed in haste. "Not to see her again — oh, it would be frightful!" And sinking upon a chair, overwhelmed with sorrow, he covered his face with his hands.

This great grief was sincere — he tenderly loved his mother: that divine sentiment had accompanied him, unalterable and pure, through all the phases of a too often guilty life.

After a few minutes Rodin ventured to say to his master, as he showed him the second letter:

"This, also, has just been brought from M. Duplessis. It is very important — very pressing ——"

"See what it is and answer it. I have no head for business."

"The letter is confidential," said Rodin, presenting it to his master. "I dare not open it, as you may see by the mark on the cover."

At sight of this mark the countenance of Rodin's master assumed an indefinable expression of respect and fear. With a trembling hand he broke the seal. The note contained only the following words:

"Leave all business, and, without losing a minute, set out and come. M. Duplessis will replace you. He has orders."

"Great God!" cried this man in despair. "Set out before I have

seen my mother! It is frightful, impossible—it would perhaps kill her—yes, it would be matricide!”

Whilst he uttered these words, his eyes rested on the huge globe,



marked with red crosses. A sudden revolution seemed to take place within him; he appeared to repent of the violence of his regrets; his face, though still sad, became once more calm and grave. He handed

the fatal letter to his secretary, and said to him, while he stifled a sigh: "To be classed under its proper number."

Rodin took the letter, wrote a number upon it, and placed it in a particular box.

After a moment's silence, his master resumed:

"You will take orders from M. Duplessis, and work with him. You will deliver to him the note on the affair of the medals; he knows to whom to address it. You will write to Batavia, Leipsic, and Charlestown, in the sense agreed. Prevent, at any price, the daughters of General Simon from quitting Leipsic; hasten the arrival of Gabriel in Paris; and should Prince Djalma come to Batavia, tell M. Joshua Van Dael that we count on his zeal and obedience to keep him there"

And this man, who, while his dying mother called to him in vain, could thus preserve his presence of mind, entered his own apartments; while Rodin busied himself with the answers he had been ordered to write, and transcribed them in cipher.

In about three-quarters of an hour, the bells of the post-horses were heard jingling without. The old servant again entered, after discreetly knocking at the door, and said:

"The carriage is ready."

Rodin nodded, and the servant withdrew. The secretary, in his turn, went to knock at the door of the inner room. His master appeared, still grave and cold, but fearfully pale, and holding a letter in his hand.

"This for my mother," said he to Rodin; "you will send a courier on the instant."

"On the instant," replied the secretary.

"Let the three letters for Leipsic, Batavia, and Charlestown leave to-day by the ordinary channel. They are of the last importance. You know it."

Those were his last words. Executing merciless orders with a merciless obedience, he departed without even attempting to see his mother. His secretary accompanied him respectfully to his carriage.

"What road, sir?" asked the postilion, turning round in his saddle.

"The road to ITALY!" answered Rodin's master, with so deep a sigh that it almost resembled a sob.

.

As the horses started at full gallop, Rodin made a low bow; then he returned to the large, cold, bare apartment. The attitude, countenance, and gait of this personage seemed to have undergone a sudden change. He appeared to have increased in dimensions. He was no longer an automaton, moved by the mechanism of humble obedience. His features, till now impassible, his glance, hitherto subdued, became suddenly animated with an expression of diabolical craft; a sardonic

smile curled his thin, pale lips, and a look of grim satisfaction relaxed his cadaverous face.

In turn he stopped before the huge globe. In turn he contemplated it in silence, even as his master had done. Then, bending over it, and embracing it, as it were, in his arms, he gloated with his reptile eye on it for some moments, drew his coarse finger along its polished surface, and tapped his flat, dirty nail on three of the places dotted with red crosses. And, whilst he thus pointed to three towns, in very different parts of the world, he named them aloud, with a sneer: "Leipsic—Charlestown—Batavia."

Then he stood silent, immersed in his reflections.

This little, old, sordid, ill-dressed man, with his livid and death-like countenance, thus crawling over the sphere before him, appeared still more awful than his master, when the latter, erect and haughty, had imperiously laid his hand upon that globe, which he seemed desirous of subjecting by the strength of his pride and courage. The one resembled the eagle that hovers over his prey, and may sometimes miss it, from the very elevation of his flight; the other the reptile, that, gliding in darkness and silence, envelops its victim in its inextricable folds.

After some minutes, Rodin approached his desk, rubbing his hands briskly together, and wrote the following epistle in a cipher unknown even to his master:

"PARIS, $\frac{3}{4}$ past 9 A. M.

"He is gone—but he *hesitated*!

"His dying mother had just summoned him to her. He might, they told him, save her by his presence, and he exclaimed: 'Not to go to my mother would be matricide!'

"Still, he is gone—but he *hesitated*.

"I keep my eye upon him continually. These lines will reach Rome at the same time as himself.

"P. S.—Tell the Cardinal-Prince that he may rely on me, but I hope for his active aid in return. The seventeen votes he can dispose of may be useful to me some time; let him increase the number of his adherents."

When he had folded and sealed this letter, Rodin put it into his pocket. The clock struck ten, Rodin's hour for breakfast. He arranged and locked up his papers in a drawer, of which he carried away the key, brushed his old greasy hat with his sleeve, took a patched umbrella in his hand and went out.

.

While these two men, in the depths of their obscure retreat, were thus framing a plot which was to involve the seven descendants of a race formerly proscribed, a strange, mysterious defender was planning how to protect this family, which was also his own.

CHAPTER III

EPILOGUE

THE spot is wild and rugged.

It is a lofty eminence covered with huge bowlders of sandstone, between which rise birch-trees and oaks, their foliage already yellowed by autumn. These tall trees stand out from the background of red glow which the sun has left in the west, resembling the reflection of a great fire.

From this eminence the eye looks down into a deep valley, shady, fertile, and half veiled in light vapor by the evening mist. The rich meadows, the tufts of bushy trees, the fields from which the ripe corn has been gathered in, all blend together in one dark, uniform tint, which contrasts with the limpid azure of the heavens. Steeples of gray stone or slate lift their pointed spires, at intervals, from the midst of this valley; for many villages are spread about it, bordering a high-road which leads from the north to the west.

It is the hour of repose—the hour when, usually, every cottage window brightens to the joyous crackling of the rustic hearth, and shines afar through shade and foliage, while wreaths of smoke issue from the chimneys, and curl up slowly toward the sky. But now, strange to say, every hearth in the country seems cold and deserted. Stranger and more fatal still, every steeple rings out a funeral knell. Whatever there is of activity, movement, or life appears concentrated in that lugubrious and far-sounding vibration.

And now, lights begin to show themselves in the dark villages, but they rise not from the cheerful and pleasant rustic hearth. They are as red as the fires of the herdsmen, seen at night through the midst of the fog. And then these lights do not remain motionless. They creep—creep slowly toward the churchyard of every village.

Louder sounds the death-knell, the air trembles beneath the strokes of so many bells, and, at rare intervals, the funeral chant rises faintly to the summit of the hill.

Why so many interments? What valley of desolation is this, where the peaceful songs which follow the hard labors of the day are replaced by the death dirge, where the repose of evening is exchanged for the repose of eternity? What is this valley of desolation, where every village mourns for its many dead, and buries them at the same hour of the same night?

Alas! the deaths are so sudden, and numerous, and frightful that there is hardly time to bury the dead. During the day the survivors are chained to the earth by hard but necessary toil; and only in the evening, when they return from the fields, are they able, though sinking with fatigue, to dig those other furrows, in which their brethren are to lie heaped like grains of corn.

And this valley is not the only one that has seen the desolation. During a series of fatal years, many villages, many towns, many cities, many great countries, have seen, like this valley, their hearths deserted and cold—have seen, like this valley, mourning take the place of joy, and the death-knell substituted for the noise of festival—have wept in the same day for their many dead, and buried them at night by the lurid glare of torches.

For, during those fatal years, an awful wayfarer had slowly journeyed over the earth, from one pole to the other—from the depths of India and Asia to the ice of Siberia—from the ice of Siberia to the borders of the seas of France.

This traveler, mysterious as death, slow as eternity, implacable as fate, terrible as the hand of heaven, was the—CHOLERA!

.

The tolling of bells and the funeral chants still rose from the depths of the valley to the summit of the hill, like the complaining of a mighty voice; the glare of the funeral torches was still seen afar through the mist of evening; it was the hour of twilight—that strange hour, which gives to the most solid forms a vague, indefinite, fantastic appearance.

But the sound of firm and regular footsteps was heard on the stony soil of the rising ground, and, between the black trunks of the trees, a man passed slowly onward. His figure was tall, his head was bowed upon his breast; his countenance was noble, gentle, and sad; his eyebrows, uniting in the midst, extended from one temple to the other, like a fatal mark on his forehead. This man did not seem to hear the distant tolling of so many funeral bells—and yet, a few days before, repose and happiness, health and joy had reigned in those villages through which he had slowly passed, and which he now left behind him mourning and desolate.

The traveler continued on his way, absorbed in his own reflections.

"The 13th of February approaches," thought he; "the day approaches in which the descendants of my beloved sister, the last scions of our race, should meet in Paris. Alas! it is now a hundred and fifty years since, for the third time, persecution scattered this family over all the earth—this family, that I have watched over with tenderness for eighteen centuries, through all its migrations and exiles, its changes of religion, fortune, and name!

"Oh! for this family, descended from the sister of the poor working-man,* what grandeur and abasement, what obscurity and what splendor, what misery and what glory! By how many crimes has it been sullied, by how many virtues honored! The history of this single family is the history of the human race! Passing, in the course of so many generations, through the veins of the poor and the rich, of the sovereign and the bandit, of the wise man and the fool, of the coward and the brave, of the saint and the atheist, the blood of my sister has transmitted itself to this hour.

"What scions of this family are now remaining?

"Seven only.

"Two orphans, the daughters of proscribed parents, a dethroned prince, a poor missionary priest, a man of the middle class, a young girl of a great name and large fortune, a mechanic.

"Together, they comprise in themselves the virtues, the courage, the degradation, the splendor, the miseries of our race!

"Siberia, India, America, France—behold the divers places where fate has thrown them!

"My instinct teaches me when one of them is in peril. Then, from the North to the South, from the East to the West, I go to seek them. I go to them, yesterday, amid the polar frosts; to-day, in the temperate zone; to-morrow, beneath the fires of the tropics; but often, alas! at the moment when my presence might save them, the invisible hand impels me, the whirlwind carries me away, and the voice speaks in my ear:

"Go on! Go on!"

"Oh, that I might only finish my task!

* It is known that, according to the legend, the Wandering Jew was a shoemaker at Jerusalem. The Saviour, carrying his cross, passed before the house of the artisan, and asked him to be allowed to rest an instant on the stone bench at his door. "Go on! go on!" said the Jew harshly, pushing him away. "Thou shalt go on till the end of time," answered the Saviour in a stern though sorrowful tone. For further details, see the eloquent and learned notice by Charles Magnin, appended to the magnificent poem of "Ahasuerus," by Ed. Quinet.

“‘Go ON!’—A single hour, only a single hour of repose!

“‘Go ON!’—Alas! I leave those I love on the brink of the abyss!

“‘Go ON! Go ON!’

“Such is my punishment. If it is great, my crime is greater still! An artisan, devoted to privations and misery, my misfortunes had made me cruel. Oh, cursed, cursed be the day, when, as I bent over my work, sullen with hate and despair, because, in spite of my incessant labor, I and mine wanted for everything, the Saviour passed before my door. Reviled, insulted, covered with blows, hardly able to sustain the weight of his heavy cross, he asked me to let him rest a moment on my stone bench. The sweat poured from his forehead, his feet were bleeding, he was well-nigh sinking with fatigue, and he said to me, in a mild, heart-piercing voice:

“‘I suffer!’

“‘And I too suffer,’ I replied, as with harsh anger I pushed him from the place; ‘I suffer, and no one comes to help me! I find no pity, and will give none. Go ON! Go ON!’

“Then, with a deep sigh of pain, he answered, and spake this sentence:

“‘*Verily, thou shalt go on till the day of thy redemption, for so wills the Father which is in heaven!*’

“And so my punishment began.

“Too late I opened these eyes to the light, too late I learned repentance and charity, too late I understood those divine words of him I had outraged, words which should be the law of the whole human race:

“‘LOVE YE ONE ANOTHER.’

“In vain through successive ages, gathering strength and eloquence from those celestial words, have I labored to earn my pardon, by filling with commiseration and love hearts that were overflowing with envy and bitterness, by inspiring many a soul with a sacred horror of oppression and injustice. For me, the day of mercy has not yet dawned!

“And even as the first man, by his fall, devoted his prosperity to misfortune, it would seem as if I, the workman, had consigned the whole race of workmen to endless sorrows, and as if they were expiating my crime; for they alone, during these eighteen centuries, have not yet been delivered.

“For eighteen centuries, the powerful and the happy of this world have said to the toiling people what I said to the imploring and suffering Saviour: ‘Go ON! Go ON!’ And the people, sinking with fatigue, bearing their heavy cross, have answered in the bitterness of their grief:

“‘Oh, for pity’s sake! a few moments of repose; we are worn out with toil.’

“‘Go ON!’

“ ‘And if we perish in our pain, what will become of our little children and our aged mothers?’

“ ‘Go ON! Go ON!’

“And, for eighteen centuries, they and I have continued to struggle forward and to suffer, and no charitable voice has yet pronounced the word, ‘ENOUGH!’

“Alas! such is my punishment. It is immense, it is twofold. I suffer in the name of humanity, when I see these wretched multitudes consigned without respite to profitless and oppressive toil. I suffer in the name of my family, when, poor and wandering, I am unable to bring aid to the descendants of my dear sister.

“But when the sorrow is above my strength, when I foresee some danger from which I cannot preserve my own, then my thoughts, traveling over the world, go in search of that woman like me accursed, that daughter of a queen, who, like me, the son of a laborer, wanders and will wander on, till the day of her redemption.*

“Once in a century, as two planets draw nigh to each other in their revolutions, I am permitted to meet this woman during the dread week of the Passion. And after this interview, filled with terrible remembrances and boundless griefs, wandering stars of eternity, we pursue our infinite course.

“And this woman, the only one upon earth who, like me, sees the end of every century and exclaims, ‘What! another?’ this woman responds to my thought, from the farthest extremity of the world.

“She, who alone shares my terrible destiny, has chosen to share also the only interest that has consoled me for so many ages. Those descendants of my dear sister, she too loves, she too protects them. For them she journeys likewise from East to West and from North to South.

. . . She finds them

“But, alas! the invisible hand impels her, the whirlwind carries her away, and the voice speaks in her ear: ‘Go ON!’—‘Oh that I might finish my sentence!’ repeats she also.—‘Go ON!’—‘A single hour—only a single hour of repose!’—‘Go ON!’—‘I leave those I love on the brink of the abyss!’—‘Go ON! Go ON!’——”

.

While this man thus went over the hill, absorbed in his thoughts, the light evening breeze increased almost to a gale, a vivid flash

* According to a legend very little known, for which we are indebted to the kindness of M. Maury, the learned sub-librarian of the Institute, Herodias was condemned to wander till the day of judgment, for having asked for the death of St. John the Baptist.

streamed across the sky, and long, deep whistlings announced the coming of a tempest.

On a sudden this doomed man, who could no longer weep or smile, started with a shudder. No physical pain could reach him, and yet he



pressed his hand hastily to his heart, as though he had experienced a cruel pang. "Oh!" cried he; "I feel it. This hour, many of those whom I love—the descendants of my dear sister—suffer, and are in

great peril,—some in the center of India—some in America—some here in Germany. The struggle recommences, the detestable passions are again awake. Oh, thou that hearest me—thou, like myself wandering and accursed—Herodias! help me to protect them! May my invocation reach thee, in those American solitudes where thou now lingerest—and may we arrive in time!”

Thereupon an extraordinary event happened.

Night was come. The man made a movement, precipitately, to retrace his steps—but an invisible force prevented him, and carried him forward in the opposite direction.

At this moment, the storm burst forth in its somber majesty. One of those whirlwinds, which tear up trees by the roots, and shake the foundations of the rocks, rushed over the hill rapid and loud as thunder. In the midst of the roaring of the hurricane, by the glare of the fiery flashes, the man with the black mark on his brow was seen descending the hill, stalking with huge strides among the rocks, and between trees bent beneath the efforts of the storm. The tread of this man was no longer slow, firm, and steady—but painfully irregular, like that of one impelled by an irresistible power, or carried along by the whirl of a frightful wind.

In vain he extended his supplicating hands to heaven. Soon he disappeared in the shades of night, and amid the roar of the tempest.

.

.

PART III

THE STRANGLERS

CHAPTER I

THE AJOUPA



WHILE Rodin dispatched his cosmopolite correspondence from his retreat in the Rue du Milieu des Ursins, in Paris, while the daughters of General Simon, after quitting as fugitives the White Falcon, were detained prisoners at Leipsic along with Dagobert, other scenes, deeply interesting to these different personages, were passing, almost, as it were, at the same moment, at the other extremity of the world, in the furthestmost parts of Asia—that is to say, in the island of Java, not far from the city of Batavia, the residence of M. Joshua Van Dael, one of the correspondents of Rodin.

Java! magnificent and fatal country, where the most admirable flowers conceal hideous reptiles, where the brightest fruits contain subtle poisons, where grow splendid trees, whose very shadow is death—where the gigantic vampire bat sucks the blood of its victims while it prolongs their sleep, by surrounding them with a fresh and balmy air, no fan moving so rapidly as the great perfumed wings of this monster!

The month of October, 1831, draws near its close. It is noon—an hour well-nigh mortal to him who encounters the fiery heat of the sun, which spreads a sheet of dazzling light over the deep blue enamel of the sky.

An *ajoupa*, or hut, made of cane mats, suspended from long bamboos

which are driven far into the ground, rises in the midst of the bluish shadows cast by a tuft of trees whose glittering verdure resembles green porcelain. These quaintly formed trees, rounded into arches, pointing like spires, overspreading like parasols, are so thick in foliage, so entangled one with the other, that their dome is impenetrable to the rain.

The soil, ever marshy, notwithstanding the insupportable heat, disappears beneath an inextricable mass of creepers, ferns, and tufted reeds of a freshness and vigor of vegetation almost incredible, reaching nearly to the top of the ajoupa, which lies hid like a nest among the grass.

Nothing can be more suffocating than the atmosphere, heavily laden with moist exhalations like the steam of hot water, and impregnated with the strongest and sharpest scents; for the cinnamon-tree, ginger plant, stephanotis, and Cape jasmine, mixed with these trees and creepers, spread around in puffs their penetrating odors. A roof formed of large Indian fig-leaves covers the cabin; at one end is a square opening, which serves for a window, shut in with a fine lattice-work of vegetable fibers, so as to prevent the reptiles and venomous insects from creeping into the ajoupa. The huge trunk of a dead tree, still standing, but much bent, and with its summit reaching to the roof of the ajoupa, rises from the midst of the brushwood. From every crevice in its black, rugged, mossy bark springs a strange, almost fantastic flower; the wing of the butterfly is not of a finer tissue, of a more brilliant purple, of a more glossy black; those unknown birds we see in our dreams have no more grotesque forms than these specimens of the orchis—winged flowers that seem always ready to fly from their frail and leafless stalks. The long, flexible stems of the cactus, which might be taken for reptiles, encircle also this trunk, and clothe it with their green boughs laden with bunches of silvery white, shaded inside with bright orange. These flowers emit a strong scent of vanilla. A serpent, of a brick-red, about the thickness of a large quill, and five or six inches long, half protrudes its flat head from one of those enormous perfumed calyxes, in which it lies closely curled up.

Within the ajoupa, a young man is extended on a mat in a profound sleep. His complexion, of a clear golden yellow, gives him the appearance of a statue of pale bronze, on which a ray of the sun is playing. His attitude is simple and graceful; his right arm sustains his head, a little raised and turned on one side; his ample robe of white muslin, with hanging sleeves, leaves uncovered his chest and arms, worthy of the Antinoüs. Marble is not more firm, more polished than his skin, the golden hue of which contrasts strongly with the whiteness of his garments. Upon his broad, manly chest a deep scar is visible—the mark

of the musket-ball he received in defending the life of General Simon, the father of Rose and Blanche. Suspended from his neck, he wears a medal similar to that in the possession of the two sisters.

This Indian is Djalma.

His features are at once very noble and very beautiful. His hair, of a blue black, parted upon his forehead, falls waving, but not curled, over his shoulders; while his eyebrows, boldly and yet delicately defined, are of as deep a jet as the long eyelashes that cast their shadow upon his beardless cheek. His bright, red lips are slightly apart, and he breathes uneasily; his sleep is heavy and troubled, for the heat becomes every moment more and more suffocating.

Without, the silence is profound. Not a breath of air is stirring. Yet now the tall ferns, which cover the soil, begin to move almost imperceptibly, as though their stems were shaken by the slow progress of some crawling body. From time to time, this trifling oscillation suddenly ceases, and all is again motionless. But, after several of these alternations of rustling and deep silence, a human head appears in the midst of the jungle, a little distance from the trunk of the dead tree.

The man to whom it belonged was possessed of a grim countenance with a complexion the color of greenish bronze, long black hair bound about his temples, eyes brilliant with savage fire, and an expression remarkable for its intelligence and ferocity. Holding his breath, he remained quite still for a moment; then advancing upon his hands and knees, pushing aside the leaves so gently that not the slightest noise could be heard, he arrived cautiously and slowly at the trunk of the dead tree, the summit of which nearly touched the roof of the ajoupa. This man, of Malay origin, belonging to the sect of the Strangers (Lughardars), after having again listened, rose almost entirely from amongst the brushwood. With the exception of white cotton drawers, fastened around his middle by a parti-colored sash, he was completely naked. His bronzed, supple and nervous limbs were overlaid with a thick coat of oil. Stretching himself along the huge trunk on the side farthest from the cabin, and thus sheltered by the whole breadth of the tree with its surrounding creepers, he began to climb silently, with as much patience as caution. In the undulations of his form, in the flexibility of his movements, in the restrained vigor, which, fully put forth, would have been alarming, there was some resemblance to the stealthy and treacherous advance of the tiger upon his prey. Having reached, completely unperceived, the inclined portion of the tree, which almost touched the roof of the cabin, he was only separated from the window by a distance of about a foot. Cautiously advancing his head, he looked down into the interior to see how he might best find an entrance.

At sight of Djalma in his deep sleep, the Strangler's bright eyes glittered with increased brilliancy; a nervous contraction, or rather a mute, ferocious laugh, curling the corners of his mouth, drew them up toward the cheek-bones, and exposed rows of teeth filed sharp like the points of a saw and dyed of a shining black. Djalma was lying in such a manner and so near the door of the ajoupa, which opened inward, that, were it moved in the least, he must be instantly awakened.

The Strangler, with his body still sheltered by the tree, wishing to examine more attentively the interior of the cabin, leaned very forward, and in order to maintain his balance, lightly rested his hand on the ledge of the opening that served for a window. This movement shook the large cactus-flower, within which the little serpent lay curled, and, darting forth, it twisted itself rapidly round the wrist of the Strangler. Whether from pain or surprise, the man uttered a low cry, and as he drew back swiftly, still holding by the trunk of the tree, he perceived that Djalma had moved.

The young Indian, though retaining his supine posture, had half opened his eyes and turned his head toward the window, while his breast heaved with a deep-drawn sigh, for beneath that thick dome of moist verdure the concentrated heat was intolerable.

Hardly had he moved when from behind the tree was heard the shrill, brief, sonorous note which the bird of paradise utters when it takes its flight — a cry which resembles that of the pheasant. This note was soon repeated, but more faintly, as though the brilliant bird were already at a distance. Djalma, thinking he had discovered the cause of the noise which had aroused him for an instant, stretched out the arm upon which his head had rested and went to sleep again with scarcely any change of position.

For some minutes the most profound silence once more reigned in this solitude, and everything remained motionless. The Strangler, by his skillful imitation of the bird, had repaired the imprudence of that exclamation of surprise and pain which the reptile's bite had forced from him. When he thought all was safe he again advanced his head, and saw the young Indian once more plunged in sleep. Then he descended the tree with the same precautions, though his left hand was somewhat swollen from the sting of the serpent, and disappeared in the jungle.

At that instant a song of monotonous and melancholy cadence was heard in the distance. The Strangler raised himself and listened attentively, and his face took an expression of surprise and deadly anger. The song came nearer and nearer to the cabin, and in a few seconds an

Indian, passing through an open space in the jungle, approached the spot where the Strangler lay concealed.

The latter unwound from his waist a long thin cord, to one of the ends of which was attached a leaden ball of the form and size of an egg. Having fastened the other end of this cord to his right wrist, the Strangler again listened, and then disappeared, crawling through the tall grass in the direction of the Indian, who still advanced slowly, without interrupting his soft and plaintive song.

He was a young fellow scarcely twenty, with a bronzed complexion, the slave of Djalma; his vest of blue cotton was confined at the waist by a parti-colored sash; he wore a red turban, and silver rings in his ears and about his wrists. He was bringing a message to his master, who during the great heat of the day was reposing in the ajoupa, which stood at some distance from the house he inhabited.

Arriving at a place where two paths separate, the slave without hesitation took that which led to the cabin, from which he was now scarce forty paces distant.

One of those enormous Java butterflies, whose wings extend six or eight inches in length, and offer to the eye two streaks of gold on a ground of ultramarine, fluttering from leaf to leaf, alighted on a bush of Cape jasmine, within the reach of the young Indian. The slave stopped in his song, stood still, advanced first a foot, then a hand, and seized the butterfly. Suddenly he sees a dark figure rise before him; he hears a whizzing noise like that of a sling; he feels a cord, thrown with as much rapidity as force, encircle his neck with a triple band, and almost in the same instant the leaden ball strikes violently against the back of his head.

This attack was so abrupt and unforeseen that Djalma's servant could not even utter a single cry, a single groan. He tottered — the Strangler gave a vigorous pull at the cord — the bronzed countenance of the slave became purple, and he fell upon his knees, convulsively moving his arms. Then the Strangler threw him quite down, and pulled the cord so violently that the blood spurted from the skin. The victim struggled for a moment, and all was over. During his short but intense agony the murderer, kneeling before his victim, and watching with ardent eye his least convulsions, seemed plunged in an ecstasy of ferocious joy. His nostrils dilated, the veins of his neck and temples were swollen, and the same savage laugh which had curled his lips at the aspect of the sleeping Djalma again displayed his pointed black teeth, which a nervous trembling of the jaws made to chatter. But soon he crossed his arms upon his heaving breast, bowed his forehead, and murmured some mysterious words which sounded like an invocation or a prayer.

Immediately after, he returned to the contemplation of the dead body.

The hyena and the tiger-cat, who, before devouring, crouch beside the prey that they have surprised or hunted down, have not a wilder or more sanguinary look than this man.

But, remembering that his task was not yet accomplished, tearing himself unwillingly from the hideous spectacle, he unbound the cord from the neck of his victim, fastened it round his own body, dragged the corpse out of the path, and, without attempting to rob it of its silver rings, concealed it in a thick part of the jungle. Then the Strangler again began to creep on his knees and belly, till he arrived at the cabin of Djalma — that cabin constructed of mats suspended from bamboos. After listening attentively he drew from his girdle a knife, the sharp-pointed blade of which was wrapped in a fig-leaf, and made in the matting an incision of three feet in length. This was done with such quickness, and with so fine a blade, that the light touch of the diamond cutting glass would have made more noise.

Seeing, by means of this opening, which was to serve him for a passage, that Djalma was still fast asleep, the Strangler with incredible temerity glided into the cabin.

CHAPTER II

THE TATTOOING

THE heavens, which had been till now of transparent blue, became gradually of a greenish tint, and the sun was veiled in red, lurid vapor. This strange light gave to every object a weird appearance, of which one might form an idea by looking at a landscape through a piece of copper-colored glass. In those climates, this phenomenon, when united with an increase of burning heat, always announces the approach of a storm. From time to time there was a passing odor of sulphur; then the leaves, slightly shaken by electric currents, would tremble upon their stalks, till again all would return to the former motionless silence. The weight of the burning atmosphere, saturated with sharp perfumes, became almost intolerable. Large drops of sweat stood in pearls on the forehead of Djalma, still plunged in enervating sleep — for it no longer resembled rest, but a painful stupor.

The Strangler glided like a reptile along the sides of the ajoupa, and, crawling on his belly, arrived at the sleeping-mat of Djalma, besides which he squatted himself, so as to occupy as little space as possible. Then began a fearful scene, by reason of the mystery and silence which surrounded it.

Djalma's life was at the mercy of the Strangler. The latter, resting upon his hands and knees, with his neck stretched forward, his eye fixed and dilated, continued motionless as a wild beast about to spring. Only a slight, nervous trembling of the jaws agitated that mask of bronze. But soon his hideous features revealed a violent struggle that was passing within him — a struggle between the thirst, the craving for the enjoyment of murder, which the recent assassination of the slave had made still more active, and the orders he had received not to attempt the life of Djalma, though the design which brought him to the ajoupa might perhaps be as fatal to the young Indian as death itself. Twice did the Strangler, with look of flame, resting only on his left hand, seize

with his right the rope's end, and twice his hand fell — the instinct of murder yielding to a powerful will, of which the Malay acknowledged the irresistible empire.

In him the homicidal craving must have amounted to madness, for in these hesitations he lost much precious time: at any moment, Djalma, whose vigor, skill, and courage were known and feared, might awake from his sleep, and though unarmed, he would prove a terrible adversary.

At length the Strangler made up his mind; with a suppressed sigh of regret he set about accomplishing his task.

This task would have appeared impossible to any one else. The reader may judge.

Djalma, with his face turned toward the left, leaned his head upon his curved arm. It was first necessary, without waking him, to oblige him to turn his face toward the right (that is, toward the door), so that in case of his being half roused, his first glance might not fall upon the Strangler. The latter, to accomplish his projects, would have to remain many minutes in the cabin.

The heavens became whiter; the heat arrived at its last degree of intensity; everything combined to increase the torpor of the sleeper, and so favor the Strangler's designs. Kneeling down close to Djalma, he began, with the tips of his supple, well-oiled fingers, to stroke the brow, temples, and eyelids of the young Indian, but with such extreme lightness that the contact of the two skins was hardly sensible. When this kind of magnetic incantation had lasted for some seconds, the sweat, which bathed the forehead of Djalma, became more abundant; he heaved a smothered sigh, and the muscles of his face gave several twitches, for the strokings, although too light to rouse him, yet caused in him a feeling of indefinable uneasiness. Watching him with his restless and burning eye, the Strangler continued his manœuvres with so much patience that Djalma, still sleeping, but no longer able to bear this vague, annoying sensation, raised his right hand mechanically to his face, as if he would have brushed away an importunate insect. But he had not strength to do it: almost immediately after, his hand, inert and heavy, fell back upon his chest.

The Strangler saw, by this symptom, that he was attaining his object, and continued to stroke, with the same address, the eyelids, brow, and temples; whereupon Djalma, more and more oppressed by heavy sleep, and having neither strength nor will to raise his hand to his face, mechanically turned round his head, which fell languidly upon his right shoulder, seeking by this change of attitude to escape from the disagreeable sensation which pursued him.

The first point gained, the Strangler could act more freely.

To render as profound as possible the sleep he had half interrupted, he now strove to imitate the vampire, and, feigning the action of a fan, he rapidly moved his extended hands about the burning face of the



young Indian. Alive to a feeling of such sudden and delicious coolness in the height of suffocating heat, the countenance of Djalma brightened, his bosom heaved, his half-opened lips drank in the grateful air, and he

fell into a sleep only the more invincible because it had been at first disturbed, and was now yielded to under the influence of a pleasing sensation.

A sudden flash of lightning illuminated the shady dome that sheltered the ajoupa. Fearing that the first clap of thunder might rouse the young Indian, the Strangler hastened to complete his task.

Djalma lay on his back, with his head resting on his right shoulder and his left arm extended. The Strangler, crouching at his left side, ceased by degrees the process of fanning; then, with incredible dexterity, he succeeded in rolling up, above the elbow, the long, wide sleeve of white muslin that covered the left arm of the sleeper.

He next drew from the pocket of his drawers a copper box, from which he took a very fine, sharp-pointed needle and a piece of a black-looking root. He pricked this root several times with the needle, and on each occasion there issued from it a white, glutinous liquid.

When the Strangler thought the needle sufficiently impregnated with this juice, he bent down, and began to blow gently over the inner surface of Djalma's arm, so as to cause a fresh sensation of coolness; then, with the point of his needle, he traced almost imperceptibly on the skin of the sleeping youth some mysterious and symbolical signs. All this was performed so cleverly, and the point of the needle was so fine and keen, that Djalma did not feel the action of the acid upon his skin.

The signs which the Strangler had traced soon appeared on the surface, at first in characters of a pale rose-color, as fine as a hair; but such was the slowly corrosive power of the juice that, as it worked and spread beneath the skin, they would become in a few hours of a violet red, and as apparent as they were now almost invisible.

The Strangler, having so perfectly succeeded in his project, threw a last look of ferocious longing on the slumbering Indian, and creeping away from the mat, regained the opening by which he had entered the cabin; next, closely uniting the edges of the incision, so as to obviate all suspicion, he disappeared just as the thunder began to rumble hoarsely in the distance.*

* We read in the letters of the late Victor Jacquemont upon India, with regard to the incredible dexterity of these men: "They crawl on the ground, in the ditches, in the furrows of fields, imitate a hundred different voices, and dissipate the effect of any accidental noise by raising the yelp of the jackal or note of some bird — then are silent, and another imitates the call of the same animal in the distance. They can molest a sleeper by all sorts of noises and slight touches, and make his body and limbs take any position which suits their purpose." Count Edward de Warren, in his excellent work on English India, which we shall have again occasion to quote, expresses himself in the same manner as to the inconceivable address of the Indians: "They have the art," says he, "to rob you, without interrupting your sleep, of the very sheet in which you are enveloped."

This is not 'a traveler's tale,' but a fact. The movements of the *bheel* are those of a serpent. If you sleep in your tent, with a servant lying across each entrance, the *bheel* will come and crouch on the outside, in some shady corner, where he can hear the breathing of those within. As soon as the European sleeps he feels sure of success, for the Asiatic will not long resist the attraction of repose. At the proper moment he makes a vertical incision in the cloth of the tent, on the spot where he happens to be, and just bare enough to admit him. He glides through like a phantom, without making the least grain of sand creak beneath his tread. He is perfectly naked, and all his body is rubbed over with oil; a two-edged knife is suspended from his neck. He will squat down close to your couch, and, with incredible coolness and dexterity, will gather up the sheet in very little folds, so as to occupy the least surface possible; then, passing to the other side, he will lightly tickle the sleeper, whom he seems to magnetize, till the latter shrinks back involuntarily, and ends by turning round and leaving the sheet folded behind him. Should he awake and strive to seize the robber, he catches at a slippery form which slides through his hands like an eel; should he even succeed in seizing him, it would be fatal — the dagger strikes him to the heart, he falls bathed in his blood, and the assassin disappears."

CHAPTER III

THE SMUGGLER

THE tempest of the morning has long been over. The sun is verging toward the horizon. Some hours have elapsed since the Strangler introduced himself into Djalma's cabin and tattooed him with a mysterious sign during his sleep.

A horseman advances rapidly down a long avenue of spreading trees.

Sheltered by the thick and verdant arch, a thousand birds salute the splendid evening with songs and circlings; red and green parrots climb, by help of their hooked beaks, to the top of pink-blossomed acacias; large Morea birds of the finest and richest blue, whose throats and long tails change in the light to a golden brown, are chasing the *prince-orioles*, clothed in their glossy feathers of black and orange; Kolo doves, of a changeable violet hue, are gently cooing by the side of the birds-of-paradise, in whose brilliant plumage are mingled the prismatic colors of the emerald and ruby, the topaz and sapphire.

This avenue, a little raised, commanded the view of a small pond, which reflected at intervals the green shade of tamarind trees. In the calm, limpid waters many fish were visible, some with silver scales and purple fins, others gleaming with azure and vermillion. So still were they that they looked as if set in a mass of bluish crystal; and, as they dwelt motionless near the surface of the pool, on which played a dazzling ray of the sun, they reveled in the enjoyment of the light and heat. A thousand insects—living gems with wings of flame—glided, fluttered, and buzzed over the transparent wave, in which, at an extraordinary depth, were mirrored the variegated tints of the aquatic plants on the bank.

It is impossible to give an adequate idea of the exuberant nature of this scene, luxuriant in sunlight, colors, and perfumes, which served, so to speak, as a frame to the young and brilliant rider who was advancing along the avenue. It was Djalma. He had not yet perceived the indelible marks which the Strangler had traced upon his left arm.

His Japanese mare, of slender make, full of fire and vigor, is black as night. A narrow red cloth serves instead of saddle. To moderate the impetuous bounds of the animal, Djalma uses a small steel bit, with head-stall and reins of twisted scarlet silk, fine as a thread. Not one of those admirable riders sculptured so masterly on the frieze of the Parthenon sits his horse more gracefully and proudly than this young Indian, whose fine face, illumined by the setting sun, is radiant with serene happiness. His eyes sparkle with joy, and his dilated nostrils and unclosed lips inhale with delight the balmy breeze that brings to him the perfume of flowers and the scent of fresh leaves, for the trees are still moist from the abundant rain that fell after the storm. A red cap, similar to that worn by the Greeks, surmounting the black locks of Djalma, sets off to advantage the golden tint of his complexion; his throat is bare; he is clad in his robe of white muslin with large sleeves, confined at the waist by a scarlet sash; very full drawers, in white cotton stuff, leave half uncovered his tawny and polished legs; their classic curve stands out from the dark sides of the horse, which he presses tightly between his muscular calves. He has no stirrups; his foot, small and narrow, is shod with a sandal of morocco leather.

The rush of his thoughts, by turns impetuous and restrained, was expressed in some degree by the pace he imparted to his horse — now bold and precipitate, like the flight of unbridled imagination; now calm and measured, like the reflection which succeeds an idle dream. But, in all this fantastic course, his least movements were distinguished by a proud, independent, and somewhat savage grace.

Dispossessed of his paternal territory by the English, and at first detained by them as a state prisoner after the death of his father,—who, as M. Joshua Van Dael had written to M. Rodin, had fallen sword in hand,—Djalma had at length been restored to liberty. Abandoning the continent of India, and still accompanied by General Simon, who had lingered hard by the prison of his old friend's son, the young Indian came next to Batavia, the birthplace of his mother, to collect the modest inheritance of his maternal ancestors. And amongst this property, so long despised or forgotten by his father, he found some important papers, and a medal exactly similar to that worn by Rose and Blanche. General Simon was not more surprised than pleased at this discovery, which not only established a tie of kindred between his wife and Djalma's mother, but which also seemed to promise great advantages for the future. Leaving Djalma at Batavia, to terminate some business there, he had gone to the neighboring island of Sumatra, in the hope of finding a vessel that would make the passage to Europe directly and rapidly; for it was now necessary that, cost what it might,

the young Indian also should be at Paris on the 13th of February, 1832. Should General Simon find a vessel ready to sail for Europe, he was to return immediately, to fetch Djalma; and the latter, expecting him daily, was now going to the pier of Batavia, hoping to see the father of Rose and Blanche arrive by the mail-boat from Sumatra.

A few words are here necessary on the early life of the son of Kadjasing.

Losing his mother very young, and having been brought up with rude simplicity, he had accompanied his father, while yet a child, to the great tiger-hunts, as dangerous as battles; and in the first dawn of youth he had followed him to the stern and bloody war which he waged in defense of his country. Thus living, from the time of his mother's death, in the midst of forests and mountains and continual combats, his vigorous and ingenuous nature had preserved itself pure, and he well merited the name of "The Generous" bestowed on him. Born a prince, he was—which by no means follows—a prince indeed. During the period of his captivity, the silent dignity of his bearing had overawed his jailers. Never a reproach, never a complaint; a proud and melancholy calm was all that he opposed to a treatment as unjust as it was barbarous, until he was restored to freedom.

Having thus been always accustomed to the patriarchal or warlike life of the mountaineers, which he had only quitted to pass a few months in prison, Djalma knew nothing, so to speak, of civilized society. Without its exactly amounting to a defect, he certainly carried his good qualities to their extreme limits. Obstinate faithful to his pledged word, devoted to the death, confiding to blindness, good almost to a complete forgetfulness of himself, he was inflexible toward ingratitude, falsehood, or perfidy. He would have felt no compunction to sacrifice a traitor, because, could he himself have committed a treason, he would have thought it only just to expiate it with his life. He was, in a word, the man of natural feelings, absolute and entire. Such a man, brought into contact with the temperaments, calculations, falsehoods, deceptions, tricks, restrictions, and hollowness of a refined society,—such as Paris, for example,—would without doubt form a very curious subject for speculation.

We raise this hypothesis because, since his journey to France had been determined on, Djalma had one fixed, ardent desire—to be in Paris.

In Paris—that enchanted city, of which, even in Asia, the land of enchantment, so many marvelous tales were told. What chiefly inflamed the fresh, vivid imagination of the young Indian was the thought of French women—those attractive Parisian beauties, miracles of elegance and grace, who eclipse, he was informed, even the magnificence of the

capital of the civilized world. And at this very moment, in the brightness of that warm and splendid evening, surrounded by the intoxication of flowers and perfumes, which accelerated the pulses of his young, fiery heart, Djalma was dreaming of those exquisite creatures, whom his fancy loved to clothe in the most ideal garb. It seemed to him as if, at the end of the avenue, in the midst of that sheet of golden light, which the trees encompassed with their full, green arch, he could see pass and repass, white and sylph-like, a host of adorable and voluptuous phantoms, that threw him kisses from the tips of their rosy fingers. Unable to restrain his burning emotions, carried away by a strange enthusiasm, Djalma uttered exclamations of joy, deep, manly, and sonorous, and made his vigorous courser bound under him in the excitement of a mad delight. Just then a sunbeam, piercing the dark vault of the avenue, shone full upon him.

For several minutes a man had been advancing rapidly along a path which, at its termination, intersected the avenue diagonally. He stopped a moment in the shade, looking at Djalma with astonishment. It was indeed a charming sight to behold, in the midst of a dazzling aureole of light this youth, so handsome, lustrous, and ardent, clad in his white and flowing vestments, gayly and lightly seated on his proud black mare, who covered her red bridle with her foam, and whose long tail and thick mane floated on the evening breeze.

But, with that reaction which takes place in all human desires, Djalma soon felt stealing over him a sentiment of soft, undefinable melancholy. He raised his hand to his eyes, now dimmed with moisture, and allowed the reins to fall on the mane of his docile steed, which, instantly stopping, stretched out its long neck and turned its head in the direction of the personage whom it could see approaching through the coppice.

This man, Mahal the Smuggler, was dressed nearly like European sailors. He wore jacket and trousers of white duck, a broad red sash, and a very low-crowned straw hat. His face was brown, with strongly marked features, and, though forty years of age, he was quite beardless.

In another moment Mahal was close to the young Indian.

"You are Prince Djalma?" said he, in not very good French, raising his hand respectfully to his hat.

"What would you?" said the Indian.

"You are the son of Kadja-sing?"

"Once again, what would you?"

"The friend of General Simon?"

"General Simon?" cried Djalma.

"You are going to meet him, as you have gone every evening, since you expect his return from Sumatra?"

"Yes, but how do you know all this?" said the Indian, looking at the Smuggler with as much surprise as curiosity.

"Is he not to land at Batavia, to-day or to-morrow?"

"Are you sent by him?"

"Perhaps," said Mahal, with a distrustful air. "But are you really the son of Kadja-sing?"

"Yes, I tell you—but where have you seen General Simon?"

"If you are the son of Kadja-sing," resumed Mahal, continuing to regard Djalma with a suspicious eye, "what is your surname?"

"My sire was called the 'Father of the Generous,'" answered the young Indian, as a shade of sorrow passed over his fine countenance.

These words appeared in part to convince Mahal of the identity of Djalma; but, wishing doubtless to be still more certain, he resumed:

"You must have received, two days ago, a letter from General Simon, written from Sumatra?"

"Yes; but why so many questions?"

"To assure myself that you are really the son of Kadja-sing, and to execute the orders I received."

"From whom?"

"From General Simon."

"But where is he?"

"When I have proof that you are Prince Djalma, I will tell you. I was informed that you would be mounted on a black mare, with a red bridle. But——"

"By the soul of my mother! Speak what you have to say!"

"I will tell you all—if you can tell me what was the printed paper contained in the last letter that General Simon wrote you from Sumatra."

"It was a cutting from a French newspaper."

"Did it announce good or bad news for the general?"

"Good news—for it related that during his absence they had acknowledged the last rank and title bestowed on him by the emperor, as they had done for others of his brothers in arms, exiled like him."

"You are indeed Prince Djalma," said the Smuggler, after a moment's reflection. "I may speak. General Simon landed last night in Java, but on a desert part of the coast."

"On a desert part?"

"Because he has to hide himself."

"Hide himself!" exclaimed Djalma, in amazement. "Why?"

"That I don't know."

"But where is he?" asked Djalma, growing pale with alarm.

"He is three leagues hence — near the sea-shore — in the ruins of Tchandi."

"Obliged to hide himself!" repeated Djalma, and his countenance expressed increasing surprise and anxiety.

"Without being certain, I think it is because of a duel he fought in Sumatra," said the Smuggler, mysteriously.

"A duel — with whom?"

"I don't know — I am not at all certain on the subject. But do you know the ruins of Tchandi?"

"Yes."

"The general expects you there; that is what he ordered me to tell you."

"So you come with him from Sumatra?"

"I was pilot of the little smuggling coaster that landed him in the night on a lonely beach. He knew that you went every day to the mole, to wait for him; I was almost sure that I should meet you. He gave me details about the letter you received from him, as a proof that he had sent me. If he could have found the means of writing, he would have written."

"But he did not tell you *why* he was obliged to hide himself?"

"He told me nothing. Certain words made me suspect what I told you — a duel."

Knowing the courage and temper of General Simon, Djalma thought the suspicions of the Smuggler not unfounded. After a moment's silence he said to him:

"Can you undertake to lead home my horse? My dwelling is without the town — there, in the midst of those trees — by the side of the new mosque. In ascending the mountain of Tchandi, my horse would be in my way; I shall go much faster on foot."

"I know where you live; General Simon told me. I should have gone there, if I had not met you. Give me your horse."

Djalma sprang lightly to the ground, threw the bridle to Mahal, unrolled one end of his sash, took out a silk purse and gave it to the Smuggler, saying:

"You have been faithful and obedient. Here! — it is a trifle — but I have no more."

"Kadja-sing was rightly called the 'Father of the Generous,'" said the Smuggler, bowing with respect and gratitude. He took the road to Batavia, leading Djalma's horse.

The young Indian, on the contrary, plunged into the coppice, and, walking with great strides, directed his course toward the mountain on which were the ruins of Tchandi, where he could not arrive before night.

CHAPTER IV

M. JOSHUA VAN DAEL



JOSHUA VAN DAEL, a Dutch merchant, and correspondent of Rodin, was born at Batavia, the capital of the island of Java. His parents had sent him to be educated at Pondicherry, in a celebrated religious house long established in that place, and belonging to the "Society of Jesus." It was there that he was initiated into the order as "professor of the three vows," or lay member, commonly called "temporal coadjutor."

M. Joshua was a man of a probity that passed for stainless; of strict accuracy in business, cold, careful, reserved, and remarkably skillful and sagacious. His financial operations were almost always successful, for a protecting power gave him ever in time knowledge of events which might advantageously influence his commercial transactions. The religious house of Pondicherry was interested in his affairs, having charged him with the exportation and exchange of the produce of its large possessions in this colony. Speaking little, hearing much, never disputing, polite in the extreme, giving seldom, but with choice and purpose, Joshua, without inspiring sympathy, commanded generally that cold respect which is always paid to the rigid moralist; for, instead of yielding to the influence of lax and dissolute colonial manners, he appeared to live with great regularity, and his exterior had something of austerity about it which tended to overawe.

The following scene took place at Batavia, while Djalma was on his way to the ruins of Tchandi in the hope of meeting General Simon.

M. Joshua had just retired into his private office, in which were many shelves filled with paper boxes, and huge ledgers and cash-boxes lying open upon desks. The only window of this apartment, which was on the ground-floor, looked out upon a narrow, empty court, and was protected externally by strong iron bars; instead of glass, it was fitted with a Venetian blind, because of the extreme heat of the climate.

M. Joshua, having placed upon his desk a taper in a glass globe, looked at the clock.

"Half-past nine," said he. "Mahal ought soon to be here."

Saying this, he went out, passed through an antechamber, opened a second thick door, studded with nail-heads, in the Dutch fashion, cautiously entered the court (so as not to be heard by the people in the house), and drew back the secret bolt of a gate six feet high, formidably garnished with iron spikes. Leaving this gate unfastened, he regained his office, after he had successively and carefully closed the two other doors behind him.

M. Joshua next seated himself at his desk and took from a drawer a long letter, or rather statement, commenced some time before, and continued day by day. It is superfluous to observe that the letter already mentioned as addressed to Rodin was anterior to the liberation of Djalma and his arrival at Batavia.

The present statement was also addressed to Rodin, and Van Dael thus went on with it:

"Fearing the return of General Simon, of which I had been informed by intercepting his letters, I have already told you that I had succeeded in being employed by him as his agent here. Having then read his letters, and sent them on as if untouched to Djalma, I felt myself obliged, from the pressure of the circumstances, to have recourse to extreme measures—taking care always to preserve appearances, and rendering at the same time a signal service to humanity, which last reason chiefly decided me.

"A new danger imperiously commanded these measures. The steamship Ruyter came in yesterday, and sails to-morrow in the course of the day. She is to make the voyage to Europe *via* the Red Sea. Her passengers will disembark at Suez, cross the Isthmus, and go on board another vessel at Alexandria, which will bring them to France. This voyage, as rapid as it is direct, will not take more than seven or eight weeks. We are now at the end of October; Prince Djalma might, then, be in France by the commencement of January; and according to your instructions, of which I know not the motive, but which I execute with zeal and submission, his departure must be prevented at all hazards, because, you tell me, some of the gravest interests of the *Society* would be compromised by the arrival of this young Indian in Paris before the 13th of February. Now, if I succeed, as I hope, in making him miss this opportunity of the Ruyter, it will be materially impossible for him to arrive in France before the month of April; for the Ruyter is the only vessel which makes the direct passage, the others taking at least four or five months to reach Europe.

“Before telling you the means which I have thought right to employ to detain Prince Djalma, of the success of which means I am yet uncertain, it is well that you should be acquainted with the following facts :

“They have just discovered, in British India, a community whose members call themselves ‘*Brothers of the Good Work*,’ or ‘*Phansegas*,’ which signifies simply ‘Stranglers.’ These murderers do not shed blood, but strangle their victims—less for the purpose of robbing them than in obedience to a homicidal vocation and to the laws of an infernal divinity named by them ‘Bowanee.’

“I cannot better give you an idea of this horrible sect than by transcribing here some lines from the introduction of a report by Colonel Sleeman, who has hunted out this dark association with indefatigable zeal. The report in question was published about two months ago. Here is the extract; it is the colonel who speaks :

“ ‘From 1822 to 1824, when I was charged with the magistracy and civil administration of the district of Nersingpore, not a murder, not the least robbery, was committed by an ordinary criminal without my being immediately informed of it ; but if any one had come and told me at this period that a band of hereditary assassins by profession lived in the village of Kundehe, within about four hundred yards of my court of justice,—that the beautiful groves of the village of Mundesoor, within a day’s march of my residence, formed one of the most frightful marts of assassination in all India ; that numerous bands of ‘*Brothers of the Good Work*,’ coming from Hindostan and the Deccan, met annually beneath these shades, as at a solemn festival, to exercise their dreadful vocation upon all the roads which cross each other in this locality,—I should have taken such a person for a madman, or one who had been imposed upon by idle tales. And yet nothing could be truer ; hundreds of travelers had been buried every year in the groves of Mundesoor : a whole tribe of assassins lived close to my door at the very time I was supreme magistrate of the province, and extended their devastations to the cities of Poonah and Hyderabad. I shall never forget when, to convince me of the fact, one of the chiefs of the Stranglers, who had turned informer against them, caused thirteen bodies to be dug up from the ground beneath my tent, and offered to produce any number from the soil in the immediate vicinity ’ *

“These few words of Colonel Sleeman will give some idea of this dread society, which has its laws, duties, customs, opposed to all other laws, human and divine. Devoted to each other even to heroism, blindly obedient to their chiefs, who profess themselves the immediate representatives of their dark divinity, regarding as enemies all who do not belong to them, gaining recruits everywhere by a frightful system of proselytism—these apostles of a religion of murder go preaching their abominable doctrines in the shade, and spreading their immense net over the whole of India. Three of their principal chiefs and one of their adepts,

* This report is extracted from Count Edward de Warren’s excellent work. “British India in 1831.”

flying from the determined pursuit of the English governor-general, having succeeded in making their escape, had arrived at the Straits of Malacca, at no great distance from our island. A smuggler, who is also something of a pirate, attached to their association, and by name Mahal, took them on board his coasting vessel and brought them hither, where they think themselves for some time in safety, as, following the advice of the smuggler, they lie concealed in a thick forest, in which are many ruined temples and numerous subterranean retreats.

“Amongst these chiefs, all three remarkably intelligent, there is one in particular, named Faringhea, whose extraordinary energy and eminent qualities make him every way redoubtable. He is of the mixed race, half white and Hindoo, has long inhabited towns in which are European factories, and speaks English and French very well. The other two chiefs are a negro and a Hindoo; the adept is a Malay.

“The smuggler, Mahal, considering that he could obtain a large reward by giving up these three chiefs and their adept, came to me, knowing, as all the world knows, my intimate relations with a person who has great influence with our governor. Two days ago he offered me, on certain conditions, to deliver up the negro, the half-caste, the Hindoo, and the Malay. These conditions are — a considerable sum of money, and a free passage on board a vessel sailing for Europe or America, in order to escape the implacable vengeance of the Strangers. I joyfully seized the occasion to hand over three such murderers to human justice, and I promised Mahal to arrange matters for him with the governor, — but also on certain conditions, innocent in themselves, and which concerned Djalma. Should my project succeed, I will explain myself more at length; I shall soon know the result, for I expect Mahal every minute.

“But before I close these dispatches, which are to go to-morrow by the Ruyter, — in which vessel I have also engaged a passage for Mahal the Smuggler, in the event of the success of my plans, — I must include in parentheses a subject of some importance. In my last letter, in which I announced to you the death of Djalma’s father and his own imprisonment by the English, I asked for some information as to the solvency of Baron Tripeaud, banker and manufacturer at Paris, who has also an agency at Calcutta. This information will now be useless if what I have just learned should, unfortunately, turn out to be correct, and it will be for you to act according to circumstances.

“His house at Calcutta owes considerable sums both to me and our colleague at Pondicherry; and it is said that M. Tripeaud has involved himself to a dangerous extent in attempting to ruin, by opposition, a very flourishing establishment, founded some time ago by M. François

Hardy, an eminent manufacturer. I am assured that M. Tripeaud has already sunk and lost a large capital in this enterprise. He has no doubt done a great deal of harm to M. François Hardy; but he has also, they say, seriously compromised his own fortune, and, were he to fail, the effects of his disaster would be very fatal to us, seeing that he owes a large sum of money to me and to our friends.

“In this state of things it would be very desirable if, by the employment of the powerful means of every kind at our disposal, we could completely discredit and break down the house of M. François Hardy, already shaken by M. Tripeaud’s violent opposition. In that case, the latter would soon regain all he has lost; the ruin of his rival would insure his prosperity, and our demands would be securely covered.

“Doubtless it is painful, it is sad, to be obliged to have recourse to these extreme measures only to get back our own; but, in these days, are we not surely justified in sometimes using the arms that are incessantly turned against us? If we are reduced to such steps by the injustice and wickedness of men, we may console ourselves with the reflection that we only seek to preserve our worldly possessions in order to devote them to the greater glory of God; while, in the hands of our enemies, those very goods are the dangerous instruments of perdition and scandal. After all, it is merely a humble proposition that I submit to you. Were it in my power to take an active part in the matter, I should do nothing of myself. My will is not my own. It belongs, with all I possess, to those to whom I have sworn absolute obedience.”

Here a slight noise interrupted M. Joshua, and drew his attention from his work. He rose abruptly and went straight to the window. Three gentle taps were given on the outside of one of the slats of the blind.

“Is it you, Mahal?” asked M. Joshua, in a low voice.

“It is I,” was answered from without, also in a low tone.

“And the Malay?”

“He has succeeded.”

“Really!” cried M. Joshua, with an expression of great satisfaction; “are you sure of it?”

“Quite sure; there is no devil more clever and intrepid.”

“And Djalma?”

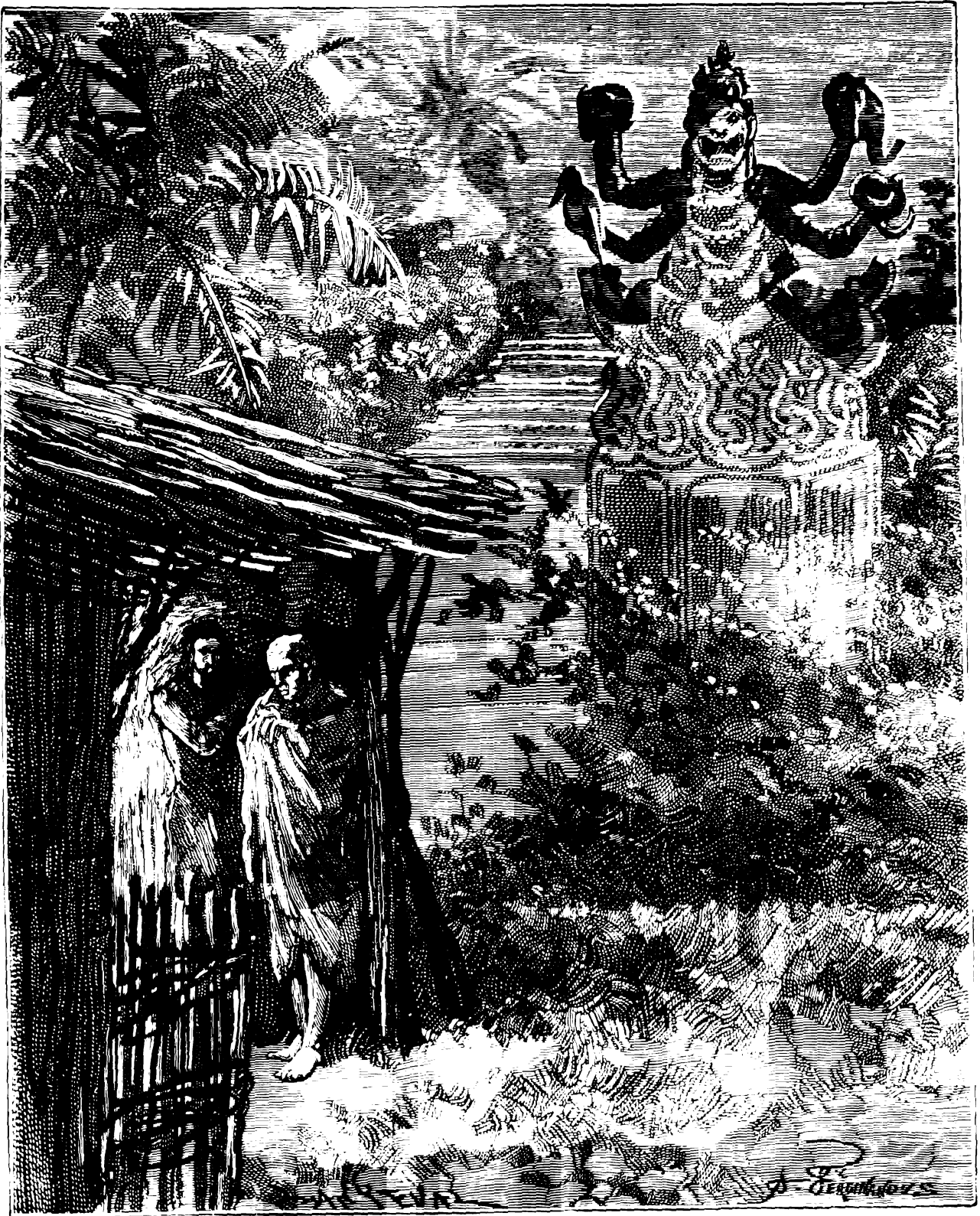
“The parts of the letter which I quoted convinced him that I came from General Simon, and that he would find him at the ruins of Tchandi.”

“Therefore, at this moment ——”

“Djalma goes to the ruins, where he will encounter the black, the half-blood, and the Indian. It is there they have appointed to meet the Malay, who tattooed the prince during his sleep.”

"Have you been to examine the subterraneous passage?"

"I went there yesterday. One of the stones of the pedestal of the statue turns upon itself; the stairs are large; it will do."



"And the three chiefs have no suspicion?"

"None. I saw them in the morning; and this evening the Malay came to tell me all before he went to join them at the ruins of Tehandi,

for he had remained hidden among the bushes, not daring to go there in the day-time."

"Mahal, if you have told the truth, and if all succeed, your pardon and ample reward are assured to you. Your berth has been taken on board the Ruyter; you will sail to-morrow; you will thus be safe from the malice of the Strangers, who would follow you hither to revenge the death of their chiefs, Providence having chosen you to deliver those three great criminals to justice. Heaven will bless you! Go, and wait for me at the door of the governor's house; I will introduce you. The matter is so important that I do not hesitate to disturb him thus late in the night. Go quickly! I will follow on my side"

The steps of Mahal were distinctly audible as he withdrew precipitately, and then silence reigned once more in the house.

Joshua returned to his desk and hastily added these words to the dispatch, which he had before commenced:

"Whatever may now happen, it will be impossible for Djalma to leave Batavia at present. You may rest quite satisfied; he will not be at Paris by the 13th of next February. As I foresaw, I shall have to be up all night. I am just going to the governor's. To-morrow I will add a few lines to this long statement, which the steamship Ruyter will convey to Europe."

Having locked up his papers, Joshua rang the bell loudly, and, to the great astonishment of his servants, not accustomed to see him leave home in the middle of the night, went in all haste to the residence of the governor of the island.

We now conduct the reader to the ruins of Tchandi.

CHAPTER V

THE RUINS OF TCHANDI

The storm in the middle of the day, the approach of which so well served the Strangler's designs upon Djalma, has succeeded a calm and serene night. The disk of the moon rises slowly behind a mass of lofty ruins situate on a hill, in the midst of a thick woods, about three leagues from Batavia. Long ranges of stone, high walls of brick fretted away by time, porticoes covered with parasitical vegetation, stand out boldly from the sheet of silver light which blends the horizon with the limpid blue of the heavens. Some rays of the moon, gliding through the opening on one of those porticoes, fall upon two colossal statues at the foot of an immense staircase, the loose stones of which are almost entirely concealed by grass, moss, and brambles.

The fragments of one of these statues, broken in the middle, lie strewn upon the ground; the other, which remains whole and standing, is frightful to behold. It represents a man of gigantic proportions, with a head three feet high. The expression of the countenance is ferocious. Eyes of brilliant slaty black are set beneath gray brows; the large, deep mouth gapes immoderately, and reptiles have made their nests between the lips of stone; by the light of the moon, a hideous swarm is there dimly visible. A broad girdle adorned with symbolic ornaments encircles the body of this statue and fastens a long sword to its right side. The giant has four extended arms, and in his great hands he bears an elephant's head, a twisted serpent, a human skull, and a bird resembling a heron. The moon, shedding her light on the profile of this statue, serves to augment the weirdness of its aspect.

Here and there, inclosed in the half-crumbling walls of brick, are fragments of stone bas-reliefs, very boldly cut. One of those in the best preservation represents a man with the head of an elephant and the wings of a bat, devouring a child. Nothing can be more gloomy than these ruins, buried amidst thick trees of a dark green, covered

with frightful emblems, and seen by the moonlight in the midst of the deep silence of night.

Against one of the walls of this ancient temple, dedicated to some mysterious and bloody Javanese divinity, leans a kind of hut, rudely constructed of fragments of brick and stone. The door, made of woven rushes, is open, and a red light streams from it, which throws its rays on the tall grass that covers the ground. Three men are assembled in this hovel around a clay lamp, with a wick of cocoa-nut fiber steeped in palm-oil.

The first of these three, about forty years of age, is poorly clad in the European fashion. His pale, almost white, complexion announces that he belongs to the mixed race, being the offspring of a white father and Indian mother.

The second is a robust African negro, with thick lips, vigorous shoulders, and lank legs. His woolly hair is beginning to turn gray; he is covered with rags, and stands close beside the Indian.

The third personage is asleep, and stretched on a mat in the corner of the hovel.

These three men are the three chiefs of the Strangers who, obliged to fly from the continent of India, have taken refuge in Java under the guidance of Mahal the Smuggler.

"The Malay does not return," said the half-blood, named Faringhea, the most redoubtable chief of this homicidal sect. "In executing our orders, he has perhaps been killed by Djalma."

"The storm of this morning brought every reptile out of the earth," said the negro. "The Malay must have been bitten, and his body ere now a nest of serpents."

"To serve the *good work*," proceeded Faringhea, with a gloomy air, "one must know how to brave death."

"And to inflict it," added the negro.

A stifled cry, followed by some inarticulate words, here drew the attention of these two men, who hastily turned their heads in the direction of the sleeper.

This latter was thirty years old at most. His beardless face, of a bright copper color, his robe of coarse stuff, his turban striped brown and yellow, showed that he belonged to the pure Hindoo race. His sleep appeared agitated by some painful vision; an abundant sweat streamed over his countenance, contracted by terror; he spoke in his dream, but his words were brief and broken, and accompanied with convulsive starts.

"Again that dream!" said Faringhea to the negro. "Always the remembrance of that man."

“What man?”

“Do you not remember how, five years ago, that savage Colonel Kennedy, the butcher of the Indians, came to the banks of the Ganges to hunt the tiger, with twenty horses, four elephants, and fifty servants?”

“Yes, yes,” said the negro; “and we three, hunters of men, made a better day’s sport than he did. Kennedy, his horses, his elephants, and his numerous servants did not get their tiger; but we got ours,” he added, with grim irony. “Yes; Kennedy, that tiger with a human face, fell into our ambush, and the brothers of the *good work* offered up their fine prey to our goddess Bowanee.”

“If you remember, it was just at the moment when we gave the last tug to the cord round Kennedy’s neck that we perceived on a sudden a traveler close at hand. He had seen us, and it was necessary to make away with him. Now, since that time,” added Faringhea, “the remembrance of the murder of that man pursues our brother in his dreams,” and he pointed to the sleeping Indian.

“And even when he is awake,” said the negro, looking at Faringhea with a significant air.

“Listen!” said the other, again pointing to the Indian, who, in the agitation of his dream, recommenced talking in abrupt sentences; “listen! he is repeating the answers of the traveler when we told him he must die or serve with us on Thuggee. His mind is still impressed — deeply impressed — with those words.”

And, in fact, the Indian repeated aloud in his sleep a sort of mysterious dialogue, of which he himself supplied both questions and answers.

“‘Traveler,’ said he, in a voice broken by sudden pauses, ‘why that black mark on your forehead, stretching from one temple to the other? It is a mark of doom, and your look is sad as death. Have you been a victim? Come with us; Bowanee will avenge you. You have suffered?’—‘*Yes, I have greatly suffered.*’—‘For a long time?’—‘*Yes, for a very long time.*’—‘You suffer even now?’—‘*Yes, even now.*’—‘What do you reserve for those who injure you?’—‘*My pity.*’—‘Will you not render blow for blow?’—‘*I will return love for hate.*’—‘Who are you, then, that render good for evil?’—‘*I am one who loves, and suffers, and forgives.*’”

“Brother, do you hear?” said the negro to Faringhea. “He has not forgotten the words of the traveler before his death.”

“The vision follows him. Listen! he will speak again. How pale he is!” Still under the influence of his dream, the Indian continued:

“‘Traveler, we are three; we are brave; we have your life in our hands—you have seen us sacrifice to the *good work*. Be one of us, or die—die—die! Oh, that look! Not thus—do not look at me thus!’”

As he uttered these last words, the Indian made a sudden movement as if to keep off some approaching object, and awoke with a start. Then, passing his hand over his moist forehead, he looked round him with a bewildered eye.

"What! again this dream, brother?" said Faringhea. "For a bold hunter of men, you have a weak head. Luckily you have a strong heart and arm."

The other remained a moment silent, his face buried in his hands; then he replied:

"It is long since I last dreamed of that traveler."

"Is he not dead?" said Faringhea, shrugging his shoulders. "Did you not yourself throw the cord around his neck?"

"Yes," replied the Indian, shuddering.

"Did we not dig his grave by the side of Colonel Kennedy's? Did we not bury him with the English butcher, under the sand and the rushes?" said the negro.

"Yes, we dug his grave," said the Indian, trembling; "and yet, only a year ago, I was seated one evening at the gate of Bombay, waiting for one of our brothers. The sun was setting behind the pagoda, to the right of the little hill. The scene is all before me now. I was seated under a fig-tree, when I heard a slow, firm, even step, and as I turned round my head I saw him—coming out of the town."

"A vision," said the negro; "always the same vision!"

"A vision," added Faringhea, "or a vague resemblance."

"I knew him by the black mark on his forehead; it was none but he. I remained motionless with fear, gazing at him with eyes aghast. He stopped, bending upon me his calm, sad look. In spite of myself I could not help exclaiming, 'It is he!'—'Yes,' he replied, in his gentle voice, '*it is I. Since all whom thou killest must needs live again,*' and he pointed to heaven as he spoke, '*why shouldst thou kill? Hear me! I have just come from Jara. I am going to the other end of the world, to a country of never-melting snow; but, here or there, on plains of fire or plains of ice, I shall still be the same. Even so is it with the souls of those who fall beneath thy lasso. In this world or up above, in this garb or in another, the soul must still be a soul; thou canst not smite it. Why, then, kill?*'—and shaking his head sorrowfully, he went on his way, walking slowly, with downcast eyes. He ascended the hill of the pagoda. I watched him as he went, without being able to move. At the moment the sun set he was standing on the summit of the hill, his tall figure thrown out against the sky; and so he disappeared. Oh! it was he!" added the Indian with a shudder, after a long pause; "it was none but he."

In this story the Indian had never varied, though he had often enter-

tained his companions with the same mysterious adventure. This persistency on his part had the effect of shaking their incredulity, or at least of inducing them to seek some natural cause for this apparently superhuman event.

"Perhaps," said Faringhea, after a moment's reflection, "the knot round the traveler's neck got jammed, and some breath was left him; the air may have penetrated the rushes with which we covered his grave, and so life have returned to him."

"No, no," said the Indian, shaking his head; "this man is not of our race."

"Explain."

"Now I know it!"

"What do you know?"

"Listen!" said the Indian, in a solemn voice. "The number of victims that the children of Bowanee have sacrificed since the commencement of ages is nothing compared to the immense heap of dead and dying whom this terrible traveler leaves behind him in his murderous march."

"He?" cried the negro and Faringhea.

"Yes, *he*!" repeated the Hindoo, with a convinced accent that made its impression upon his companions. "Hear me and tremble! When I met this traveler at the gates of Bombay he came from Java, and was going toward the north, he said. The very next day the town was a prey to the cholera, and we learned some time after that this plague had first broken out here, in Java."

"That is true," said the negro.

"Hear me still further!" resumed the other. "'I am going toward the north, to a country of eternal snow,' said the traveler to me. The cholera also went toward the north, passing through Muscat, Ispahan, Tauris, Tiflis, till it overwhelmed Siberia."

"True," said Faringhea, becoming thoughtful.

"And the cholera," resumed the Indian, "only traveled its five or six leagues a day — a man's tramp; never appeared in two places at once, but swept on slowly, steadily, — even as a man proceeds."

At the mention of this strange coincidence the Hindoo's companions looked at each other in amazement. After a silence of some minutes the awe-struck negro said to the last speaker:

"So you think that this man ——"

"I think that this man whom we killed, restored to life by some infernal divinity, has been commissioned to bear this terrible scourge over the earth, and to scatter round his steps that death from which he is himself secure. Remember!" added the Indian, with gloomy enthusiasm,

“this awful wayfarer passed through Java; the cholera wasted Java. He passed through Bombay; the cholera wasted Bombay. He went toward the north; the cholera wasted the north.”

So saying, the Indian fell into a profound reverie. The negro and Faringhea were seized with gloomy astonishment.

The Indian spoke the truth as to the mysterious march (still unexplained) of that fearful malady, which has never been known to travel more than five or six leagues a day or to appear simultaneously in two spots. Nothing can be more curious than to trace out, on the maps prepared at the period in question, the slow, progressive course of this traveling pestilence, which offers to the astonished eye all the capricious incidents of a tourist's journey — passing this way rather than that; selecting provinces in a country, towns in a province, one quarter in a town, one street in a quarter, one house in a street,—having its place of residence and repose, and then continuing its slow, mysterious, fear-inspiring march.

The words of the Hindoo, by drawing attention to these dreadful eccentricities, made a strong impression upon the minds of the negro and Faringhea — wild natures, brought by horrible doctrines to the monomania of murder.

Yes,—for this also is an established fact,—there have been in India members of an abominable community who killed without motive, without passion; killed for the sake of killing, for the pleasure of murder, to substitute death for life,—*to make of a living man a corpse*, as they have themselves declared in one of their examinations.

The mind loses itself in the attempt to penetrate the causes of these monstrous phenomena. By what incredible series of events have men been induced to devote themselves to this priesthood of destruction?

Without doubt, such a religion could only flourish in countries given up, like India, to the most atrocious slavery, and to the most merciless iniquity of man to man. Such a creed!—is it not the hate of exasperated humanity wound up to its highest pitch by oppression? May not this homicidal sect, whose origin is lost in the night of ages, have been perpetuated in these regions as the only possible protest of slavery against despotism? May not an inscrutable wisdom have here made Phansegars, even as are made tigers and serpents? What is most remarkable in this awful sect is the mysterious bond which, uniting its members amongst themselves, separates them from all other men. They have laws and customs of their own; they support and help each other; but for them there is neither country nor family; they owe no allegiance save to a dark, invisible power, whose decrees they obey with blind sub-

mission, and in whose name they spread themselves abroad, to make corpses, according to their own savage expression.

.



For some moments the three Stranglers had maintained a profound silence.

Outside the hut the moon continued to throw great masses of white radiance and tall bluish shadows over the imposing fabric of the ruins.

The stars sparkled in the heavens. From time to time a faint breeze rustled through the thick and varnished leaves of the bananas and the palms.

The pedestal of the gigantic statue which, still entire, stood on the left side of the portico, rested upon large flag-stones half hidden with brambles.

Suddenly one of these stones appeared to fall in, and from the aperture, which thus formed itself without noise, a man dressed in uniform half protruded his body, looked carefully around him, and listened.

Seeing the rays of the lamp, which lighted the interior of the hovel, tremble upon the tall grass, he turned round to make a signal, and soon, accompanied by two other soldiers, he ascended with the greatest silence and precaution the last steps of the subterranean staircase, and went gliding amongst the ruins.

For a few moments their moving shadows were thrown upon the moonlit ground; then they disappeared behind some fragments of broken wall.

At the instant when the large stone resumed its place and level, the heads of many other soldiers might have been seen lying close in the excavation.

The half-caste, the Indian, and the negro, still seated thoughtfully in the hut, did not perceive what was passing.

CHAPTER VI

THE AMBUSCADE

THE half-blood Faringhea, wishing doubtless to escape from the dark thoughts which the words of the Indian on the mysterious course of the cholera had raised within him, abruptly changed the subject of conversation. His eye shone with lurid fire, and his countenance took an expression of savage enthusiasm, as he cried:

“Bowanee will always watch over us intrepid hunters of men! Courage, brothers, courage! The world is large; our prey is everywhere. The English may force us to quit India—three chiefs of the *good work*; but what matter? We leave there our brethren, secret, numerous, and terrible as black scorpions, whose presence is only known by their mortal sting. Exile will widen our domains. Brother, you shall have America!” said he to the Hindoo, with an inspired air. “Brother, you shall have Africa!” said he to the negro. “Brothers, I will take Europe! Wherever men are to be found, there must be oppressors and victims. Wherever there are victims, there must be hearts swollen with hate. It is for us to inflame that hate with all the ardor of vengeance! It is for us, servants of Bowanee, to draw toward us, by seducing wiles, all whose zeal, courage, and audacity may be useful to the cause. Let us rival each other in devotion and sacrifices; let us lend each other strength, help, support! That all who are not with us may be our prey, let us stand alone in the midst of all, against all, and in spite of all. For us, there must be neither country nor family. Our family is composed of our brethren; our country is the world.”

This kind of savage eloquence made a deep impression on the negro and the Indian, over whom Faringhea generally exercised considerable influence, his intellectual powers being very superior to theirs, though they were themselves two of the most eminent chiefs of this bloody association.

“Yes, you are right, brother!” cried the Indian, sharing the enthusiasm of Faringhea; “the world is ours. Even here, in Java, let us leave some trace of our passage. Before we depart, let us establish the *good work* in this island; it will increase quickly, for here also is great misery, and the Dutch are rapacious as the English. Brother, I have seen in the marshy rice-fields of this island, always fatal to those who cultivate them, men whom absolute want forced to the deadly task. They were livid as corpses. Some of them, worn out with sickness, fatigue, and hunger, fell, never to rise again. Brothers, the *good work* will prosper in this country!”

“The other evening,” said the half-caste, “I was on the banks of the lake, behind a rock. A young woman came there. A few rags hardly covered her lean and sun-scorched body. In her arms she held a little child, which she pressed weeping to her milkless breast. She kissed it three times and said to it, ‘You, at least, shall not be so unhappy as your father,’ and she threw it into the lake. It uttered one wail and disappeared. On this cry, the alligators, hidden amongst the reeds, leaped joyfully into the water. There are mothers here who kill their children out of pity. Brothers, the *good work* will prosper in this country!”

“This morning,” said the negro, “while they tore the flesh of one of his black slaves with whips, a withered old merchant of Batavia left his country-house to come to the town. Lolling in his palanquin, he received with languid indolence the sad caresses of two of those girls whom he had bought, to people his harem, from parents too poor to give them food. The palanquin which held this little old man and the girls was carried by twelve young and robust men. There are here, you see, mothers who in their misery sell their own daughters, slaves that are scourged, men that carry other men like beasts of burden. Brothers, the *good work* will prosper in this country!”

“Yes, in this country—and in every land of oppression, distress, corruption, and slavery!”

“Could we but induce Djalma to join us, as Mahal the Smuggler advised,” said the Indian, “our voyage to Java would doubly profit us: for we should then number among our band this brave and enterprising youth, who has so many motives to hate mankind.”

“He will soon be here; let us envenom his resentments.”

“Remind him of his father’s death!”

“Of the massacre of his people!”

“His own captivity!”

“Only let hatred inflame his heart, and he will be ours.”

The negro, who had remained for some time lost in thought, said, suddenly:

“ Brothers, suppose Mahal the Smuggler were to betray us ? ”

“ He ? ” cried the Hindoo, almost with indignation. “ He gave us an asylum on board his bark ; he secured our flight from the continent ; he is again to take us with him to Bombay, where we shall find vessels for America, Europe, Africa.”

“ What interest would Mahal have to betray us ? ” said Faringhea.

“ Nothing could save him from the vengeance of the sons of Bowanee, and that he knows.”

“ Well,” said the black, “ he promised to get Djalma to come hither this evening ; and, once amongst us, he must needs be our own.”

“ Was it not the Smuggler who told us to order the Malay to enter the ajoupa of Djalma, to surprise him during his sleep, and instead of killing him, as he might have done, to trace the name of Bowanee upon his arm ? Djalma will thus learn to judge of the resolution, the cunning and obedience of our brethren, and he will understand what he has to hope or fear from such men. Be it through admiration or through terror, he must become one of us.”

“ But if he refuse to join us, notwithstanding the reasons he has to hate mankind ? ”

“ Then Bowanee will decide his fate,” said Faringhea, with a gloomy look. “ I have my plan.”

“ But will the Malay succeed in surprising Djalma during his sleep ? ” said the negro.

“ There is none bolder, more agile, more dexterous than the Malay,” said Faringhea. “ He once had the daring to surprise in her den a black panther, as she suckled her cub. He killed the dam and took away the young one, which he afterward sold to some European ship’s captain.”

“ The Malay has succeeded ! ” exclaimed the Indian, listening to a singular kind of hoot which sounded through the profound silence of the night and of the woods.

“ Yes, it is the scream of the vulture seizing its prey,” said the negro, listening in his turn ; “ it is also the signal of our brethren after they have seized their prey.”

In a few minutes the Malay appeared at the door of the hut. He had wound around him a broad length of cotton, adorned with bright-colored stripes.

“ Well,” said the negro, anxiously, “ have you succeeded ? ”

“ Djalma must bear all his life the mark of the *good work*,” said the Malay, proudly. “ To reach him I was forced to offer up to Bowanee a man who crossed my path ; I have left his body under the brambles near the ajoupa. But Djalma is marked with the sign. Mahal the Smuggler was the first to know it.”

"And Djalma did not awake?" said the Indian, confounded by the Malay's adroitness.

"Had he awoke," replied the other, calmly, "I should have been a dead man, as I was charged to spare his life."

"Because his life may be more useful to us than his death," said the half-caste.

Then, addressing the Malay, he added:

"Brother, in risking life for the *good work*, you have done to-day what we did yesterday, what we may do again to-morrow. This time, you obey; another, you will command."

"We all belong to Bowanee," answered the Malay. "What is there yet to do?—I am ready."

While he thus spoke his face was turned toward the door of the hut. On a sudden he said, in a low voice:

"Here is Djalma. He approaches the cabin. Mahal has not deceived us."

"He must not see me yet," said Faringhea, retiring to an obscure corner of the cabin, and hiding himself under a mat. "Try to persuade him. If he resists, I have my project."

Hardly had Faringhea disappeared, saying these words, when Djalma arrived at the door of the hovel.

At sight of those three personages, with their forbidding aspect, Djalma started in surprise. But ignorant that these men belonged to the Phansegars, and knowing that, in a country where there are no inns, travelers often pass the night under a tent or beneath the shelter of some ruins, he continued to advance toward them. After the first moment he perceived, by the complexion and the dress of one of these men, that he was an Indian, and he accosted him in the Hindoo language.

"I thought to have found here a European — a Frenchman ——"

"The Frenchman is not yet come," replied the Indian; "but he will not be long."

Guessing by Djalma's question the means which Mahal had employed to draw him into the snare, the Indian hoped to gain time by prolonging his error.

"You knew this Frenchman?" asked Djalma of the Phansegar.

"He appointed us to meet him here, as he did you," answered the Indian.

"For what?" inquired Djalma, more and more astonished.

"You will know when he arrives."

"General Simon told you to be at this place?"

"Yes, General Simon," replied the Indian.

There was a moment's pause, during which Djalma sought in vain to explain to himself this mysterious adventure.

"And who are you?" asked he, with a look of suspicion; for the gloomy silence of the Phansegar's two companions, who stared fixedly at each other, began to give him some uneasiness.

"We are yours, if you will be ours," answered the Indian.

"I have no need of you, nor you of me."

"Who knows?"

"I know it."

"You are deceived. The English killed your father, a king; made you a captive; proscribed you; you have lost all your possessions."

At this cruel reminder the countenance of Djalma darkened. He started, and a bitter smile curled his lip.

The Phansegar continued:

"Your father was just and brave, beloved by his subjects. They called him 'Father of the Generous,' and he was well named. Will you leave his death unavenged? Will the hate which gnaws your heart be without fruit?"

"My father died with arms in his hand. I revenged his death on the English whom I killed in war. He who has since been a father to me, and who fought also in the same cause, told me that it would now be madness to attempt to recover my territory from the English. When they gave me my liberty I swore never again to set foot in India, and I keep the oaths I make."

"Those who despoiled you, who took you captive, who killed your father, were men. Are there not other men on whom you can avenge yourself? Let your hate fall upon them!"

"You, who speak thus of men, are not a man!"

"I and those who resemble me are more than men. We are to the rest of the human race what the bold hunter is to the wild beasts which he runs down in the forest. Will you be, like us, more than a man? Will you glut surely, largely, safely, the hate which devours your heart for all the evil done you?"

"Your words become more and more obscure; I have no hatred in my heart," said Djalma. "When an enemy is worthy of me, I fight with him; when he is unworthy, I despise him; so that I have no hate either for brave men or cowards."

"Treachery!" cried the negro on a sudden, pointing with rapid gesture to the door, for Djalma and the Indian had now withdrawn a little from it, and were standing in one corner of the hovel.

At the shout of the negro, Faringhea, who had not been perceived by Djalma, threw off abruptly the mat which covered him, drew his

creese, started up like a tiger, and with one bound was out of the cabin. Then, seeing a body of soldiers advancing cautiously in a circle, he dealt one of them a mortal stroke, threw down two others, and disappeared in the midst of the rums. All this passed so instantaneously that, when Djalma turned round to ascertain the cause of the negro's cry of alarm, Faringhea had already disappeared.

The muskets of several soldiers, crowding to the door, were immediately pointed at Djalma and the three Stranglers, while others went in pursuit of Faringhea. The negro, the Malay, and the Indian, seeing the impossibility of resistance, exchanged a few rapid words and offered their hands to the cords with which some of the soldiers had provided themselves.

The Dutch captain who commanded the squad entered the cabin at this moment.

"And this other one?" said he, pointing out Djalma to the soldiers, who were occupied in binding the three Phansegars.

"Each in his turn, captam!" said an old sergeant. "We come to him next."

Djalma had remained petrified with surprise, not understanding what was passing round him; but when he saw the sergeant and two soldiers approach with ropes to bind him he repulsed them with violent indignation and rushed toward the door, where stood the officer.

The soldiers, who had supposed that Djalma would submit to his fate with the same impassibility as his companions, were astounded by this resistance, and recoiled some paces, being struck, in spite of themselves, with the noble and dignified air of the son of Kadja-sing.

"Why would you bind me like these men?" cried Djalma, addressing himself in Hindostanee to the officer, who understood that language from his long service in the Dutch colonies.

"Why would we bind you, wretch? Because you form part of this band of assassins. What?" added the officer in Dutch, speaking to the soldiers, "are you afraid of him? Tie the cord tight about his wrists; there will soon be another about his neck!"

"You are mistaken," said Djalma, with a dignity and calmness which astonished the officer. "I have hardly been in this place a quarter of an hour. I do not know these men. I came here to meet a Frenchman."

"Not a Phansegar, like them? Who will believe the falsehood?"

"Them!" cried Djalma, with so natural a movement and expression of horror that with a sign the officer stopped the soldiers, who were again advancing to bind the son of Kadja-sing. "These men form part of that horrible band of murderers, and you accuse me of being their

accomplice! "Oh, in this case, sir, I am perfectly at ease," said the young man, with a smile of disdain.

"It will not be sufficient to say that you are tranquil," replied the



officer. "Thanks to their confessions, we now know by what mysterious signs to recognize the Phansegars."

"I repeat, sir, that I hold these murderers in the greatest horror, and that I came here ——"

The negro, interrupting Djalma, said to the officer, with a ferocious joy :

“ You have hit it ; the sons of the *good work* do know each other by marks tattooed on their skin. For us, the hour is come ; we give our necks to the cord. Often enough have we twined it round the necks of those who served not with us the *good work*. Now look at our arms, and look at the arm of this youth ! ”

The officer, misinterpreting the words of the negro, said to Djalma :

“ It is quite clear that if, as this negro tells us, you do not bear on your arm the mysterious symbol (we are going to assure ourselves of the fact), and if you can explain your presence here in a satisfactory manner, you may be at liberty within two hours.”

“ You do not understand me,” said the negro to the officer. “ Prince Djalma is one of us, for he bears on his left arm the name of *Bowanee* ”

“ Yes ! he is, like us, a son of the *good work* ! ” added the Malay.

“ He is, like us, a Phansegar,” said the Indian.

The three men, irritated at the horror which Djalma had manifested on learning that they were Phansegars, took a savage pride in making it believed that the son of Kadja-sing belonged to their frightful association.

“ What have you to answer ? ” said the officer to Djalma.

The latter again gave a look of disclaimful pity, raised with his right hand his long, wide left sleeve, and displayed his naked arm.

“ What audacity ! ” cried the officer ; for on the inner part of the forearm, a little below the bend, the name of the Bowanee, in bright red Hindoo characters, was distinctly visible.

The officer ran to the Malay and uncovered his arm ; he saw the same word, the same signs. Not yet satisfied, he assured himself that the negro and the Indian were likewise so marked.

“ Wretch ! ” cried he, turning furiously toward Djalma ; “ you inspire even more horror than your accomplices. Bind him like a cowardly assassin ! ” added he to the soldiers ; “ like a cowardly assassin who lies upon the brink of the grave, for his execution will not be long delayed ! ”

Struck with stupor, Djalma, who for some moments had kept his eye riveted on the fatal mark, was unable to pronounce a word or make the least movement : his powers of thought seemed to fail him in presence of this incomprehensible fact.

“ Would you dare deny this sign ? ” said the officer to him, with indignation.

“ I cannot deny what I see — what is,” said Djalma, quite overcome.

“ It is lucky that you confess at last,” replied the officer. “ Soldiers, keep watch over him and his accomplices — you answer for them.”

Almost believing himself the sport of some wild dream, Djalma offered no resistance, but allowed himself to be bound and removed with mechanical passiveness. The officer, with part of his soldiers, hoped still to discover Faringhea amongst the ruins; but his search was vain, and after spending an hour in fruitless endeavors he set out for Batavia, where the escort of the prisoners had arrived before him.

.

Some hours after these events, M. Joshua Van Dael thus finished his long dispatch, addressed to M. Rodin of Paris:

“Circumstances were such that I could not act otherwise; and, taking all into consideration, it is a very small evil for a great good. Three murderers are delivered over to justice, and the temporary arrest of Djalma will only serve to make his innocence shine forth with redoubled luster.

“Already, this morning, I went to the governor, to protest in favor of our young prince. ‘As it was through me,’ I said, ‘that those three great criminals fell into the hands of the authorities, let them at least show me some gratitude by doing everything to render clear as day the innocence of Prince Djalma, so interesting by reason of his misfortunes and noble qualities. Most certainly,’ I added, ‘when I came yesterday to inform the governor that the Phansegars would be found assembled in the ruins of Tehandi, I was far from anticipating that any one would confound with those wretches the adopted son of General Simon, an excellent man, with whom I have had for some time the most honorable relations. We must then, at any cost, discover the inconceivable mystery that has placed Djalma in this dangerous position; and,’ I continued, ‘so convinced am I of his innocence that for his own sake I would not ask for any favor on his behalf. He will have sufficient courage and dignity to wait patiently in prison for the day of justice.’ In all this, you see, I spoke nothing but the truth, and had not to reproach myself with the least deception, for nobody in the world is more convinced than I am of Djalma’s innocence.

“The governor answered me, as I expected, that morally he felt as certain as I did of the innocence of the young prince, and would treat him with all possible consideration, but that it was necessary for justice to have its course, because it would be the only way of demonstrating the falsehood of the accusation and discovering by what unaccountable fatality that mysterious sign was tattooed upon Djalma’s arm.

“Mahal the Smuggler, who alone could enlighten justice on this subject, will in another hour have quitted Batavia to go on board the Ruyter, which will take him to Egypt, for he has a note from me to the captain to certify that he is the person for whom I engaged and paid the passage.

At the same time he will be the bearer of this long dispatch, for the Ruyter is to sail in an hour, and the last letter-bag for Europe was made up yesterday evening. But I wished to see the governor this morning, before closing the present.

“Thus, then, is Prince Djalma enforcedly detained for a month, and, this opportunity of the Ruyter once lost, it is materially impossible that the young Indian can be in France by the 13th of next February.

“You see, therefore, that, even as you ordered, so have I acted according to the means at my disposal, considering only the end which justifies them; for you tell me a great interest of the Society is concerned.

“In your hands I have been what we all ought to be in the hands of our superiors, a mere instrument;—since, for the greater glory of God, we become corpses with regard to the will.* Men may deny our unity and power, and the times appear opposed to us; but circumstances only change; we are ever the same.

“Obedience and courage, secrecy and patience, craft and audacity, union and devotion—these become us, who have the world for our country, our brethren for family, Rome for our queen! J. V.”

About ten o'clock in the morning Mahal the Smuggler set out, with this dispatch (sealed) in his possession, to board the Ruyter. An hour later the dead body of this same Mahal, strangled in the style of the Phansegars, lay concealed beneath some reeds on the edge of the desert strand, whither he had gone to take boat to join the vessel.

When, at a subsequent period, after the departure of the steamship, they found the corpse of the Smuggler, M. Joshua sought in vain for the voluminous packet which he had intrusted to his care; neither was there any trace of the note which Mahal was to have delivered to the captain of the Ruyter, in order to be received as passenger.

Finally, the searches ordered throughout the country for the purpose of discovering Faringhea were of no avail. The dangerous chief of the Stranglers was never seen again in Java.

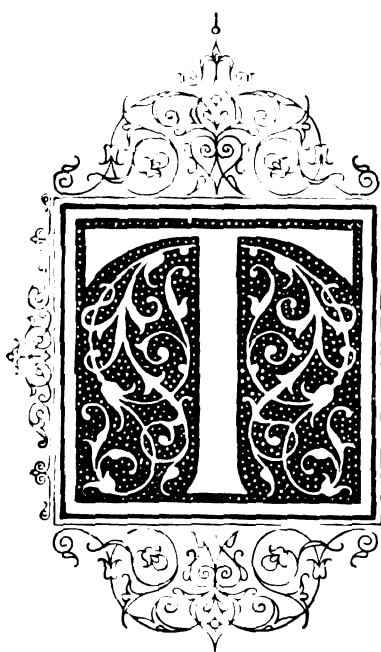
* It is known that the doctrine of passive and absolute obedience, the mainspring of the Society of Jesus, is summed up in those terrible words of the dying Loyola: “Every member of the Order shall be, in the hands of his superiors, even as a corpse (*Perinde ac Cadaver*).”

PART IV

THE CHÂTEAU DE CARDOVILLE

CHAPTER I

M. RODIN



THREE months have elapsed since Djalma was thrown into Batavia Prison, accused of belonging to the murderous gang of Phansegars. The following scene takes place in France, at the commencement of the month of February, 1832, in Cardoville Manor House, an old feudal habitation standing upon the tall cliffs of Picardy, not far from Saint-Valery, a dangerous coast on which almost every year many ships are totally wrecked, being driven on shore by the north-west winds, which render the navigation of the Channel so perilous.

From the interior of the château is heard the howling of a violent tempest, which has arisen during the night. A frequent formidable noise, like the discharge of artillery, thunders in the distance, and is repeated by the echoes of the shore. It is the sea breaking with fury against the high rocks which are overlooked by the ancient manor house. It is about seven o'clock in the morning. Daylight is not yet visible through the windows of a large room situate on the ground-floor. In this apartment, in which a lamp is burning, a woman of about sixty years of age, with a simple and honest countenance, dressed as a rich farmer's wife of Picardy, is already occupied with her needlework, notwithstanding the early hour. Close by, the husband of this woman, about the same age as herself, is seated at a large table, sorting and putting up in bags divers samples of wheat and oats. The face of this

white-haired man is intelligent and open, announcing good sense and honesty, enlivened by a touch of rustic humor. He wears a shooting-jacket of green cloth, and long gaiters of tan-colored leather which half conceal his black velvet breeches. The terrible storm which rages without renders still more agreeable the picture of this peaceful interior. A rousing fire burns in a broad chimney-place faced with white marble, and throws its joyous light on the carefully polished floor. Nothing can be more cheerful than the old-fashioned chintz hangings and curtains with red Chinese figures upon a white ground, and the panels over the door painted with pastoral scenes in the style of Watteau. A clock of Sèvres china and rosewood furniture inlaid with green—quaint and portly furniture, twisted into all sorts of grotesque shapes—complete the decorations of this apartment.

Outdoors the gale continued to howl furiously, and sometimes a gust of wind would rush down the chimney or shake the fastenings of the windows. The man who was occupied in sorting the samples of grain was M. Dupont, bailiff of Cardoville manor.

“Holy Virgin!” said his wife; “what dreadful weather, my dear! This M. Rodin, who is to come here this morning, as the Princess de Saint-Dizier’s steward announced to us, picked out a very bad day for it.”

“Why, in truth, I have rarely heard such a hurricane. If M. Rodin has never seen the sea in its fury, he may feast his eyes to-day with the sight.”

“What can it be that brings this M. Rodin, my dear?”

“Faith! I know nothing about it. The steward tells me in his letter to show M. Rodin the greatest attention, and to obey him as if he were my master. It will be for him to explain himself and for me to execute his orders, since he comes on the part of the princess.”

“By rights he should come from Mademoiselle Adrienne, as the land belongs to her since the death of the duke, her father.”

“Yes; but the princess being aunt to the young lady, her steward manages Mademoiselle Adrienne’s affairs; so, whether one or the other, it amounts to the same thing.”

“Maybe M. Rodin means to buy the estate; though, to be sure, that stout lady who came from Paris last week on purpose to see the château appeared to have a great wish for it.”

At these words the bailiff began to laugh with a sly look.

“What is there to laugh at, Dupont?” asked his wife, a very good creature, but not famous for intelligence or penetration.

“I laugh,” answered Dupont, “to think of the face and figure of that stout, that enormous woman. With such a look, who the devil would call themselves Madame de la Sainte-Colombe—Mrs. Holy Dove? A pretty

saint, and a pretty dove, truly! She is round as a hogshead, with the voice of a town-crier, has gray mustachios like an old grenadier, and, without her knowing it, I heard say to her servant, 'Stir your stumps, *my hearty!*' And yet she calls herself Sainte-Colombe!"

"How hard on her you are, Dupont. A body don't choose one's name. And, if she has a beard, it is not the lady's fault."

"No; but it is her fault to call herself Sainte-Colombe. Do you imagine it her true name? Ah, my poor Catherine, you are yet very green in some things."

"While you, my poor Dupont, are well read in slander! This lady seems very respectable. The first thing she asked for on arriving was the chapel of the château, of which she had heard speak. She even said that she would make some embellishments in it; and when I told her we had no church in this little place, she appeared quite vexed not to have a curate in the village."

"Oh, to be sure! that's the first thought of your upstarts—to play the great lady of the parish, like your titled people."

"Madame de la Sainte-Colombe need not play the great lady, because she is one."

"She! A great lady? Oh, Lor'!"

"Yes. Only see how she was dressed—in scarlet gown, and violet gloves like a bishop's; and when she took off her bonnet she had a diamond band round her head-dress of false, light hair, and diamond ear-drops as large as my thumb, and diamond rings on every finger! Nobody but one in good society would wear so many diamonds in the middle of the day."

"You are a pretty judge!"

"That is not all."

"Do you mean to say there's more?"

"She talked of nothing but dukes, and marquises, and counts, and very rich gentlemen who visit at her house and are her most intimate friends; and then, when she saw the summer-house in the park, half burnt by the Prussians, which our late master never rebuilt, she asked, 'What are those runs there?' and I answered, 'Madame, it was in the time of the Allies that the pavilion was burnt.' 'Oh, my dear,' cried she, 'our allies! good, dear allies! They and the Restoration began my fortune!' So you see, Dupont, I said to myself directly, 'She was no doubt one of the noble women who fled abroad ——'"

"Madame de la Sainte-Colombe!" cried the bailiff, laughing heartily. "Oh, my poor, poor wife!"

"Oh, it is all very well; but because you have been three years at Paris, don't think yourself a conjurer!"

“Catherine, let’s drop it. You will make me say some folly, and there are certain things which dear, good creatures like you need never know.”

“I cannot tell what you are driving at; only, try to be less slanderous; for, after all, should Madame de la Sainte-Colombe buy the estate, will you be sorry to remain as her bailiff, eh?”

“Not I—for we are getting old, my good Catherine. We have lived here twenty years, and we have been too honest to provide for our old days by pilfering; and truly, at our age, it would be hard to seek another place, which perhaps we should not find. What I regret is, that Mademoiselle Adrienne should not keep the land; it seems that she wished to sell it, against the will of the princess.”

“Good gracious, Dupont! Is it not very extraordinary that Mademoiselle Adrienne should have the disposal of her large fortune so early in life?”

“Faith! simple enough. Our young lady, having no father or mother, is mistress of her property, besides having a famous little will of her own. Dost remember, ten years ago, when the count brought her down here one summer? What an imp of mischief! and then what eyes! eh? How they sparkled even then!”

“It is true that Mademoiselle Adrienne had in her looks an expression—a very uncommon expression for her age.”

“If she has kept what her witching, luring face promised, she must be very pretty by this time, notwithstanding the peculiar color of her hair; for, between ourselves, if she had been a tradesman’s daughter instead of a young lady of high birth, they would have called it red.”

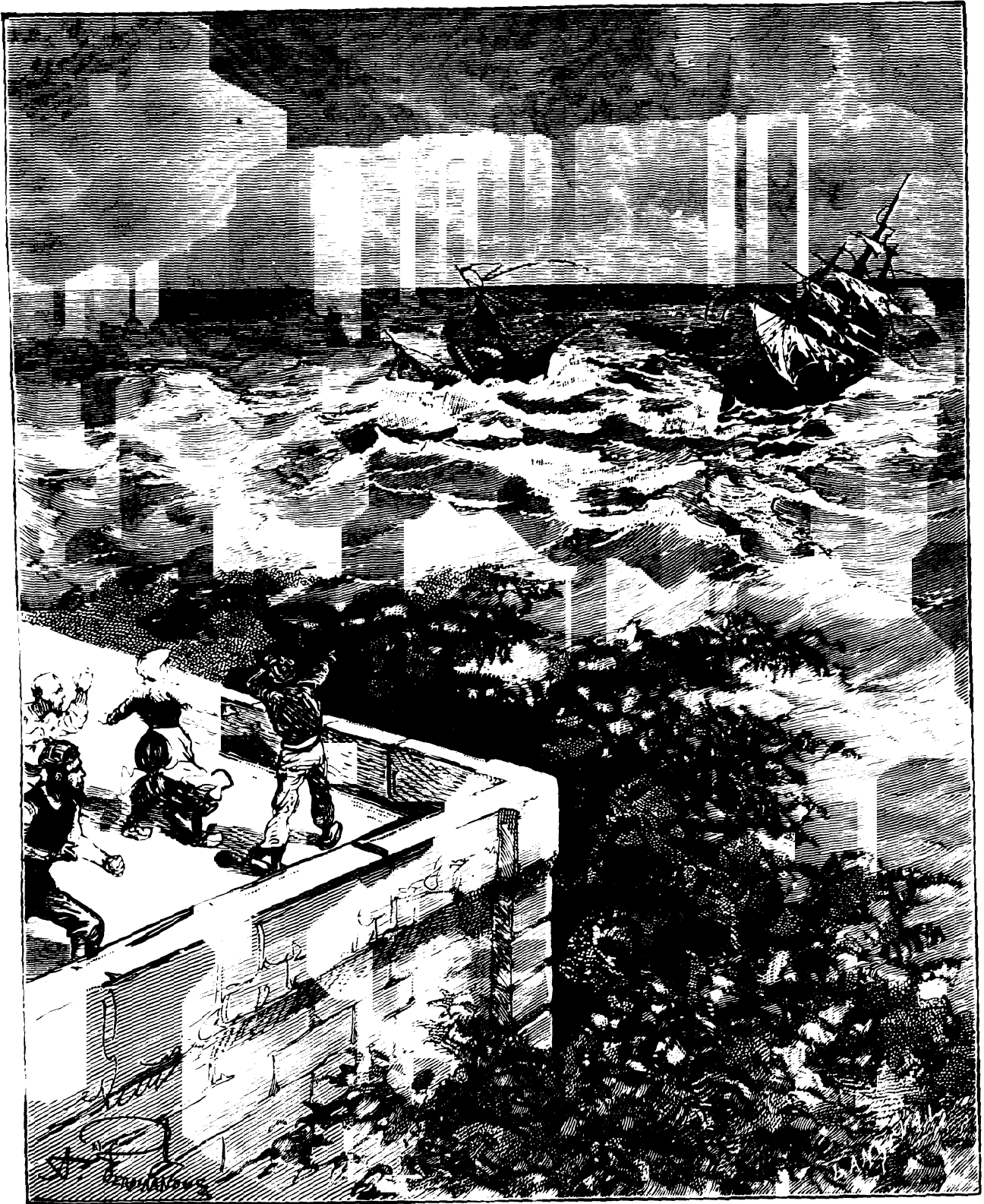
“There again! More slander!”

“What? against Mademoiselle Adrienne? Heaven forbid! I always thought that she would be as good as pretty, and it is not speaking ill of her to say she has red hair. On the contrary, it always appears to me so fine, so bright, so sunny, and to suit so well her snowy complexion and black eyes, that in truth I would not have had it other than it was; and I am sure that now this very color of her hair, which would be a blemish in any one else, must only add to the charm of Mademoiselle Adrienne’s face—she must have such a sweet, vixen look!”

“Oh! to be candid, she really was a vixen, always running about the park, aggravating her governess, climbing the trees—in fact, playing all manner of naughty tricks.”

“I grant you, Mademoiselle Adrienne was a chip of the old block; but then what wit, what engaging ways, and, above all, what a good heart!”

“Yes, that she certainly had. Once, I remember, she gave her shawl and her new merino frock to a poor little beggar-girl, and came back to the house in her petticoat and bare arms.”



“Oh, an excellent heart; but headstrong — terribly headstrong!”

“Yes, that she was; and 'tis likely to finish badly, for it seems that she does things at Paris—oh! such things——”

“What things?”

“Oh, my dear! I can hardly venture ——”

“Well, but what are they?”

“Why,” said the worthy dame, with a sort of embarrassment and confusion which showed how much she was shocked by such enormities, “they say that Mademoiselle Adrienne never sets foot in a church, but lives in a kind of heathen temple in her aunt’s garden, where she has masked women to dress her up like a goddess, and scratches them very often because she gets tipsy — without mentioning that every night she plays on a hunting-horn of massive gold; all which causes the utmost grief and despair to her poor aunt, the princess.”

Here the bailiff burst into a fit of laughter, which interrupted his wife.

“Now tell me,” said he, when this first excess of hilarity was over, “where did you get these fine stories about Mademoiselle Adrienne?”

“From René’s wife, who went to Paris to look for a child to nurse. She called at Saint-Dizier House to see Madame Grivois, her godmother. Now, Madame Grivois is first bedchamber-woman to the princess, and she it was who told her all this; and surely she ought to know, being in the house.”

“Yes, a fine piece of goods, that Grivois! Once she was a regular good-for-nothing, but now she professes to be as over-nice as her mistress. Like master like man, they say. The princess herself, who is now so stiff and starched, knew how to carry on a lively game in her time. Fifteen years ago she was no such prude. Do you remember that handsome colonel of hussars who was in garrison at Abbeville? — an exiled noble, who had served in Russia, whom the Bourbons gave a regiment on the Restoration?”

“Yes, yes — I remember him; but you are really too backbiting.”

“Not a bit — I only speak the truth. The colonel spent his whole time here; and every one said he was very warm with this same princess, who is now such a saint. Oh! those were the jolly times! Every evening some new entertainment at the château. What a fellow that colonel was to set things going! How well he could act a play! I remember ——”

The bailiff was unable to proceed. A stout maid-servant, wearing the costume and cap of Picardy, entered in haste and thus addressed her mistress:

“Madame, there is a person here that wants to speak to master. He has come in the post-master’s calash from Saint-Valery, and he says that he is M. Rodin.”

“M. Rodin?” said the bailiff, rising. “Show him in directly!”

.

A moment after, Rodin made his appearance. According to his custom, he was dressed even more than plainly. With an air of great humility he saluted the bailiff and his wife, and at a sign from her husband the latter withdrew.

The cadaverous countenance of Rodin, his almost invisible lips, his little reptile eyes, half concealed by their flabby lids, and the sordid style of his dress rendered his general aspect far from prepossessing; yet this man knew how, when it was necessary, to affect with diabolical art so much sincerity and good-nature, his words were so affectionate and subtly penetrating, that the disagreeable feeling of repugnance which the first sight of him generally inspired wore off little by little, and he almost always finished by involving his dupe or victim in the tortuous windings of an eloquence as pliant as it was honeyed and perfidious; for ugliness and evil have their fascination, as well as what is good and fair.

The honest bailiff looked at this man with surprise, when he thought of the pressing recommendation of the steward of the Princess de Saint-Dizier. He had expected to see quite another sort of personage; and, hardly able to dissemble his astonishment, he said to him:

“Is it to M. Rodin that I have the honor to speak?”

“Yes, sir; and here is another letter from the steward of the Princess de Saint-Dizier.”

“Pray, sir, draw near the fire, while I just see what is in this letter. The weather is so bad,” continued the bailiff, obligingly, “may I not offer you some refreshment?”

“A thousand thanks, my dear sir; I am off again in an hour.”

While M. Dupont read, Rodin threw inquisitive glances round the chamber. Like a man of skill and experience, he had frequently drawn just and useful inductions from those little appearances which, revealing a taste or habit, give at the same time some notion of a character. On this occasion, however, his curiosity was at fault.

“Very good, sir,” said the bailiff, when he had finished reading; “the steward renews his recommendation, and tells me to attend implicitly to your commands.”

“Well, sir, they will amount to very little, and I shall not trouble you long.”

“It will be no trouble, but an honor.”

“Nay, I know how much your time must be occupied, for as soon as one enters this château, one is struck with the good order and perfect keeping of everything in it — which proves, my dear sir, what excellent care you take of it.”

“Oh, sir, you flatter me.”

"Flatter you? A poor old man like myself has something else to think of. But to come to business: there is a room here which is called the Green Chamber?"

"Yes, sir; the room which the late Count-Duke de Cardoville used for a study."

"You will have the goodness to take me there."

"Unfortunately, it is not in my power to do so. After the death of the count-duke, and when the seals were removed, a number of papers were shut up in a cabinet in that room, and the lawyers took the keys with them to Paris."

"Here are those keys," said Rodin, showing to the bailiff a large and a small key tied together.

"Oh, sir, that is different. You come to look for papers?"

"Yes—for certain papers, and also for a small mahogany casket with silver clasps. Do you happen to know it?"

"Yes, sir; I have often seen it on the count's writing-table. It must be in the large, lacquered cabinet, of which you have the key."

"You will conduct me to this chamber, as authorized by the Princess de Saint-Dizier?"

"Yes, sir. The princess continues in good health?"

"Perfectly so. She lives altogether above worldly things."

"And Mademoiselle Adrienne?"

"Alas, my dear sir!" said Rodin, with a sigh of deep contrition and grief.

"Good heaven, sir! has any calamity happened to Mademoiselle Adrienne?"

"In what sense do you mean?"

"Is she ill?"

"No, no. She is, unfortunately, as well as she is beautiful."

"Unfortunately!" cried the bailiff, in surprise.

"Alas, yes! For when beauty, youth, and health are joined to an evil spirit of revolt and perversity,—to a character which certainly has not its equal upon earth,—it would be far better to be deprived of those dangerous advantages, which only become so many causes of perdition. But I conjure you, my dear sir, let us talk of something else; this subject is too painful," said Rodin, with a voice of deep emotion, lifting the tip of his little finger to the corner of his right eye, as if to stop a rising tear.

The bailiff did not see the tear, but he saw the gesture, and he was struck with the change in Rodin's voice. He answered him, therefore, with much sympathy:

"Pardon my indiscretion, sir; I really did not know——"

"It is I who should ask pardon for this involuntary display of feeling—tears are so rare with old men. But if you had seen, as I have, the despair of that excellent princess, whose only fault has been too much kindness, too much weakness, with regard to her niece, by which she has encouraged her—but, once more, let us talk of something else, my dear sir!"

After a moment's pause, during which Rodin seemed to recover from his emotion, he said to M. Dupont:

"One part of my mission, my dear sir,—that which relates to the Green Chamber,—I have now told you; but there is yet another. Before coming to it, however, I must remind you of a circumstance you have perhaps forgotten,—namely, that some fifteen or sixteen years ago the Marquis d'Aigrigny, then colonel of the hussars in garrison at Abbeville, spent some time in this house."

"Oh, sir! what a dashing officer was there! It was only just now that I was talking about him to my wife. He was the life of the house. How well he could perform plays—particularly the character of a scapegrace! In the 'Two Edmonds,' for instance, he would make you die with laughing in that part of a drunken soldier; and then, with what a charming voice he sang *Joconde*, sir—better than they could sing it at Paris!"

Rodin, having listened complacently to the bailiff, said to him:

"You doubtless know that, after a fierce duel he had with a furious Bonapartist, one General Simon, the Marquis d'Aigrigny (whose private secretary I have now the honor to be) left the world for the church."

"No, sir! Is it possible? That fine officer!"

"That fine officer—brave, noble, rich, esteemed, and flattered—abandoned all those advantages for the sorry black gown; and, notwithstanding his name, position, high connections, his reputation as a great preacher, he is still what he was fourteen years ago, a plain *abbé*, while so many, who have neither his merit nor his virtues, are archbishops and cardinals."

Rodin expressed himself with so much goodness, with such an air of conviction, and the facts he cited appeared to be so incontestable, that M. Dupont could not help exclaiming:

"Well, sir, that is splendid conduct!"

"Splendid! Oh, no!" said Rodin, with an inimitable expression of simplicity; "it is quite a matter of course—when one has a heart like M. d'Aigrigny's. But amongst all his good qualities he has particularly that of never forgetting worthy people—people of integrity, honor, conscience; and therefore, my dear M. Dupont, he has not forgotten you."

“What! The most noble marquis deigns to remember ——”

“Three days ago I received a letter from him, in which he mentions your name.”

“Is he, then, at Paris?”

“He will be there soon, if not there now. He went to Italy about three months ago, and during his absence he received a very sad piece of news—the death of his mother, who was passing the autumn on one of the estates of the Princess de Saint-Dizier.”

“Oh, indeed! I was not aware of it.”

“Yes, it was a cruel grief to him; but we must all resign ourselves to the will of Providence.”

“And with regard to what subject did the marquis do me the honor to mention my name?”

“I am going to tell you. First of all you must know that this house is sold. The bill of sale was signed the day before my departure from Paris.”

“Oh, sir, that renews all my uneasiness.”

“Pray, why?”

“I am afraid that the new proprietors may not choose to keep me as their bailiff.”

“Now see what a lucky chance! It is just on that subject that I am going to speak to you.”

“Is it possible?”

“Certainly. Knowing the interest which the marquis feels for you, I am particularly desirous that you should keep this place, and I will do all in my power to serve you, if ——”

“Ah, sir!” cried M. Dupont, interrupting Rodin, “what gratitude do I not owe you! It is Heaven that sends you to me!”

“Now, my dear sir, you flatter me in your turn; but I ought to tell you that I am obliged to annex a small condition to my support.”

“Oh, by all means! Only name it, sir—name it!”

“The person who is about to inhabit this mansion is an old lady in every way worthy of veneration. Madame de la Sainte-Colombe is the name of this respectable ——”

“What, sir?” said the bailiff, interrupting Rodin; “Madame de la Sainte-Colombe, the lady who has bought us out?”

“Do you know her?”

“Yes, sir; she came last week to see the estate. My wife persists that she is a great lady; but, between ourselves, judging by certain words that I heard her speak ——”

“You are full of penetration, my dear M. Dupont. Madame de la Sainte-Colombe is far from being a great lady. I believe she was

neither more nor less than a milliner under one of the wooden porticoes of the Palais Royal. You see that I deal openly with you."

"And she boasted of all the noblemen, French and foreign, who used to visit her!"

"No doubt they came to buy bonnets for their wives! However, the fact is that, having gained a large fortune, and after being in youth and middle age indifferent — alas! more than indifferent — to the salvation of her soul, Madame de la Sainte-Colombe is now in a likely way to experience grace; which renders her, as I told you, worthy of veneration, because nothing is so respectable as a sincere repentance — always providing it be lasting. Now, to make the good work sure and effectual, we shall need your assistance, my dear M. Dupont."

"Mine, sir! What can I do in it?"

"A great deal; and I will explain to you how. There is no church in this village, which stands at an equal distance from either of two parishes. Madame de la Sainte-Colombe, wishing to make choice of one of the two clergymen, will naturally apply to you and Madame Dupont, who have long lived in these parts, for information respecting them."

"Oh! in that case the choice will soon be made. The incumbent of Danicourt is one of the best of men."

"Now that is precisely what you must not say to Madame de la Sainte-Colombe."

"How so?"

"You must, on the contrary, praise without ceasing the curate of Roiville, the other parish, so as to decide this good lady to trust herself to his care."

"And why, sir, to him rather than to the other?"

"Why? Because if you and Madame Dupont succeed in persuading Madame de la Sainte-Colombe to make the choice I wish, you will be certain to keep your place as bailiff. I give you my word of it, and what I promise I perform."

"I do not doubt, sir, that you have this power," said M. Dupont, convinced by Rodin's manner and the authority of his words; "but I should like to know ——"

"One word more," said Rodin, interrupting him; "I will deal openly with you, and tell you why I insist on the preference which I beg you to support. I should be grieved if you saw in all this the shadow of an intrigue. It is only for the purpose of doing a good action. The curate of Roiville, for whom I ask your influence, is a man for whom M. d'Aigrigny feels a deep interest. Though very poor, he has to support an aged mother. Now, if he had the spiritual care of Madame de la Sainte-Colombe he would do more good than any one else, because he is full of

zeal and patience; and then it is clear he would reap some little advantages, by which his old mother might profit. There, you see, is the secret of this mighty scheme. When I knew that this lady was disposed to buy an estate in the neighborhood of our friend's parish, I wrote about it to the marquis, and he, remembering you, desired me to ask you to render him this small service, which, as you see, will not remain without a recompense; for I tell you once more, and I will prove it, that I have the power to keep you in your place as bailiff."

"Well, sir," replied M. Dupont, after a moment's reflection, "you are so frank and obliging that I will imitate your sincerity. In the same degree that the curate of Danicourt is respected and loved in this country, the curate of Roiville, whom you wish me to prefer to him, is dreaded for his intolerance; and, moreover ——"

"Well, and what more?"

"Why, then, they say ——"

"Come, what do they say?"

"They say—he is a Jesuit."

Upon these words Rodin burst into so hearty a laugh that the bailiff was quite struck dumb with amazement, for the countenance of Rodin took a singular expression when he laughed.

"A Jesuit!" he repeated with redoubled hilarity; "a Jesuit! Now really, my dear M. Dupont, for a man of sense, experience, and intelligence, how can you believe such idle stories? A Jesuit! Are there such people as Jesuits? In our time, above all, can you believe such romance of the Jacobins—hobgoblins of the old liberals? Come, come; I wager you have read about them in the 'Constitutionnel'!"

"And yet, sir, they say ——"

"Good heavens! what will they not say? But wise men, prudent men like you, do not meddle with what is said; they manage their own little matters without doing injury to any one, and they never sacrifice, for the sake of nonsense, a good place, which secures them a comfortable provision for the rest of their days. I tell you frankly, however much I may regret it, that should you not succeed in getting the preference for my man you will not remain bailiff here."

"But, sir," said poor M. Dupont, "it will not be my fault if this lady, hearing a great deal in praise of the other curate, should prefer him to your friend."

"Ah! but if, on the other hand, persons who have long lived in the neighborhood—persons worthy of confidence whom she will see every day—tell Madame de la Sainte-Colombe a great deal of good of my friend, and a great deal of harm of the other curate, she will prefer the former, and you will continue bailiff."



GABRIEL RENNEPONT, MISSIONARY AND MARTYR.

"But, sir, that would be calumny!" cried M. Dupont.

"Pshaw, my dear M. Dupont!" said Rodin, with an air of sorrowful and affectionate reproach; "how can you think me capable of giving you evil council? I was only making a supposition. You wish to remain bailiff on this estate. I offer you the certainty of doing so; it is for you to consider and decide."

"But, sir ——"

"One word more,—or rather one more condition,—as important as the other. Unfortunately, we have seen clergymen take advantage of the age and weakness of their penitents, unfairly, to benefit either themselves or others. I believe our protégé incapable of any such baseness. But, in order to discharge my responsibility,—and yours also, as you will have contributed to his appointment,—I must request that you will write to me twice a week, giving the most exact detail of all that you have remarked in the character, habits, connections, pursuits, of Madame de la Sainte-Colombe; for the influence of a confessor, you see, reveals itself in the whole conduct of life, and I should wish to be fully edified by the proceedings of my friend without his being aware of it; or, if anything blamable were to strike you, I should be immediately informed of it by the weekly correspondence."

"But, sir, that would be to act as a spy!" exclaimed the unfortunate bailiff.

"Now, my dear M. Dupont! how can you thus brand the sweetest, most wholesome of human desires—mutual confidence? I ask of you nothing else. I ask of you to write to me confidentially the details of all that goes on here. On these two conditions, inseparable one from the other, you remain bailiff; otherwise, I shall be forced, with grief and regret, to recommend some one else to Madame de la Sainte-Colombe."

"I beg you, sir," said Dupont, with emotion, "be generous without any conditions! I and my wife have only this place to give us bread, and we are too old to find another. Do not expose our probity of forty years' standing to be tempted by the fear of want, which is so bad a counselor!"

"My dear M. Dupont, you are really a great child: you must reflect upon this, and give me your answer in the course of a week."

"Oh, sir! I implore you——"

The conversation was here interrupted by a loud report, which was almost instantaneously repeated by the echoes of the cliffs.

"What is that?" said Rodin.

Hardly had he spoken, when the same noise was again heard more distinctly than before.

"It is the sound of cannon," cried M. Dupont, rising; "no doubt a ship in distress, or signaling for a pilot."

"My dear," said the bailiff's wife, entering abruptly, "from the terrace we can see a steamer and a large ship nearly dismasted; they are drifting right upon the shore; the ship is firing signals of distress; it will be lost."

"Oh, it is terrible," cried the bailiff, taking his hat and preparing to go out, "to look on at a shipwreck and be able to do nothing!"

"Can no help be given to these vessels?" asked Rodin.

"If they are driven upon the reefs, no human power can save them. Since the last equinox, two ships have been lost on this coast."

"Lost with all on board? Oh, very frightful!" said Rodin.

"In such a storm there is but little chance for the crew. No matter," said the bailiff, addressing his wife; "I will run down to the rocks with the people of the farm and try to save some of them—poor creatures! Light large fires in several rooms; get ready linen, clothes, cordials. I scarcely dare hope to save any, but we must do our best. Will you come with me, M. Rodin?"

"I should think it a duty if I could be at all useful, but I am too old and feeble to be of any service," said Rodin, who was by no means anxious to encounter the storm. "Your good lady will be kind enough to show me the Green Chamber, and when I have found the articles I require I will set out immediately for Paris, for I am in great haste."

"Very well, sir. Catherine will show you. Ring the big bell," said the bailiff to his servant; "let all the people of the farm meet me at the foot of the cliff, with ropes and levers."

"Yes, my dear," replied Catherine; "but do not expose yourself."

"Kiss me—it will bring me luck," said the bailiff; and he started at a full run, crying, "Quick! quick! By this time not a plank may remain of the vessels."

"My dear madame," said Rodin, always impassible, "will you be obliging enough to show me the Green Chamber?"

"Please to follow me, sir," answered Catherine, drying her tears—for she trembled on account of her husband, whose courage she well knew.

CHAPTER II

THE TEMPEST

THE sea is raging. Mountainous waves of dark green, marbled with white foam, stand out in high, deep undulations from the broad streak of red light which extends along the horizon. Above are piled heavy masses of black and sulphurous vapor, while a few lighter clouds of a reddish gray, driven by the violence of the wind, rush across the murky sky. The pale winter sun, before he quite disappears in the great clouds, behind which he is slowly mounting, casts here and there some oblique rays upon the troubled sea, and gilds the transparent crest of some of the tallest waves.

A band of snow-white foam boils and rages, as far as the eye can reach, along the line of reefs that bristle on this dangerous coast. Half-way up a rugged promontory, which juts pretty far into the sea, rises the château of Cardoville. A ray of the sun glitters upon its windows; its brick walls and pointed roofs of slate are visible in the midst of this sky loaded with vapors. A large, disabled ship, with mere shreds of sails still fluttering from the stumps of broken masts, drives dead upon the coast. Now she rolls her monstrous hull upon the waves, now plunges into their trough.

A flash is seen, followed by a dull sound, scarcely perceptible in the midst of the roar of the tempest. That gun is the last signal of distress from this lost vessel, which is fast forging on the breakers. At the same moment a steamer, with a long plume of black smoke, is working her way from east to west, making every effort to keep at a distance from the shore, leaving the breakers on her left. The dismasted ship, drifting toward the rocks at the mercy of the wind and tide, must some time pass right ahead of the steamer.

Suddenly the rush of a heavy sea laid the steamer upon her side; the enormous wave broke furiously on her deck; in a second the chimney was carried away, the paddle-box stove in, one of the wheels rendered useless. A second white-cap, following the first, again struck the

vessel amidships, and so increased the damage that, no longer answering to the helm, she also drifted toward the shore, in the same direction as the ship. But the latter, though farther from the breakers, presented a greater surface to the wind and sea, and so gained upon the steamer in swiftness that a collision between the two vessels became imminent — a new danger added to all the horrors of the now certain wreck.

The ship was an English vessel, the *Black Eagle*, homeward bound from Alexandria with passengers who, arriving from India and Java *via* the Red Sea, had disembarked at the Isthmus of Suez from on board the steamship *Ruyter*. The *Black Eagle*, quitting the Straits of Gibraltar, had gone to touch at the Azores. She headed thence for Portsmouth, when she was overtaken in the Channel by the north-wester.

The steamer was the *William Tell*, coming from Germany by way of the Elbe, and bound, in the last place, from Hamburg to Havre.

These two vessels, the sport of enormous rollers, driven along by tide and tempest, were now rushing upon the breakers with frightful speed. The deck of each offered a terrible spectacle. The loss of crew and passengers appeared almost certain, for before them a tremendous sea broke on jagged rocks at the foot of a perpendicular cliff.

The captain of the *Black Eagle*, standing on the poop, holding by the remnant of a spar, issued his last orders in this fearful extremity with courageous coolness. The smaller boats had been carried away by the waves; it was in vain to think of launching the long-boat. The only chance of escape, in case the ship should not be immediately dashed to pieces on touching the rocks, was to establish a communication with the land by means of a life-line — almost the last and most perilous resort for passing between the shore and a stranded vessel.

The deck was covered with passengers, whose cries and terror augmented the general confusion. Some, struck with a kind of stupor, and clinging convulsively to the shrouds, awaited their doom in a state of stupid insensibility. Others wrung their hands in despair, or rolled upon the deck uttering horrible imprecations.

Here, women knelt down to pray; there, others hid their faces in their hands, that they might not see the awful approach of death. A young mother, pale as a specter, holding her child clasped tightly to her bosom, went supplicating from sailor to sailor, and offering a purse full of gold and jewels to any one that would take charge of her son.

These cries and tears and terror contrasted with the stern and silent resignation of the sailors.

Knowing the imminence of the inevitable danger, some of them stripped themselves of part of their clothes, waiting for the moment to make a last effort to dispute their lives with the fury of the waves;

others, renouncing all hope, prepared to meet death with stoical indifference.

Here and there touching or awful episodes rose in relief, if one may so express it, from this dark and gloomy background of despair.

A young man of about eighteen or twenty, with shiny black hair, copper-colored complexion, and perfectly regular and handsome features, contemplated this scene of dismay and horror with that sad calmness peculiar to those who have often braved great perils. Wrapped in a cloak, he leaned his back against the bulwarks, with his feet resting against one of the bulkheads.

Suddenly the unhappy mother, who, with her child in her arms and gold in her hand, had in vain addressed herself to several of the mariners to beg them to save her boy, perceiving the young man with the copper-colored complexion, threw herself on her knees before him and lifted her child toward him with a burst of inexpressible agony.

The young man took it, mournfully shook his head, and pointed to the furious waves; but with a meaning gesture he appeared to promise that he would at least try to save it. Then the young mother, in a mad transport of hope, seized the hand of the youth and bathed it with her tears.

Farther on, another passenger of the *Black Eagle* seemed animated with sentiments of the most active pity. One would hardly have given him five-and-twenty years of age. His long, fair locks fell in curls on either side of his angelic countenance. He wore a black cassock and white bands. Applying himself to comfort the most desponding, he went from one to the other, and spoke to them pious words of hope and resignation. To hear him console some and encourage others in language full of unction, tenderness, and ineffable charity, one would have supposed him unaware or indifferent to the perils that he shared. On his fine, mild features was impressed a calm and sacred intrepidity, a religious abstraction from every terrestrial thought. From time to time he raised to heaven his large blue eyes, beaming with gratitude, love, and serenity, as if to thank God for having called him to one of those formidable trials in which the man of humanity and courage may devote himself for his brethren, and, if not able to rescue them all, at least die with them, pointing to the sky. One might almost have taken him for an angel, sent down to render less cruel the strokes of inexorable fate.

Strange contrast! Not far from this young man's angelic beauty there was another being who resembled an evil spirit!

Boldly mounted on what was left of the bowsprit, to which he held on by means of some remaining cordage, this man looked down upon

the terrible scene that was passing on the deck. A grim, wild joy lighted up his countenance, of a dead yellow—that tint peculiar to those who spring from the union of the white race with the mulatto. He wore only a shirt and linen drawers; from his neck was suspended, by a cord, a cylindrical tin box, similar to that in which soldiers carry their leave of absence.

The more the danger augmented, the nearer the ship came to the breakers or to a collision with the steamer, which she was now rapidly approaching,—a terrible collision, which would probably cause the two vessels to founder before even they touched the rocks,—the more did the infernal joy of this passenger reveal itself in frightful transports. He seemed to long, with ferocious impatience, for the moment when the work of destruction should be accomplished. To see him thus feasting with avidity on all the agony, the terror, and the despair of those around him, one might have taken him for the apostle of one of those sanguinary deities who, in barbarous countries, preside over murder and carnage.

By this time the Black Eagle, driven by the wind and waves, came so near the William Tell that the passengers on the deck of the nearly dismantled steamer were visible from the first-named vessel.

These passengers were no longer numerous. The heavy sea, which stove in the paddle-box and broke one of the paddles, had also carried away nearly the whole of the bulwarks on that side; the waves, entering every instant by this large opening, swept the decks with irresistible violence, and every time bore away with them some fresh victims.

Amongst the passengers, who seemed only to have escaped this danger to be hurled against the rocks or crushed in the encounter of the two vessels, one group was especially worthy of the most tender and painful interest. Taking refuge abaft, a tall old man, with bald forehead and gray mustache, had lashed himself to a stanchion by winding a piece of rope round his body, while he clasped in his arms and held fast to his breast two girls of fifteen or sixteen, half enveloped in a pelisse of reindeer skin. A large fallow Siberian dog, dripping with water and barking furiously at the waves, stood close to their feet.

These girls, clasped in the arms of the old man, also pressed close to each other; but, far from being lost in terror, they raised their eyes to heaven, full of confidence and ingenuous hope, as though they expected to be saved by the intervention of some supernatural power.

A frightful shriek of horror and despair, raised by the passengers of both the vessels, was heard suddenly above the roar of the tempest.

At the moment when, plunging deeply between two waves, the broadside of the steamer was turned toward the bows of the ship, the latter, lifted to a prodigious height on a mountain of water, remained, as it

were, suspended over the William Tell during the second which preceded the shock of the two vessels.

There are sights of so sublime a horror that it is impossible to describe them. Yet in the midst of these catastrophes, swift as thought, one



catches sometimes a momentary glimpse of a picture, rapid and fleeting, as if illumined by a flash of lightning.

Thus, when the Black Eagle, poised aloft by the flood, was about to

crash down upon the William Tell, the young man with the angelic countenance and fair, waving locks bent over the prow of the ship, ready to cast himself into the sea to save some victim. Suddenly he perceived on board the steamer, on which he looked down from the summit of the immense wave, the two girls extending their arms toward him in supplication. They appeared to recognize him, and gazed on him with a sort of ecstasy and religious homage.

For a second, in spite of the horrors of the tempest, in spite of the approaching shipwreck, the looks of those three beings met.

The features of the young man were expressive of sudden and profound pity, for the maidens, with their hands clasped in prayer, seemed to invoke him as their expected savior. The old man, struck down by the fall of a plank, lay helpless on the deck.

Soon all disappeared together. A fearful mass of water dashed the Black Eagle down upon the William Tell in the midst of a cloud of boiling foam. To the dreadful crash of the two great bodies of wood and iron which, splintering against each other, instantly foundered, one loud cry was added — a cry of agony and death — the cry of a hundred human creatures swallowed up at once by the waves!

And then—nothing more was visible!

A few moments after, the fragments of the two vessels appeared in the trough of the sea or on the caps of the waves—with here and there the contracted arms, the livid and despairing faces of some unhappy wretches, striving to make their way to the reefs along the shore, at the risk of being crushed to death by the shock of the furious breakers.

CHAPTER III

THE SHIPWRECKED

WHILE the bailiff was gone to the sea-shore, to render help to those of the passengers who might escape from the inevitable shipwreck, Rodin, conducted by Catherine to the Green Chamber, had there found the articles that he was to take with him to Paris.

After passing two hours in this apartment, very indifferent to the rescue of the shipwrecked persons, which alone absorbed the attention of the inhabitants of the castle, Rodin returned to the chamber commonly occupied by the bailiff, a room which opened upon a long gallery. When he entered it he found nobody there. Under his arm he held a casket, with silver fastenings, almost black from age, while one end of a large red morocco portfolio projected from the breast-pocket of his half-buttoned great coat.

Rodin remained pensive for some moments, but was interrupted in the current of his reflections by the entrance of Madame Dupont, who was zealously engaged in preparations to give assistance in case of need.

“Now,” said she to a servant, “light a fire in the next room; put this warm wine there; your master may be in every minute.”

“Well, my dear madame,” said Rodin to her, “do they hope to save any of these poor creatures?”

“Alas! I do not know, sir. My husband has been gone nearly two hours. I am terribly uneasy on his account. He is so courageous, so imprudent, if once he thinks he can be of any service.”

“Courageous even to imprudence,” said Rodin to himself, impatiently; “I do not like that.”

“Well,” resumed Catherine, “I have here at hand my hot linen, my cordials — heaven grant it may all be of use!”

“We may at least hope so, my dear madame. I very much regretted that my age and weakness did not permit me to assist your excellent

husband. I also regret not being able to wait for the issue of his exertions and to wish him joy if successful, for I am unfortunately compelled to depart; my moments are precious. I shall be much obliged if you will have the carriage got ready."

"Yes, sir; I will see about it directly."

"One word, my dear, good Madame Dupont. You are a woman of sense and excellent judgment. Now I have put your husband in the way to keep, if he will, his situation as bailiff of the estate ——"

"Is it possible? What gratitude do we not owe you! Without this place, what would become of us at our time of life?"

"I have only saddled my promise with two conditions — mere trifles. He will explain all that to you."

"Ah, sir, we shall regard you as our deliverer!"

"You are too good. Only, on two little conditions ——"

"If there were a hundred, sir, we should gladly accept them. Think what we should be without this place — penniless — absolutely penniless!"

"I reckon upon you, then; for the interest of your husband, you will try to persuade him."

"Madame! I say; here's master come back!" cried a servant, rushing into the chamber.

"Has he many with him?"

"No, madame; he is alone."

"Alone! Alone?"

"Quite alone."

A few moments after, M. Dupont entered the room. His clothes were streaming with water; to keep his hat on in the midst of the storm he had tied it down to his head by means of his cravat, which was knotted under his chin; his gaiters were covered with chalky stains.

"At last, my dear love!" cried his wife, tenderly embracing him. "I have been so uneasy!"

"Up to the present moment, three saved."

"God be praised, my dear M. Dupont!" said Rodin; "at least your efforts will not have been all in vain."

"Three! Only three?" said Catherine. "Gracious heaven!"

"I only speak of those I saw myself, near the little creek of Goëlands. Let us hope there may be more saved on other parts of the coast."

"Yes, indeed; happily, the shore is not equally steep in all parts."

"And where are these interesting sufferers, my dear sir?" asked Rodin, who could not avoid remaining a few instants longer.

"They are mounting the cliffs, supported by our people. As they cannot walk very fast, I ran on before to assure my wife and to take

the necessary measures for their reception. First of all, my dear, you must get ready some women's clothes."

"There is, then, a woman amongst the persons saved?"

"There are two girls, fifteen or sixteen years of age at the most — mere children — and so pretty!"

"Poor little things!" said Rodin, with an affectation of interest.

"The person to whom they owe their lives is with them. He is a real hero!"

"A hero?"

"Yes; only fancy —"

"You can tell me all this by and by. Just slip on this dry, warm dressing-gown, and take some of this hot wine. You are wet through."

"I'll not refuse, for I am almost frozen to death. I was telling you that the person who saved these young girls was a hero; and certainly his courage was beyond anything one could have imagined. When I left here with the men of the farm we descended the little winding path and arrived at the foot of the cliff near the little creek of Goëlands, fortunately somewhat sheltered from the waves by five or six enormous masses of rock stretching out into the sea. Well, what should we find there? Why, the two young girls I spoke of, in a swoon, with their feet still in the water and their bodies resting against a rock, as though they had been placed there by some one after being withdrawn from the sea."

"Dear children! it is quite touching!" said Rodin, raising, as usual, the tip of his little finger to the corner of his right eye, as though to dry a tear, which was very seldom visible.

"What struck me was their great resemblance to each other," resumed the bailiff; "only one in the habit of seeing them could tell the difference."

"Twin-sisters, no doubt," said Madame Dupont.

"One of the poor things," continued the bailiff, "held between her clasped hands a little bronze medal, which was suspended from her neck by a chain of the same material."

Rodin generally maintained a very stooping posture; but at these last words of the bailiff he drew himself up suddenly, while a faint color spread itself over his livid cheeks. In any other person, these symptoms would have appeared of little consequence; but in Rodin, accustomed for long years to control and dissimulate his emotions, they announced no ordinary excitement. Approaching the bailiff, he said to him in a slightly agitated voice, but still with an air of indifference:

"It was doubtless a pious relic. Did you see what was inscribed on this medal?"

"No, sir; I did not think of it."

"And the two young girls were like one another—very much like, you say?"

"So like, that one would hardly know which was which. Probably they are orphans, for they are dressed in mourning."

"Oh! dressed in mourning?" said Rodin, with another start.

"Alas! orphans so young!" said Madame Dupont, wiping her eyes.

"As they had fainted away, we carried them farther on, to a place where the sand was quite dry. While we were busy about this we saw the head of a man appear from behind one of the rocks, which he was trying to climb, clinging to it by one hand. We ran to him, and luckily in the nick of time, for he was quite worn out, and fell exhausted into the arms of our men. It was of him I spoke when I talked of a hero, for, not content with having saved the two young girls by his admirable courage, he had attempted to rescue a third person, and had actually gone back amongst the rocks and breakers; but his strength failed him, and without the aid of our men he would certainly have been washed away from the ridge to which he clung."

"He must indeed be a fine fellow!" said Madame Dupont.

Rodin, with his head bowed upon his breast, seemed quite indifferent to this conversation. The dismay and stupor in which he had been plunged only increased upon reflection. The two girls who had just been saved were fifteen years of age; were dressed in mourning; were so alike that one might be taken for the other; one of them wore round her neck a chain with a bronze medal; he could scarcely doubt that they were the daughters of General Simon. But how could those sisters be amongst the number of shipwrecked passengers? How could they have escaped from the prison at Leipsic? How did it happen that he had not been informed of it? Could they have fled, or had they been set at liberty? How was it possible that he should not be apprised of such an event? But these secondary thoughts, which offered themselves in crowds to the mind of Rodin, were swallowed up in the one fact: "The daughters of General Simon are here!" His plan, so laboriously laid, was thus entirely destroyed.

"When I speak of the deliverer of these young girls," resumed the bailiff, addressing his wife, and without remarking Rodin's absence of mind, "you are expecting, no doubt, to see a Hercules? Well, he is altogether the reverse. He is almost a boy in looks, with fair, sweet face, and light, curling locks. I left him a cloak to cover him, for he had nothing on but his shirt, black knee-breeches, and a pair of black worsted stockings—which struck me as singular."

"Why, it was certainly not a sailor's dress."

"Beside, though the ship was English, I believe my hero is a French-

man, for he speaks our language as well as we do. What brought the tears to my eyes was to see the young girls when they came to themselves. As soon as they saw him they threw themselves at his feet, and seemed to look up to him and thank him as one would pray. Then they cast their eyes around them as if in search of some other person, and, having exchanged a few words, they fell sobbing into each other's arms."

"What a dreadful thing it is! How many poor creatures must have perished?"

"When we quitted the rocks the sea had already cast ashore seven dead bodies, beside fragments of the wreck and packages. I spoke to some of the coast-guard, and they will remain all day on the lookout; and if, as I hope, any more should escape with life, they are to be brought here. But surely that is the sound of voices? Yes, it is our shipwrecked guests!"

The bailiff and his wife ran to the door of the room,—that door which opened on the long gallery,—while Rodin, biting convulsively his flat nails, awaited with angry impatience the arrival of the strangers. A touching picture soon presented itself to his view.

From the end of the darksome gallery, only lighted on one side by several arched windows, three persons, conducted by a peasant, advanced slowly. This group consisted of the two maidens and the intrepid young man to whom they owed their lives. Rose and Blanche were on either side of their deliverer, who, walking with great difficulty, supported himself lightly on their arms.

Though he was full twenty-five years of age, the juvenile countenance of this man made him appear younger. His long, fair hair, parted in the middle, streamed wet and smooth over the collar of a large brown cloak with which he had been covered. It would be difficult to describe the adorable expression of goodness in his pale, mild face, as pure as the most ideal creations of Raphael's pencil—for that divine artist alone could have caught the melancholy grace of those exquisite features, the serenity of that celestial look, from eyes limpid and blue as those of an archangel, or of a martyr ascended to the skies.

Yes, of a martyr! for a blood-red halo already encircled that beauteous head.

Piteous sight to see! just above his light eyebrows, and rendered still more visible by the effect of the cold, a narrow cicatrix, from a wound inflicted many months before, appeared to encompass his fair forehead with a purple band; and—still more sad!—his hands had been cruelly pierced by a crucifixion; his feet had suffered the same injury; and, if he now walked with so much difficulty, it was because his wounds had re-opened as he struggled over the sharp rocks.

This young man was Gabriel, the priest attached to the foreign mission, the adopted son of Dagobert's wife. He was a priest and martyr—for in our days there are still martyrs, as in the time when the Cæsars flung the early Christians to the lions and tigers of the circus.

Yes, in our days the children of the people,—for it is almost always amongst them that heroic and disinterested devotion may still be found,—the children of the people, led by an honorable conviction, because it is courageous and sincere, go to all parts of the world, to try and propagate their faith, and brave both torture and death with the most unpretending valor. How many of them, victims of some barbarous tribe, have perished, obscure and unknown, in the midst of the solitudes of the two worlds! And for these humble soldiers of the cross, who have nothing but their faith and their intrepidity, there is never reserved on their return (and they seldom do return) the rich and sumptuous dignities of the church. Never does the purple or the miter conceal their scarred brows and mutilated limbs; like the great majority of soldiers under other flags, they die forgotten.*

In their ingenuous gratitude, the daughters of General Simon, as soon as they recovered their senses after the shipwreck and felt themselves able to ascend the cliffs, would not leave to any other person the care of sustaining the faltering steps of him who had rescued them from certain death.

The black garments of Rose and Blanche streamed with water; their faces were deadly pale, and expressive of deep grief; the marks of recent tears were on their cheeks, and, with sad, downcast eyes, they trembled both from agitation and cold as the agonizing thought recurred to them that they should never again see Dagobert, their friend and guide; for it was to him that Gabriel had stretched forth a helping hand, to assist him to climb the rocks. Unfortunately the strength of both had failed, and the soldier had been carried away by a retreating wave.

The sight of Gabriel was a fresh surprise for Rodin, who had retired on one side, in order to observe all; but this surprise was of so pleasant a nature, and he felt so much joy in beholding the missionary safe after such imminent peril, that the painful impression caused by the view of

* We always remember with emotion the end of a letter written, two or three years ago, by one of these young and valiant missionaries, the son of poor parents in Beauce.

He was writing to his mother from the heart of Japan, and thus concluded his letter:

"Adieu, my dear mother! They say there is much danger where I am now sent to. Pray for me, and tell all our good neighbors that I think of them very often."

These few words, addressed from the center of Asia to poor peasants in a hamlet of France, are only the more touching from their very simplicity.

General Simon's daughters was a little softened. It must not be forgotten that the presence of Gabriel in Paris on the 13th of February was essential to the success of Rodin's projects.



The bailiff and his wife, who were greatly moved at sight of the orphans, approached them with eagerness. Just then a farm-boy entered the room, crying:

“Sir! sir! good news — two more saved from the wreck!”

“Blessing and praise to God for it!” said the missionary.

“Where are they?” asked the bailiff, hastening toward the door.

“There is one who can walk, and is following behind me with Justin; the other was wounded against the rocks, and they are carrying him on a litter made of branches.”

“I will run and have him placed in the room below,” said the bailiff, as he went out. “Wife, you can look to the young ladies.”

“And the shipwrecked man who can walk — where is he?” asked the bailiff’s wife.

“Here he is,” said the peasant, pointing to some one who came rapidly along the gallery. “When he heard that the two young ladies were safe in the château, though he is old, and wounded in the head, he took such great strides that it was all I could do to get here before him.”

Hardly had the peasant pronounced these words when Rose and Blanche, springing up by a common impulse, flew to the door. They arrived there at the same moment as Dagobert. The soldier, unable to utter a syllable, fell on his knees at the threshold and extended his arms to the daughters of General Simon; while *Spoilsport*, running to them, licked their hands. But the emotion was too much for Dagobert, and when he had clasped the orphans in his arms his head fell backward, and he would have sunk down altogether but for the care of the peasants. In spite of the observations of the bailiff’s wife on their state of weakness and agitation, the two young girls insisted on accompanying Dagobert, who was carried fainting into an adjoining apartment.

At sight of the soldier Rodin’s face was again violently contracted, for he had till then believed that the guide of General Simon’s daughters was dead. The missionary, worn out with fatigue, was leaning upon a chair, and had not yet perceived Rodin.

A new personage, a man with a dead yellow complexion, now entered the room, accompanied by another peasant, who pointed out Gabriel to him. This man, who had just borrowed a smock-frock and a pair of trousers, approached the missionary and said to him in French, but with a foreign accent:

“Prince Djalma has just been brought in here. His first word was to ask for you.”

“What does that man say?” cried Rodin in a voice of thunder, for at the name of Djalma he had sprung with one bound to Gabriel’s side.

“M. Rodin!” exclaimed the missionary, falling back in surprise.

“M. Rodin!” cried the other shipwrecked person; and from that moment he kept his eye fixed on the correspondent of M. Van Daël.

“You here, sir?” said Gabriel, approaching Rodin with an air of deference, not unmingled with fear.

“What did that man say to you?” repeated Rodin in an excited tone. “Did he not utter the name of Prince Djalma?”

“Yes, sir; Prince Djalma was one of the passengers on board the English ship which came from Alexandria, and in which we have just been wrecked. This vessel touched at the Azores, where I then was. The ship that brought me from Charlestown having been obliged to put in there, and being likely to remain for some time on account of serious damage, I embarked on board the *Black Eagle*, where I met Prince Djalma. We were bound to Portsmouth, and from thence my intention was to proceed to France.”

Rodin did not care to interrupt Gabriel. This new shock had completely paralyzed his thoughts. At length, like a man who catches at a last hope which he knows beforehand to be vain, he said to Gabriel:

“Can you tell me who this Prince Djalma is?”

“A young man as good as brave — the son of an East Indian king dispossessed of his territory by the English.”

Then turning toward the other shipwrecked man, the missionary said to him, with anxious interest:

“How is the Prince? are his wounds dangerous?”

“They are serious contusions, but they will not be mortal,” answered the other.

“Heaven be praised!” said the missionary, addressing Rodin; “here, you see, is another saved.”

“So much the better,” observed Rodin in a quick, imperious tone.

“I will go and see him,” said Gabriel, submissively. “You have no orders to give me?”

“Will you be able to leave this place in two or three hours, notwithstanding your fatigues?”

“If it be necessary — yes —”

“It is necessary. You will go with me.”

Gabriel only bowed in reply, and Rodin sank confounded into a chair, while the missionary went out with the peasant.

The man with the sallow complexion still lingered in a corner of the room, unperceived by Rodin.

This man was Faringhea, the half-caste, one of the three chiefs of the Strangers. Having escaped the pursuit of the soldiers in the ruins of Tchandi, he had killed Mahal the Smuggler and robbed him of the dispatches written by M. Joshua Van Dael to Rodin, as also of the letter by which the Smuggler was to have been received as passenger on board the *Ruyter*. When Faringhea left the hut in the ruins of Tchandi, he had not been seen by Djalma; and the latter, when he met him on ship-

board, after his escape (which we shall explain by and by), not knowing that he belonged to the sect of Phansegars, treated him during the voyage as a fellow-countryman.

Rodin, with his eye fixed and haggard, his countenance of a livid hue, biting his nails to the quick in silent rage, did not perceive the half-caste, who quietly approached him, and laying his hand familiarly on his shoulder said to him :

“ Your name is Rodin ? ”

“ What now ? ” asked the other, starting and raising his head abruptly.

“ Your name is Rodin ? ” repeated Faringhea.

“ Yes. What do you want ? ”

“ You live in the Rue du Milieu des Ursins, Paris ? ”

“ Yes. But, once more, what do you want ? ”

“ Nothing now, brother ; hereafter much ! ”

And Faringhea, retiring with slow steps, left Rodin alarmed at what had passed ; for this man, who scarcely trembled at anything, had quailed before the dark look and grim visage of the Strangler.

CHAPTER IV

THE DEPARTURE FOR PARIS

THE most profound silence reigns throughout Cardoville House. The tempest has lulled by degrees, and nothing is heard from afar but the hoarse murmur of the waves as they wash heavily the shore.

Dagobert and the orphans have been lodged in warm and comfortable apartments on the first floor of the château.

Djalma, too severely hurt to be carried upstairs, has remained in a room below. At the moment of the shipwreck a weeping mother had placed her child in his arms. He had failed in the attempt to snatch this unfortunate infant from certain death, but his generous devotion had hampered his movements, and when thrown upon the rocks he was almost dashed to pieces. Faringhea, who has been able to convince him of his affection, remains to watch over him.

Gabriel, after administering consolation to Djalma, has re-ascended to the chamber allotted to him. Faithful to the promise he made to Rodin to be ready to set out in two hours, he has not gone to bed; but, having dried his clothes, he has fallen asleep in a large, high-backed arm-chair, placed in front of a bright coal fire. His apartment is situated near those occupied by Dagobert and the two sisters.

Spotsport, probably quite at his ease in so respectable a dwelling, has quitted the door of Rose and Blanche's chamber to lie down and warm himself at the hearth, by the side of which the missionary is sleeping. There, with his nose resting on his outstretched paws, he enjoys a feeling of perfect comfort and repose, after so many perils by land and sea. We will not venture to affirm that he thinks habitually of poor old *Jociah*, unless we recognize, as a token of remembrance on his part, his irresistible propensity to bite all the white horses he has met with ever since the death of his venerable companion, though before he was the most inoffensive of dogs with regard to horses of every color.

Presently one of the doors of the chamber opened, and the two sisters entered timidly. Awake for some minutes, they had risen and dressed themselves, feeling still some uneasiness with respect to Dagobert. Though the bailiff's wife, after showing them to their room, had returned again to tell them that the village doctor found nothing serious in the hurt of the old soldier, still they hoped to meet some one belonging to the château of whom they could make further inquiries about him.

The high back of the old-fashioned arm-chair in which Gabriel was sleeping completely screened him from view; but the orphans, seeing their canine friend lying quietly at his feet, thought it was Dagobert reposing there, and hastened toward him on tiptoe. To their great astonishment they saw Gabriel fast asleep, and stood still in confusion, not daring to advance or recede, for fear of waking him. The long, light hair of the missionary was no longer wet, and now curled naturally round his neck and shoulders; the paleness of his complexion was the more striking from the contrast afforded by the deep purple of the damask covering of the arm-chair. His beautiful countenance expressed a profound melancholy, either caused by the influence of some painful dream or other that he was in the habit of keeping down, when awake, or some sad regrets, which revealed themselves without his knowledge when he was sleeping. Notwithstanding this appearance of bitter grief, his features preserved their character of angelic sweetness and seemed endowed with an inexpressible charm, for nothing is more touching than suffering goodness.

The two young girls cast down their eyes, blushed simultaneously, and exchanged anxious glances, as if to point out to each other the slumbering missionary.

"He sleeps, sister," said Rose in a low voice.

"So much the better," replied Blanche, also in a whisper, making a sign of caution; "we shall now be able to observe him well."

"Yes, for we durst not do so in coming from the sea hither."

"Look! what a sweet countenance!"

"He is just the same as we saw him in our dreams."

"When he promised he would protect us."

"And he has not failed us."

"But here, at least, he is visible."

"Not as it was in the prison at Leipsic, during that dark night."

"And so, he has again rescued us."

"Without him, we should have perished this morning."

"And yet, sister, it seems to me that in our dreams his countenance shone with light."

"Yes; you know, it dazzled us to look at him."

“And then he had not so sad a mien.”

“That was because he came then from heaven ; now he is upon earth.”

“But, sister, had he then that bright red scar round his forehead ?”

“Oh, no ! we should certainly have perceived it.”

“And these other marks on his hands ?”

“If he has been wounded, how can he be an archangel ?”

“Why not, sister, if he received those wounds in preventing evil, or in helping the unfortunate, who, like us, were about to perish ?”

“You are right. If he did not run any danger for those he protects, it would be less noble.”

“What a pity that he does not open his eyes !”

“Their expression is so good, so tender !”

“Why did he not speak of our mother ?”

“We were not alone with him ; he did not like to do so.”

“But now we are alone.”

“If we were to pray to him to speak to us ?”

The orphans looked doubtfully at each other, with charming simplicity ; a bright glow suffused their cheeks, and their young bosoms heaved gently beneath their black dresses.

“You are right. Let us kneel down to him.”

“Oh, sister ! *our* hearts beat so !” said Blanche—believing, rightly, that Rose felt exactly as she did. “And yet it seems to do us good. It is as if some happiness were going to befall us.”

The sisters, having approached the arm-chair on tiptoe, knelt down with clasped hands, one to the right, the other to the left of the young priest. It was a charming picture. Turning their lovely faces toward him, they said in a low whisper, with a soft, sweet voice, well suited to their youthful appearance :

“Gabriel ! speak to us of our mother !”

On this appeal the missionary gave a slight start, half opened his eyes, and, still in a state of semi-consciousness, between sleep and waking, beheld those two beauteous faces turned toward him and heard two gentle voices repeat his name.

“Who calls me ?” said he, rousing himself and raising his head.

“It is Blanche and Rose.”

It was now Gabriel’s turn to blush, for he recognized the young girls he had saved.

“Rise, my sisters !” said he to them ; “you should kneel only unto God.”

The orphans obeyed, and were soon beside him, holding each other by the hand.

“You know my name, it seems,” said the missionary with a smile.

"Oh, we have not forgotten it!"

"Who told it you?"

"Yourself."

"I?"

"Yes—when you came from our mother."

"To tell us she sent you to us, and that you would always protect us."

"I, my sisters?" said the missionary, unable to comprehend the words of the orphans. "You are mistaken. I saw you to-day for the first time."

"But in our dreams?"

"Yes—do you not remember?—in our dreams."

"In Germany—three months ago, for the first time. Look at us well."

Gabriel could not help smiling at the simplicity of Rose and Blanche, who expected him to remember a dream of theirs. Growing more and more perplexed, he repeated:

"In your dreams?"

"Certainly; when you gave us such good advice."

"And when we were so sorrowful in prison, your words, which we remembered, consoled us and gave us courage."

"Was it not you who delivered us from the prison at Leipsic, in that dark night when we were not able to see you?"

"I?"

"What other but you would thus have come to our help, and to that of our old friend?"

"We told him that you would love him because he loved us, although he would not believe in angels."

"And this morning, during the tempest, we had hardly any fear."

"Because we expected you."

"This morning—yes, my sisters—it pleased Heaven to send me to your assistance. I was coming from America, but I have never been in Leipsic. I could not, therefore, have let you out of prison. Tell me, my sisters," added he with a benevolent smile, "for whom do you take me?"

"For a good angel, whom we have seen already in dreams, sent by our mother from heaven to protect us."

"My dear sisters, I am only a poor priest. It is by mere chance, no doubt, that I bear some resemblance to the angel you have seen in your dreams, and whom you could not see in any other manner—for angels are not visible to mortal eye."

"Angels are not visible?" said the orphans, looking sorrowfully at each other.

“No matter, my dear sisters,” said Gabriel, taking them affectionately by the hand; “dreams, like everything else, come from above. Since the remembrance of your mother was mixed up with this dream, it is twice blessed.”



At this moment a door opened and Dagobert made his appearance.

Up to this time the orphans, in their innocent ambition to be protected by an archangel, had quite forgotten the circumstance that

Dagobert's wife had adopted a forsaken child, who was called Gabriel, and who was now a priest and missionary.

The soldier, though obstinate in maintaining that his hurt was only a *blank wound* (to use a term of General Simon's), had allowed it to be carefully dressed by the surgeon of the village, and now wore a black bandage, which concealed one-half of his forehead and added to the natural grimness of his features. On entering the room, he was not a little surprised to see a stranger holding the hands of Rose and Blanche familiarly in his own. This surprise was natural, for Dagobert did not know that the missionary had saved the lives of the orphans, and had attempted to save his also. In the midst of the storm, tossed about by the waves, and vainly striving to cling to the rocks, the soldier had only seen Gabriel very imperfectly at the moment when, having snatched the sisters from certain death, the young priest had fruitlessly endeavored to come to his aid. And when, after the shipwreck, Dagobert had found the orphans in safety beneath the roof of the Manor House, he fell, as we have already stated, into a swoon, caused by fatigue, emotion, and the effects of his wound — so that he had again no opportunity of observing the features of the missionary. The veteran began to frown from beneath his black bandage and thick, gray brows, at beholding a stranger so familiar with Rose and Blanche; but the sisters ran to throw themselves into his arms, and to cover him with filial caresses. His anger was soon dissipated by these marks of affection, though he continued from time to time to cast a suspicious glance at the missionary, who had risen from his seat, but whose countenance he could not well distinguish.

"How is your wound?" asked Rose, anxiously. "They told us it was not dangerous."

"Does it still pain?" added Blanche.

"No, children; the surgeon of the village would bandage me up in this manner. If my head had been furrowed with saber-cuts, I could not have more wrappings. They will take me for an old milksop; it is only a blank wound, and I have a good mind to ——"

And therewith the soldier raised one of his hands to the bandage.

"Will you leave that alone?" cried Rose, catching his arm. "How can you be so unreasonable—at your age?"

"Well, well! don't scold! I will do what you wish, and keep it on." Then, drawing the sisters to one end of the room, he said to them in a low voice, while he looked at the young priest from the corner of his eye:

"Who is that gentleman who was holding your hands when I came in? He has very much the look of a parson. You see, my children, you must be on your guard; because ——"

"*He?*" cried both sisters at once, turning toward Gabriel. "Without him, we should not now be here to kiss you."

"What's that?" cried the soldier, suddenly drawing up his tall figure and gazing full at the missionary.

"It is our guardian angel," resumed Blanche.

"Without him," said Rose, "we must have perished this morning in the shipwreck."

"Ah! it is he, who ——"

Dagobert could say no more. With swelling heart and tears in his eyes he ran to the missionary, offered him both his hands, and exclaimed in a tone of gratitude impossible to describe:

"Sir, I owe you the lives of these two children. I feel what a debt that service lays upon me. I will not say more, because it includes everything."

Then, as if struck with a sudden recollection, he cried:

"Stop! when I was trying to cling to a rock, so as not to be carried away by the waves, was it not you that held out your hand to me? Yes! That light hair, that youthful countenance. Yes, it was certainly you—now I am sure of it!"

"Unhappily, sir, my strength failed me, and I had the anguish to see you fall back into the sea."

"I can say nothing more in the way of thanks than what I have already said," answered Dagobert, with touching simplicity. "In preserving these children you have done more for me than if you had saved my own life. But what heart and courage!" added the soldier, with admiration; "and so young, with such a girlish look!"

"And so," cried Blanche, joyfully, "our Gabriel came to your aid also?"

"Gabriel!" said Dagobert, interrupting Blanche, and addressing himself to the priest. "Is your name Gabriel?"

"Yes, sir."

"Gabriel!" repeated the soldier, more and more surprised. "And a priest!" added he.

"A priest of the foreign missions."

"Who—who brought you up?" asked the soldier, with increasing astonishment.

"An excellent and generous woman whom I revere as the best of mothers, for she had pity on me, a deserted infant, and treated me ever as her son."

"Françoise Baudoin—was it not?" said the soldier, with deep emotion.

"It was, sir," answered Gabriel, astonished in his turn. "But how do you know this?"

"The wife of a soldier, eh?" continued Dagobert.

"Yes, of a brave soldier, who, from the most admirable devotion, is even now passing his life in exile, far from his wife, far from his son, my dear brother—for I am proud to call him by that name——"

"My Agricola! My wife! When did you leave them?"

"What! Is it possible! You the father of Agricola? Oh! I knew not until now," cried Gabriel, clasping his hands together,—“I knew not all the gratitude that I owe to Heaven!"

"And my wife! my child!" resumed Dagobert, in a trembling voice. "How are they? Have you news of them?"

"The accounts I received three months ago were excellent."

"No, it is too much!" cried Dagobert; "it is too much." The veteran was unable to proceed; his feelings stifled his words, and he fell back exhausted in a chair.

And now Rose and Blanche recalled to mind that portion of their father's letter which related to the child named Gabriel, whom the wife of Dagobert had adopted; then they also yielded to transports of innocent joy.

"Our Gabriel is the same as yours! What happiness!" cried Rose.

"Yes, my children! he belongs to you as well as to me. We have all our part in him." Then, addressing Gabriel, the soldier added with affectionate warmth:

"Your hand, my brave boy! give me your hand!"

"Oh, sir! you are too good to me!"

"Yes, that's it—thank me, after all thou hast done for us!"

"Does my adopted mother know of your return?" asked Gabriel, anxious to escape from the praises of the soldier.

"I wrote to her five months since, but said that I should come alone. There was a reason for it, which I will explain by and by. Does she still live in the Rue Brise-Miche? It was there Agricola was born."

"She still lives there."

"In that case she must have received my letter. I wished to write to her from the prison at Leipsic, but it was impossible."

"From prison! Have you just come out of prison?"

"Yes; I come straight from Germany, by the Elbe and Hamburg, and I should be still at Leipsic but for an event which the devil must have had a hand in—a good sort of devil, though"

"What do you mean? Pray explain to me."

"That would be difficult, for I cannot explain it to myself. These little ladies," he added, pointing with a smile to Rose and Blanche,

“pretended to know more about it than I did, and were continually repeating, ‘It was the angel that came to our assistance, Dagobert—the good angel we told thee of—though you said you would rather have *Spoilsport* to defend us ——’”

“Gabriel, I am waiting for you,” said a stern voice, which made the missionary start.

They all turned round instantly, while the dog uttered a deep growl. It was Rodin. He stood in the doorway leading to the corridor. His features were calm and impassive, but he darted a rapid, piercing glance at the soldier and the sisters.

“Who is that man?” said Dagobert, very little prepossessed in favor of Rodin, whose countenance he found singularly repulsive. “What the mischief does he want?”

“I must go with him,” answered Gabriel, in a tone of sorrowful constraint. Then, turning to Rodin, he added, “A thousand pardons! I shall be ready in a moment.”

“What!” cried Dagobert, stupefied with amazement, “going the very instant we have just met? No, by my faith! you shall not go. I have too much to tell you, and to ask in return. We will make the journey together. It will be a real treat for me.”

“It is impossible. He is my superior, and I must obey him.”

“Your superior? Why, he’s in citizen’s dress.”

“He is not obliged to wear the ecclesiastical garb.”

“Rubbish! since he is not in uniform, and there is no provost-marshal in your troop, send him to the ——”

“Believe me, I would not hesitate a minute, if it were possible to remain.”

“I was right in disliking the looks of that man,” muttered Dagobert between his teeth. Then he added, with an air of impatience and vexation:

“Shall I tell him that he will much oblige us by marching off by himself?”

“I beg you not to do so,” said Gabriel; “it would be useless; I know my duty, and have no will but my superior’s. As soon as you arrive in Paris I will come and see you, as also my adopted mother, and my dear brother, Agricola.”

“Well, if it must be. I have been a soldier, and know what subordination is,” said Dagobert, much annoyed. “One must put a good face on bad fortune. So the day after to-morrow, in the Rue Brise-Miche, my boy; for they tell me I can be in Paris by to-morrow evening, and we set out almost immediately. But, I say — there seems to be a strict discipline with you fellows!”

"Yes, it is strict and severe," answered Gabriel with a shudder and a stifled sigh.

"Come, shake hands, and let's say farewell for the present. After all, twenty-four hours will soon pass away."

"Adieu! adieu!" replied the missionary, much moved, while he returned the friendly pressure of the veteran's hand.

"Adieu, Gabriel!" added the orphans, sighing also, and with tears in their eyes.

"Adieu, my sisters!" said Gabriel; and he left the room with Rodin, who had not lost a word or an incident of this scene.

Two hours after, Dagobert and the orphans had quitted the castle for Paris, not knowing that Djalma was left at Cardoville, being still too much injured to proceed on his journey.

The half-caste, Faringhea, remained with the young prince — not wishing, he said, to desert a fellow-countryman.

.

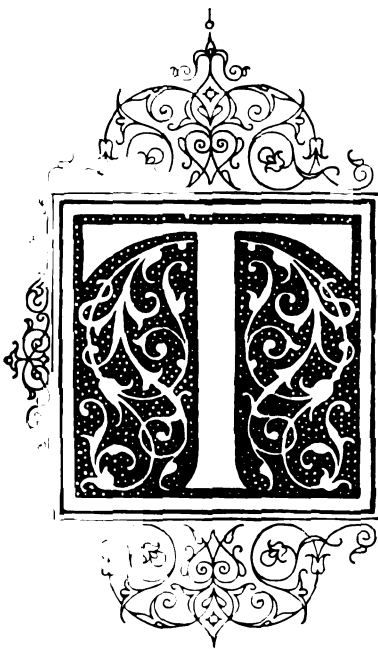
We now conduct the reader to the Rue Brise-Miche, the residence of Dagobert's wife.

PART V

THE RUE BRISE-MICHE

CHAPTER I

DAGOBERT'S WIFE



THE following scenes occur in Paris on the morrow of the day when the shipwrecked travelers were received in the château of Cardoville.

Nothing can be more gloomy than the aspect of the Rue Brise-Miche, one end of which leads into the Rue Saint-Merry, and the other into the little square of the Cloister, near the church. At this end, the street, or rather alley,—for it is not more than eight feet wide,—is shut in between immense black, muddy dilapidated walls, the excessive height of which excludes both air and light. Hardly, during the longest days of the year, is the sun able to throw into it a few straggling beams; while during the cold damps of winter, a chilling fog, which seems to penetrate everything, hangs constantly above the miry pavement of this species of oblong well.

It was about eight o'clock in the evening: by the faint, reddish light of the street lamp, hardly visible through the haze, two men, stopping at the angle of one of those enormous walls, exchanged a few words together.

“So,” said one, “you understand all about it. You are to watch in the street till you see them enter No. 5.”

“All right!” answered the other.

“And when you see ’em enter, so as to make quite sure of the game, go up to Françoise Baudoin’s room——”

“Under the cloak of asking where the little humpbacked work-woman lives—the sister of that gay girl, the *Bacchanal Queen*.”

“Yes, and you must try and find out her address also,—from her humpbacked sister, if possible,—for it is very important. Women of her feather change their nests like birds, and we have lost track of her.”

“Make yourself easy; I will do my best, with Humpy, to learn where her sister lives.”

“And to give you courage, I’ll wait for you at the tavern opposite the Cloister, and we’ll have a glass of hot wine on your return.”

“I’ll not refuse, for the night is deucedly cold.”

“Don’t mention it! This morning the water froze on my sprinkling-brush, and I turned as stiff as a mummy in my chair at the church-door. Ah, my boy! a distributor of holy water is not always upon roses!”

“Luckily, you have the pickings ——”

“Well, well—good luck to you! Don’t forget No. 5, the little passage next to the dyer’s shop.”

“Yes, yes—all right!” and the two men separated.

One proceeded to the Cloister Square; the other toward the farther end of the street, where it led into the Rue Saint-Merry. This latter soon found the number of the house he sought—a tall, narrow building, having, like all the other houses in the street, a poor and wretched appearance. When he saw he was right, the man commenced walking backward and forward in front of the door of No. 5.

If the exterior of these buildings was uninviting, the gloom and squalor of the interior cannot be described. The house No. 5 was in a special degree dirty and dilapidated. The water which oozed from the wall trickled down the dark and filthy staircase. On the second floor, a wisp of straw had been laid on the narrow landing-place for wiping the feet on; but this straw, being now quite rotten, only served to augment the sickening odor which arose from want of air, from damp, and from the putrid exhalations of the drains. The few openings, cut at rare intervals in the walls of the staircase, could hardly admit more than some faint rays of glimmering light.

In this quarter, one of the most populous in Paris, such houses as these, poor, cheerless, and unhealthy, are generally inhabited by the working classes. The house in question was of the number. A dyer occupied the ground-floor; the deleterious vapors arising from his vats added to the stench of the whole building.

On the upper stories several artisans lodged with their families, or carried on their different trades. Up four flights of stairs was the lodging of Françoise Baudoin, wife of Dagobert. It consisted of one room, with a closet adjoining, and was now lighted by a single candle. Agric-

ola occupied a garret in the roof. Old grayish paper, broken here and there by the cracks, covered the crazy wall, against which rested the bed; scanty curtains, running upon an iron rod, concealed the windows;



the brick floor, not polished, but often washed, had preserved its natural color. At one end of this room was a round iron stove, with a large pot for culinary purposes. On the wooden table, painted yellow, marbled with brown, stood a miniature house made of iron—a masterpiece of

patience and skill, made and put together by Agricola Baudoin, Dagobert's son.

A plaster crucifix, hung up against the wall, surrounded by several branches of consecrated box-tree, and various images of saints, very coarsely colored, bore witness to the devotional habits of the soldier's wife. Between the windows stood one of those old walnut-wood presses, curiously fashioned, and almost black with time. An old arm-chair, covered with green cotton velvet (Agricola's first present to his mother), a few rush-bottomed chairs, and a work-table on which lay several bags of coarse, brown cloth, completed the furniture of this room, badly secured by a worm-eaten door. The adjoining closet contained a few kitchen and household utensils.

Mean and poor as this interior may perhaps appear, it would not seem so to the greater number of artisans; for the bed was supplied with two mattresses, clean sheets, and a warm counterpane; the old-fashioned press contained linen.

Moreover, Dagobert's wife occupied, all to herself, a room as large as those in which numerous families, belonging to honest and laborious workmen, often live and sleep huddled together—only too happy if the boys and girls can have separate beds, or if the sheets and blankets are not pledged at the pawnbroker's.

Françoise Baudoin, seated beside the small stove, which, in the cold and damp weather, yielded but little warmth, was busied in preparing her son Agricola's evening meal. Dagobert's wife was about fifty years of age. She wore a close jacket of blue cotton, with white flowers on it, and a stuff petticoat; a white handkerchief was tied round her head, and fastened under the chin. Her countenance was pale and meager, the features regular, and expressive of resignation and great kindness. It would have been difficult to find a better, a more courageous mother. With no resource but her labor, she had succeeded by unwearied energy in bringing up not only her own son Agricola, but also Gabriel, the poor deserted child of whom, with admirable devotion, she had ventured to take charge. In her youth she had, as it were, anticipated the strength of later life by twelve years of incessant toil, made to pay only by the most violent exertions, and accompanied by such privations as rendered it almost suicidal. Then (for it was a time of splendid wages, compared to the present), by sleepless nights and constant labor, she contrived to earn about half a dollar (fifty sous) a day, and with this she managed to educate her son and her adopted child.

At the end of these twelve years her health was ruined and her strength nearly exhausted; but, at all events, her boys had wanted for nothing, and had received such an education as children of the

people can obtain. About this time M. François Hardy took Agricola as an apprentice, and Gabriel prepared to enter the priests' seminary under the active patronage of Rodin, whose communications with the confessor of Françoise Baudoin had become very frequent about the year 1820.

This woman (whose piety had always been excessive though not intelligent) was one of those simple natures, endowed with extreme goodness, whose self-denial approaches to heroism, and who devote themselves in obscurity to a life of martyrdom — pure and heavenly minds, in whom the instincts of the heart supply the place of the intellect. The only defect, or rather the necessary consequence of this extreme simplicity of character, was the invincible determination she displayed in yielding to the commands of her confessor, to whose influence she had now for many years been accustomed to submit. She regarded this influence as most venerable and sacred; no mortal power, no human consideration, could have prevented her from obeying it. Did any dispute arise on the subject, nothing could move her on this point. She opposed to every argument a resistance entirely free from passion — mild as her disposition, calm as her conscience, but, like the latter, not to be shaken. In a word, Françoise Baudoin was one of those pure but uninstructed and credulous beings who may sometimes, in skillful and dangerous hands, become, without knowing it, the instruments of much evil.

For some time past the bad state of her health, and particularly the increasing weakness of her sight, had condemned her to a forced repose; unable to work more than two or three hours a day, she consumed the rest of her time at church.

After a few moments she rose from her seat, pushed the coarse bags at which she had been working to the farther end of the table, and proceeded to lay the cloth for her son's supper with maternal care and solicitude. She took from the press a small leathern bag containing an old silver cup, very much battered, and a fork and spoon so worn and thin that the latter cut like a knife. These, her only *plate* (the wedding-present of Dagobert), she rubbed and polished as well as she was able, and laid by the side of her son's plate. They were the most precious of her possessions, not so much for what little intrinsic value might attach to them as for the associations they recalled; and she had often shed bitter tears when, under the pressure of illness or want of employment, she had been compelled to carry these sacred treasures to the pawnbroker's.

She next took, from the lower shelf of the press, a bottle of water, and one of wine about three-quarters full, which she also placed near

her son's plate; she then returned to the stove, to watch the cooking of the supper.

Though Agricola was not much later than usual, the countenance of his mother expressed both uneasiness and grief; one might have seen, by the redness of her eyes, that she had been weeping a good deal. After long and painful uncertainty, the poor woman had just arrived at the conviction that her eye-sight, which had been growing weaker and weaker, would soon be so much impaired as to prevent her working even the two or three hours a day which had lately been the extent of her labors. Originally an excellent hand at her needle, she had been obliged, as her eye-sight gradually failed her, to abandon the finer for the coarser sorts of work, and her earnings had necessarily diminished in proportion; she had at length been reduced to the necessity of making those coarse bags for the army which took about four yards of sewing, and were paid at the rate of two sous each, she having to find her own thread. This work being very hard, she could at most complete three such bags in a day, and her gains thus amounted to six sous!

It makes one shudder to think of the great number of unhappy females whose strength has been so much exhausted by privations, old age, or sickness that all the labor of which they are capable hardly suffices to bring them in daily this miserable pittance. Thus do their gains diminish in exact proportion to the increasing wants which age and infirmity must occasion.

Happily, Françoise had an efficient support in her son. A first-rate workman, profiting by the just scale of wages adopted by M. Hardy, his labor brought him from five to six francs a day—more than double what was gained by the workmen of many other establishments. Admitting, therefore, that his mother were to gain nothing, he could easily maintain both her and himself.

But the poor woman, so wonderfully economical that she denied herself even some of the necessities of life, had of late become ruinously liberal on the score of the sacristy, since she had adopted the habit of visiting daily the parish church. Scarcely a day passed but she had masses sung or tapers burnt, either for Dagobert, from whom she had been so long separated, or for the salvation of her son Agricola, whom she considered on the high road to perdition. Agricola had an excellent heart, so loved and revered his mother, and considered her actions in this respect inspired by so touching a sentiment that he never complained when he saw a great part of his week's wages (which he paid regularly over to his mother every Saturday) disappear in pious forms. Yet now and then he ventured to remark to her, with as much respect as tender-

ness, that it pained him to see her enduring privations injurious at her age, because **she** preferred incurring these devotional expenses. But what answer could he make to this excellent mother when she replied, with tears:

“My child, ’tis for the salvation of your father, and yours, too.”

To dispute the efficacy of masses would have been venturing on a subject which Agricola, through respect for his mother’s religious faith, never discussed. He contented himself, therefore, to seeing her dispense with comforts she might have enjoyed.

A discreet tap was heard at the door.

“Come in,” said Françoise.

The person came in.

CHAPTER II

THE SISTER OF THE BACCHANAL QUEEN

THE person who now entered was a girl of about eighteen, short, and very much deformed. Though not exactly a hunchback, her spine was curved, her breast was sunken, and her head deeply set in the shoulders. Her face was regular, but long, thin, very pale, and pitted with the smallpox; yet it expressed great sweetness and melancholy. Her blue eyes beamed with kindness and intelligence. By a strange freak of nature, the handsomest woman would have been proud of the magnificent hair twisted in a coarse net at the back of her head. She held an old basket in her hand. Though miserably clad, the care and neatness of her dress revealed a powerful struggle with her poverty. Notwithstanding the cold, she wore a scanty frock made of print of an indefinable color, spotted with white; but it had been so often washed that its primitive design and color had long since disappeared. In her resigned yet suffering face might be read a long familiarity with every form of suffering, every description of taunting. From her birth, ridicule had ever pursued her. We have said that she was very deformed, and she was vulgarly called "Mother Bunch." Indeed it was so usual to give her this grotesque name, which every moment reminded her of her infirmity, that Françoise and Agricola, though they felt as much compassion as other people showed contempt for her, never called her, however, by any other name.

Mother Bunch, as we shall therefore call her in future, was born in the house in which Dagobert's wife had resided for more than twenty years; and she had, as it were, been brought up with Agricola and Gabriel. There are wretches fatally doomed to misery. Mother Bunch had a very pretty sister, on whom Perrine Soliveau, their common mother, the widow of a ruined tradesman, had concentrated all her blind and absurd affection, while she treated her deformed child with contempt and unkindness.

The latter would often come weeping to Françoise on this account, who tried to console her, and in the long evenings amused her by teaching her to read and sew.

Accustomed to pity her by their mother's example, instead of imitating other children, who always taunted and sometimes even beat her, Agricola and Gabriel liked her, and used to protect and defend her. She was about fifteen, and her sister Cephyse was about seventeen, when their mother died, leaving them both in utter poverty. Cephyse was intelligent, active, clever, but different to her sister; she had the lively, alert, stirring character, with superabundant life, which requires air, exercise, and pleasures—a good girl enough, but foolishly spoiled by her mother. Cephyse, listening at first to Françoise's good advice, resigned herself to her lot; and, having learned to sew, worked, like her sister, for about a year. But, unable to endure any longer the bitter privations her insignificant earnings, notwithstanding her incessant toil, exposed her to,—privations which often bordered on starvation,—Cephyse, young, pretty, of warm temperament, and surrounded by brilliant offers and seductions—brilliant, indeed, for her, since they offered food to satisfy her hunger, shelter from the cold, and decent raiment, without being obliged to work fifteen hours a day in an obscure and unwholesome hovel—Cephyse listened to the vows of a young lawyer's clerk, who forsook her soon after. She formed a connection with another clerk, whom she (instructed by the examples set her) forsook in turn for a traveling salesman, whom she afterward cast off for other favorites. In a word, what with changing and being forsaken, Cephyse in the course of one or two years was the idol of a set of grisettes, students, and clerks, and acquired such a reputation at the balls of the Barriers, by her decision of character, original turn of mind, and unwearied ardor in all kinds of pleasures, and especially her wild, noisy gayety, that she was termed the *Bacchanal Queen*, and proved herself in every way worthy of this bewildering royalty.

From that time poor Mother Bunch only heard of her sister at rare intervals. She still mourned for her and continued to toil hard to gain her four francs a week. The unfortunate girl, having been taught sewing by Françoise, made coarse shirts for the common people and the army. For these she received three francs a dozen. They had to be hemmed, stitched, provided with collars and wristbands, buttons, and button-holes; and at the most, when at work twelve or fifteen hours a day, she rarely succeeded in turning out more than fourteen or sixteen shirts a week—an excessive amount of toil that brought her in about seventy-five cents a week. And the case of this poor girl was neither accidental nor uncommon; and this, because the remuneration given for

women's work is an example of revolting injustice and savage barbarism. They are paid not half as much as men who are employed at the needle,—such as tailors and makers of gloves or waistcoats, etc.,—no doubt because women can work as well as men, because they are more weak and delicate, and because their need may be twofold as great when they become mothers.

Well, Mother Bunch lived on SEVENTY-FIVE cents a week.

That is to say, toiling hard for twelve or fifteen hours every day, she succeeded in keeping herself alive in spite of exposure to hunger, cold, and poverty — so numerous were her privations. Privations? No!

Privation expresses but weakly that constant and terrible want of all that is necessary to preserve the existence God gives,—namely, wholesome air and shelter, sufficient and nourishing food, and warm clothing.

Mortification would be a better word to describe that total want of all that is essentially vital which a justly organized state of society ought — yes — ought necessarily to bestow on every active, honest workman and work-woman, since civilization has dispossessed them of all territorial right, and left them no other patrimony than their hands.

The savage does not enjoy the advantage of civilization; but he has, at least, the beasts of the field, the fowls of the air, the fish of the sea, and the fruits of the earth to feed him, and his native woods for shelter and for fuel.

The civilized man, disinherited of these gifts, considering the rights of property as sacred, may, in return for his hard daily labor, which enriches his country, demand wages that will enable him to live in the enjoyment of health—nothing more and nothing less. For, is it living to drag along on the extreme edge which separates life from the grave, and even there continually struggle against cold, hunger, and disease?

And to show how far the mortification which society imposes thus inexorably on its millions of honest, industrious laborers (by its careless disregard of all the questions which concern the just remuneration of labor) may extend, we will describe how this poor girl contrived to live on seventy-five cents a week.

Society, perhaps, may then feel its obligation to so many unfortunate wretches for supporting, with resignation, the horrible existence which leaves them just sufficient life to feel the worst pangs of humanity.

Yes, to live at such a price is virtue! Yes, society thus organized, whether it tolerates or imposes so much misery, loses all right to blame the poor wretches who sell themselves, not through debauchery, but because they are cold and famishing.

This poor girl spent her wages as follows:

St. FERDINAND



MOTHER BUNCH.

Six pounds of bread, second quality	0 84 centimes
Four pails of water	0 20 "
Lard or dripping (butter being out of the question)	0 50 "
Coarse salt	0 7 "
A bushel of charcoal	0 40 "
A quart of dried beans	0 30 "
Three quarts of potatoes	0 20 "
Light	0 33 "
Thread and needles	0 25 "
Total	. . . francs 3 09

To save coal, Mother Bunch prepared soup only two or three times a week at most, on a stove that stood on the landing of the fourth story. On other days she ate it cold. There remained ninety-one centimes a week for clothes and lodging.

By rare good fortune, her situation was in one respect an exception to the lot of many others. Agricola, that he might not wound her delicacy, had come to a secret arrangement with the house-keeper, and hired a garret for her just large enough to hold a small bed, a chair, and a table for which the seamstress had to pay twelve francs a year. But Agricola, in fulfillment of his agreement with the porter, paid the balance, to make up the actual rent of the garret, which was thirty francs. The poor girl had thus about one franc seventy centimes a month left for her other expenses.

But many work-women, whose position is less fortunate than hers, since they have neither home nor family, buy a piece of bread and some other food to keep them through the day, and at night patronize the "two-penny rope," one with another, in a wretched room containing five or six beds, some of which are always engaged by men, as male lodgers are by far the most abundant.

Yes; and in spite of the disgust that a poor and virtuous girl must feel at this arrangement, she must submit to it; for a lodging-house keeper cannot have separate rooms for females.

To furnish a room, however meanly, the poor work-woman must possess thirty or forty francs in ready money.

But how save this sum out of weekly earnings of four or five francs, which are scarcely sufficient to keep her from starving, and are still less sufficient to clothe her?

No! no! The poor wretch must resign herself to this repugnant cohabitation; and so, gradually the instinct of modesty becomes weakened; the natural sentiment of chastity, that saved her from the "gay life," becomes extinct; vice appears to be the only means of improving her intolerable condition; she yields; and the first stock-

jobber who can afford a governess for his children cries out against the depravity of the lower orders.

And yet, painful as the condition of the working-woman is, it is relatively fortunate.

Should work fail her for one day, two days, what then? Should sickness come,—sickness almost always occasioned by unwholesome food, want of fresh air, necessary attention, and good rest; sickness often so enervating as to render work impossible, though not so dangerous as to procure the sufferer a bed in an hospital,—what becomes of the hapless wretches then? The mind hesitates, and shrinks from dwelling on such gloomy pictures.

This inadequacy of wages, one terrible source only of so many evils, and often of so many vices, is general, especially among women; and, again, this is not private wretchedness, but the wretchedness which afflicts whole classes, the type of which we endeavor to develop in *Mother Bunch*. It exhibits the moral and physical condition of thousands of human creatures in Paris obliged to subsist on a scanty four francs a week.

This poor work-woman, then, notwithstanding the advantages she unknowingly enjoyed through Agricola's generosity, lived very miserably; and her health, already shattered, was now wholly undermined by these constant hardships. Yet, with extreme delicacy, though ignorant of the little sacrifice already made for her by Agricola, *Mother Bunch* pretended she earned more than she really did, in order to avoid offers of service which it would have pained her to accept, because she knew the limited means of *Françoise* and her son, and because it would have wounded her natural delicacy, rendered still more sensitive by so many sorrows and humiliations.

But, singular as it may appear, this deformed body contained a loving and generous soul—a mind cultivated even to poetry; and let us add that this was owing to the example of Agricola Baudoin, with whom she had been brought up, and who had naturally the gift. This poor girl was the first confidante to whom our young mechanic imparted his literary essays; and when he told her of the charm and extreme relief he found in poetic reverie, after a day of hard toil, the work-woman, gifted with strong natural intelligence, felt, in her turn, how great a resource this would be to her in her lonely and despised condition.

One day, to Agricola's great surprise, who had just read some verses to her, the sewing-girl, with smiles and blushes, timidly communicated to him also a poetic composition. Her verses wanted rhythm and harmony, perhaps; but they were simple and affecting as a complaint without a trace of bitterness intrusted to a friendly hearer.

From that day Agricola and she held frequent consultations; they gave each other mutual encouragement; but with this exception, no one else knew anything of the girl's poetical essays, whose mild timidity made her often pass for a person of weak intellect. This soul must have been great and beautiful, for in all her unlettered strains there was not a word of murmuring respecting her hard lot; her note was sad, but gentle; desponding, but resigned; it was especially the language of deep tenderness, of mournful sympathy, of angelic charity for all poor creatures consigned, like her, to bear the double burthen of poverty and deformity.

Yet she often expressed a sincere, free-spoken admiration of beauty, free from all envy or bitterness; she admired beauty as she admired the sun.

But, alas! many were the verses of hers that Agricola had never seen, and which he was never to see.

The young mechanic, though not strictly handsome, had an open, masculine face; was as courageous as kind; possessed a noble, glowing, generous heart, a superior mind, and a frank, pleasing gayety of spirits. The young girl, brought up with him, loved him as an unfortunate creature can love, who, dreading cruel ridicule, is obliged to hide her affection in the depths of her heart, and adopt reserve and deep dissimulation. She did not seek to combat her love; to what purpose should she do so? No one would ever know it.

Her well-known sisterly affection for Agricola explained the interest she took in all that concerned him; so that no one was surprised at the extreme grief of the young work-woman, when, in 1830, Agricola, after fighting intrepidly for the people's flag, was brought bleeding home to his mother. Dagobert's son, deceived, like others, on this point, had never suspected, and was destined never to suspect, this love for him.

Such was the poorly clad girl who entered the room in which Françoise was preparing her son's supper.

"Is it you, my poor love?" said she. "I have not seen you since morning. Have you been ill? Come and kiss me."

The young girl kissed Agricola's mother and replied:

"I was very busy about some work, mother; I did not wish to lose a moment; I have only just finished it. I am going down to fetch some charcoal—do you want anything while I'm out?"

"No, no, my child, thank you. But I am very uneasy. It is half-past eight, and Agricola is not come home."

Then she added, after a sigh, "He kills himself with work for me. Ah, I am very unhappy, my girl; my sight is quite going. In a quar-

ter of an hour after I begin working I cannot see at all—not even to sew sacks. The idea of being a burden to my son drives me distracted.”

“Oh, don’t, ma’am. If Agricola heard you say that ——”

“I know the poor boy thinks of nothing but me, and that augments my vexation. Only I think that rather than leave me he gives up the advantages that his fellow-workmen enjoy at Hardy’s, his good and worthy master. Instead of living in this dull garret, where it is scarcely light at noon, he would enjoy, like the other workmen, at very little expense, a good light room, warm in winter, airy in summer, with a view of the garden. And he is so fond of trees!—not to mention that this place is so far from his work that it is quite a toil to him to get to it.”

“Oh, when he embraces you he forgets his fatigue, Mrs. Baudoin,” said Mother Bunch; “besides he knows how you cling to the house in which he was born. M. Hardy offered to settle you at Plessy with Agricola, in the building put up for the workmen.”

“Yes, my child; but then I must give up church. I can’t do that.”

“But — be easy, I hear him,” said the hunchback, blushing.

A sonorous, joyous voice was heard singing on the stairs.

“At least I’ll not let him see I have been crying,” said the good mother, drying her tears. “This is the only moment of rest and ease from toil he has; I must not make it sad to him.”

CHAPTER III

AGRICOLA BAUDOIN



OUR blacksmith poet, a tall young man, about four and twenty years of age, was alert and robust, with ruddy complexion, dark hair and eyes, and aquiline nose, and an open, expressive countenance. His resemblance to Dagobert was rendered more striking by the thick brown mustache which he wore according to the fashion; and a sharp-pointed imperial covered his chin. His cheeks, however, were shaven. Olive-color velveteen trousers, a blue blouse, bronzed by the forge smoke, a black cravat tied carelessly round his muscular neck, a cloth cap with a narrow shade, composed his dress. The only thing which contrasted singularly with his working habiliments was a handsome purple flower, with silvery pistils, which he held in his hand.

"Good-evening, mother," said he, as he came to kiss Françoise immediately.

Then, with a friendly nod, he added:

"Good-evening, Mother Bunch."

"You are very late, my child," said Françoise, approaching the little stove on which her son's simple meal was summing; "I was getting very anxious."

"Anxious about me or about my supper, dear mother?" said Agricola gayly. "The deuce! You won't excuse me for keeping the nice little supper waiting that you get ready for me for fear it should be spoilt, eh?"

So saying, the blacksmith tried to kiss his mother again.

"Have done, you naughty boy; you'll make me upset the pan."

"That would be a pity, mother, for it smells delightfully. Let's see what it is."

"Wait half a moment."

"I'll swear, now, you have some of the fried potatoes and bacon I'm so fond of."

"Being Saturday, of course!" said Françoise, in a tone of mild reproach.

"True," rejoined Agricola, exchanging a smile of innocent cunning with Mother Bunch; "but, talking of Saturday, mother, here are my wages."

"Thank you, my boy; put the money in the cupboard."

"Yes, mother."

"Oh, dear," cried the young seamstress, just as Agricola was about to put away the money; "what a handsome flower you have in your hand, Agricola. I never saw a finer. In winter, too! Do look at it, Mrs. Baudoin."

"See there, mother," said Agricola, taking the flower to her; "look at it, admire it, and especially smell it. You can't have a sweeter perfume; a blending of vanilla and orange blossom."

"Indeed, it does smell nice, child. Goodness! how handsome!" said Françoise admiringly; "where did you find it?"

"Find it, my good mother!" repeated Agricola smilingly; "do you think folks pick up such things between the Barrière du Maine and the Rue Brise-Miche?"

"How did you get it then?" inquired the sewing-girl, sharing in Françoise's curiosity.

"Oh! you would like to know; Well, I'll satisfy you, and explain why I came home so late; for something else detained me. It has been an evening of adventures, I promise you. I was hurrying home, when I heard a low, gentle barking at the corner of the Rue de Babylone. It was just about dusk, and I could see a very pretty little dog, scarce bigger than my fist, black and tan, with long silky hair, and ears that covered its paws."

"Lost, poor thing, I warrant," said Françoise.

"You've hit it. I took up the poor thing, and it began to lick my hands. Round its neck was a red satin ribbon, tied in a large bow; but as that did not bear the master's name I looked beneath it, and saw a small collar, made of small gold or silver chains. So I took a lucifer match from my tobacco-box, and striking a light, I read, '*Frisky belongs to M^{lle} Adrienne de Cardoville, No. 7 Rue de Babylone*'"

"Why, you were just in the street," said Mother Bunch.

"Just so. Taking the little animal under my arm, I looked about me till I came to a long garden wall which seemed to have no end, and found a small door of a summer-house, belonging, no doubt, to the large mansion at the other end of the park; for this garden looked just like a park. So, looking up, I saw 'No. 7,' newly painted over a little door with a grated slide. I rang; and in a few minutes — spent, no doubt,

in observing me through the bars (for I am sure I saw a pair of eyes peeping through) — the gate opened. And now, you'll not believe a word I have to say."



"Why not, my child?"

"Because it seems like a fairy tale."

"A fairy tale?" said Mother Bunch, as if she were really her namesake of elfish history.

"For all the world it does. I am quite astounded, even now, at my adventure; it is like the remembrance of a dream."

"Well, let us have it," said the worthy mother, so deeply interested that she did not perceive her son's supper was beginning to burn.

"First," said the blacksmith, smiling at the curiosity he had excited, "a young lady opened the door to me, but so lovely, so beautifully and gracefully dressed, that you would have taken her for a beautiful portrait of past times. Before I could say a word she exclaimed, 'Ah! dear me, sir, you have brought back *Frisky*; how happy Miss Adrienne will be! Come, pray come in instantly; she would so regret not having an opportunity to thank you in person!' And without giving me time to reply, she beckoned me to follow her. Oh, dear mother, it is quite out of my power to tell you all the magnificence I saw, as I passed through a small saloon, partially lighted, and full of perfume! It would be impossible. The young woman walked too quickly. A door opened. Oh, such a sight! I was so dazzled I can remember nothing but a great glare of gold and light, crystal and flowers; and, amidst all this brilliancy, a young lady of extreme beauty — ideal beauty; but she had red hair, or rather hair shining like gold! Oh! it was charming to look at! I never saw such hair before. She had black eyes, ruddy lips, and her skin seemed white as snow. This is all I can recollect; for, as I said before, I was so dazzled I seemed to be looking through a veil. 'Mademoiselle,' said the young woman, whom I never should have taken for a lady's-maid, she was dressed so elegantly, 'here is *Frisky*. This gentleman found him, and brought him back.' 'Oh, sir,' said the young lady with the golden hair, in a sweet, silvery voice, 'what thanks I owe you! I am foolishly attached to *Frisky*.' Then, no doubt concluding from my dress that she ought to thank me in some other way than by words, she took up a silk purse and said to me, though I must confess with some hesitation, 'No doubt, sir, it gave you some trouble to bring my pet back. You have perhaps lost some valuable time. Allow me ——' She held forth her purse."

"Oh, Agricola," said Mother Bunch sadly, "how people may be deceived!"

"Hear the end, and you will perhaps forgive the young lady. Seeing by my looks that the offer of the purse hurt me, she took a magnificent porcelain vase that contained this flower, and, addressing me in a tone full of grace and kindness, that left me room to guess that she was vexed at having wounded me, she said, 'At least, sir, you will accept this flower.'"

"You are right, Agricola," said Mother Bunch, smiling sadly; "an involuntary error could not be repaired in a nicer way."

"Worthy young lady," said Françoise, wiping her eyes; "how well she understood my Agricola!"

"Did she not, mother? But just as I was taking the flower, without daring to raise my eyes (for, notwithstanding the young lady's kind manner, there was something very imposing about her), another handsome girl, tall and dark, and dressed to the top of fashion, came in and said to the red-haired young lady, 'He is here, mademoiselle.' She immediately rose and said to me, 'A thousand pardons, sir. I shall never forget that I am indebted to you for a moment of much pleasure. Pray remember, on all occasions, my address and name — Adrienne de Cardoville.' Thereupon she disappeared. I could not find a word to say in reply. The same young woman showed me to the door, and curtseyed to me very politely. And there I stood in the Rue de Babylone, as dazzled and astonished as if I had come out of an enchanted palace."

"Indeed, my child, it is like a fairy tale. Is it not, my poor girl?"

"Yes, ma'am," said Mother Bunch in an absent manner that Agricola did not observe.

"What affected me most," rejoined Agricola, "was, that the young lady, on seeing her little dog, did not forget me for it, as many would have done in her place, and took no notice of it before me. That shows delicacy and feeling, does it not? Indeed, I believe this young lady to be so kind and generous that I should not hesitate to have recourse to her in any important case."

"Yes, you are right," replied the seamstress, more and more absent.

The poor girl suffered extremely. She felt no jealousy, no hatred, toward this young stranger, who, from her beauty, wealth, and delicacy, seemed to belong to a sphere too splendid and elevated to be even within the reach of a workgirl's vision; but making an involuntary comparison of this fortunate condition with her own, the poor thing had never felt more cruelly her deformity and poverty. Yet such were the humility and gentle resignation of this noble creature that the only thing which made her feel ill-disposed toward Adrienne de Cardoville was the offer of the purse to Agricola; but, then, the charming way in which the young lady had atoned for her error affected the seamstress deeply. Yet her heart was ready to break. She could not restrain her tears as she contemplated the magnificent flower—so rich in color and perfume, which, given by a charming hand, was doubtless very precious to Agricola.

"Now, mother," resumed the young man smilingly, and unaware of the painful emotion of the other bystander, "you have had the cream of my adventures first. I have told you one of the causes of my delay; and now for the other. Just now, as I was coming in, I met the dyer at the

foot of the stairs, his arms a beautiful pea-green. Stopping me, he said, with an air full of importance, that he thought he had seen a chap sneaking about the house like a spy. ‘Well, what is that to you, Daddy Lorient?’ said I; ‘are you afraid he will nose out the way to make the beautiful green with which you are dyed up to the very elbows?’”

“But who could that man be, Agricola?” said Françoise

“On my word, mother, I don’t know and scarcely care. I tried to persuade Daddy Lorient, who chatters like a magpie, to return to his cellar, since it could signify as little to him as to me whether a spy watched him or not.”

So saying, Agricola went and placed the little leathern sack containing his wages on a shelf in the cupboard.

As Françoise put down the saucepan on the end of the table, Mother Bunch, recovering from her reverie, filled a basin with water, and taking it to the blacksmith said to him, in a gentle tone:

“Agricola—for your hands.”

“Thank you, little sister. How kind you are!” Then, with a most unaffected gesture and tone, he added:

“There is my fine flower for your trouble.”

“Do you give it me?” cried the seamstress with emotion, while a vivid blush covered her pale and interesting face. “Do you give me this handsome flower, which a lovely, rich young lady so kindly and graciously gave you?”

And the poor thing repeated, with growing astonishment:

“Do you give it to me?”

“What the deuce should I do with it? Wear it on my heart, have it set as a pin?” said Agricola, smiling. “It is true I was very much impressed by the charming way in which the young lady thanked me. I am delighted to think I found her little dog, and very happy to be able to give you this flower, since it pleases you. You see, the day has been a happy one.”

While Mother Bunch, trembling with pleasure, emotion, and surprise, took the flower, the young blacksmith washed his hands, so black with smoke and steel filings that the water became dark in an instant. Agricola, pointing out this change to the seamstress, said to her in a whisper, laughing:

“Here’s cheap ink for us paper-stainers! I finished some verses yesterday which I am rather satisfied with. I will read them to you.”

With this, Agricola wiped his hands naturally on the front of his blouse, while Mother Bunch replaced the basin on the chest of drawers and laid the flower against the side of it.

"Can't you ask for a towel?" said Françoise, shrugging her shoulders, "instead of wiping your hands on your blouse?"

"After being scorched all day long at the forge, it will be all the better for a little cooling to-night, won't it? Am I disobedient, mother? Scold me, then, if you dare! Come, let us see you."

Françoise made no reply; but, placing her hands on either side of her son's head, so beautiful in its candor, resolution, and intelligence, she surveyed him for a moment with maternal pride and kissed him repeatedly on the forehead.

"Come," said she, "sit down; you stand all day at your forge, and it is late."

"So—your arm-chair again!" said Agricola. "Our usual quarrel every evening. Take it away. I shall be quite as much at ease on another."

"No, no! You ought at least to rest after your hard toil."

"What tyranny!" said Agricola gayly, sitting down. "Well, I preach like a good apostle; but I am quite at ease in your arm-chair, after all. Since I sat down on the throne in the Tuileries, I have never had a better seat."

Françoise Baudoin, standing on one side of the table, cut a slice of bread for her son, while Mother Bunch, on the other, filled his silver mug. There was something affecting in the tender eagerness of the two excellent creatures for him whom they loved so tenderly.

"Won't you sup with me?" said Agricola to the girl.

"Thank you, Agricola," replied the seamstress, looking down; "I have only just dined."

"Oh, I only ask you for form's sake. You have your whims; we can never prevail on you to eat with us. Just like mother; she prefers dining all alone, and in that way she deprives herself without my knowing it."

"Goodness, child! It is better for my health to dine early. Well, do you find it nice?"

"Nice!—call it excellent! Stock-fish and parsnips. Oh, I am very fond of stock-fish; I should have been born a Newfoundland fisherman."

This worthy lad, on the contrary, was but poorly refreshed, after a hard day's toil, with this paltry stew,—a little burnt as it had been, too, during his story; but he knew he pleased his mother by observing the fast without complaining. He affected to enjoy his meal; and the good woman accordingly observed, with satisfaction:

"Oh, I see you like it, my dear boy; Friday and Saturday next we'll have some more."

"Thank you, mother,—only, not two days together. One gets tired

of luxuries, you know! And now, let us talk of what we shall do to-morrow—Sunday. We must be very merry, for the last few days you seem very sad, dear mother, and I can't make it out—I fancy you are not satisfied with me."

"Oh, my dear child! You, the pattern of ——"

"Well, well! Prove to me that you are happy, then, by taking a little amusement. Perhaps you will do us the honor of accompanying us, as you did last time," added Agricola, bowing to Mother Bunch.

The latter blushed and looked down; her face assumed an expression of bitter grief, and she made no reply.

"I have the prayers to attend all day, you know, my dear child," said Françoise to her son.

"Well, in the evening, then? I don't propose the theater; but they say there is a conjurer to be seen whose tricks are very amusing."

"I am obliged to you, my son; but that is a kind of a theater."

"Dear mother, this is unreasonable!"

"My dear child, do I ever hinder others from doing what they like?"

"True, dear mother; forgive me. Well, then, if it should be fine, we will simply take a walk with Mother Bunch on the Boulevards. It is nearly three months since she went out with us, and she never goes out without us."

"No, no; go alone, my child. Enjoy your Sunday; 'tis little enough."

"You know very well, Agricola," said the seamstress, blushing up to the eyes, "that I ought not to go out with you and your mother again."

"Why not, mademoiselle? May I ask, without impropriety, the cause of this refusal?" said Agricola gayly.

The poor girl smiled sadly and replied:

"Because I will not expose you to a quarrel on my account, Agricola."

"Forgive me," said Agricola, in a tone of sincere grief, and he struck his forehead vexedly.

The circumstance to which she alluded was as follows:

Sometimes, but very rarely, for she observed punctilious discretion, the girl had gone out with Agricola and his mother. Such occasions were, indeed, holidays for her. Many days and nights had she toiled hard to procure a decent bonnet and shawl that she might not do discredit to her friends. These five or six days of holidays, thus spent arm in arm with him whom she adored in secret, formed the sum of her happy days.

Taking their last walk, a coarse, vulgar man elbowed her so rudely that the poor girl could not refrain from a cry of terror, and the man retorted it by saying, "What are you rolling your hump in my way for, stupid?"

Agricola, like his father, had the patience which force and courage give to the truly brave; but he was extremely quick when it became necessary to avenge an insult. Irritated at the vulgarity of this man, Agricola left his mother's arm to inflict on the brute, who was of his own age, size, and force, two vigorous blows, such as the powerful arm and huge fist of a blacksmith never before inflicted on human face. The villain attempted to return it, and Agricola repeated the correction, to the amusement of the crowd, and the fellow slunk away amidst a deluge of hisses. This adventure made Mother Bunch say she would not go out with Agricola again, in order to save him any occasion of quarrel.

We may conceive the blacksmith's regret at having thus unwittingly revived the memory of this circumstance,—more painful, alas! for Mother Bunch than Agricola could imagine, for she loved him passionately, and her infirmity had been the cause of that quarrel. Notwithstanding his strength and resolution, Agricola was childishly sensitive; and thinking how painful that thought must be to the poor girl, a large tear filled his eyes, and, holding out his hands, he said, in a brotherly tone:

“Forgive my heedlessness! Come, kiss me.” And he gave her thin pale cheeks two hearty kisses.

The poor girl's lips turned pale at this cordial caress, and her heart beat so violently that she was obliged to lean against the corner of the table.

“Come, you forgive me, do you not?” said Agricola.

“Yes! yes!” she said, trying to subdue her emotion; “but the recollection of that quarrel pains me—I was so alarmed on your account; if the crowd had sided with that man!”

“Alas!” said Françoise, coming to the sewing-girl's relief, without knowing it, “I was never so afraid in all my life!”

“Oh, mother,” rejoined Agricola, trying to change the conversation, which had now become disagreeable for the seamstress, “for the wife of a horse grenadier of the Imperial Guard, you have not much courage. Oh, my brave father; I can't believe he is really coming! The very thought turns me topsy-turvy!”

“Heaven grant he may come,” said Françoise, with a sigh.

“God grant it, mother. He will grant it, I should think. Lord knows, you have had masses enough said for his return.”

“Agricola, my child,” said she, interrupting her son, and shaking her head sadly, “do not speak in that way. Besides, you are talking of your father.”

“Well, I'm in for it this evening. 'Tis your turn now; positively, I

am growing stupid, or going crazy. Forgive me, mother! forgive! That's the only word I can get out to-night. You know that, when I do not let out on certain subjects, it is because I can't help it, for I know well the pain it gives you."

"You do not offend me, my poor, dear, misguided boy."

"It comes to the same thing, and there is nothing so bad as to offend one's mother; and, with respect to what I said about father's return, I do not see that we have any cause to doubt it."

"But we have not heard from him for four months."

"You know, mother, in his letter—that is, in the letter which he dictated (for you remember that, with the candor of an old soldier, he told us that, if he could read tolerably well, he could not write)—well, in that letter he said we were not to be anxious about him; that he expected to be in Paris about the end of January, and would send us word, three or four days before, by what road he expected to arrive, that I might go and meet him."

"True, my child; and February is come, and no news yet."

"The greater reason why we should wait patiently. But I'll tell you more: I should not be surprised if our good Gabriel were to come back about the same time. His last letter from America makes me hope so. What pleasure, mother, should all the family be together!"

"Oh, yes, my child! It would be a happy day for me."

"And that day will soon come, trust me."

"Do you remember your father, Agricola?" inquired Mother Bunch.

"To tell the truth, I remember most his great grenadier's shako and mustache, which used to frighten me so that nothing but the red ribbon of his cross of the Legion of Honor on the white facings of his uniform and the shining handle of his saber could pacify me; could it, mother? But what is the matter? You are weeping!"

"Alas! poor Baudoin! What he must suffer at being separated from us at his age—sixty and past! Alas! my child, my heart breaks when I think that he comes home only to change one kind of poverty for another."

"What do you mean?"

"Alas! I earn nothing now."

"Why, what's become of me? Isn't there a room here for you and for him; and a table for you, too? Only, my good mother, since we are talking of domestic affairs," added the blacksmith, imparting increased tenderness to his tone, that he might not shock his mother, "when he and Gabriel come home you won't want to have any more masses said and tapers burned for them—will you? Well, that saving will enable

father to have tobacco to smoke and his bottle of wine every day. Then, on Sundays, we will take a nice dinner at the eating-house."

A knocking at the door disturbed Agricola,



"Come in," said he.

Instead of doing so, some one half opened the door, and, thrusting in an arm of a pea-green color, made signs to the blacksmith.

"'Tis old Lorient, the pattern of dyers," said Agricola. "Come in, Daddy, no ceremony."

"Impossible, my lad; I am dripping with dye from head to foot; I should cover the floor with green."

"So much the better. It will remind me of the fields I like so much."

"Without joking, Agricola, I must speak to you immediately."

"About the spy, eh? Oh, be easy; what's he to us?"

"No; I think he's gone; at any rate the fog is so thick I can't see him. But that's not it. Come, come quickly! It is very important," said the dyer, with a mysterious look; "and only concerns you."

"Me only?" said Agricola, with surprise. "What can it be?"

"Go and see, my child," said Françoise.

"Yes, mother; but the deuce take me if I can make it out."

And the blacksmith left the room, leaving his mother with Mother Bunch.

CHAPTER IV

THE RETURN

IN five minutes Agricola returned. His face was pale and agitated, his eyes glistened with tears, and his hands trembled; but his countenance expressed extraordinary happiness and emotion. He stood at the door for a moment, as if too much affected to accost his mother.

His mother's sight was so bad that she did not immediately perceive the change her son's countenance had undergone.

"Well, my child, what is it?" she inquired.

Before the blacksmith could reply, Mother Bunch, who had more discernment, exclaimed:

"Goodness, Agricola — how pale you are! Whatever is the matter?"

"Mother," said the artisan, hastening to Françoise, without replying to the seamstress — "mother, expect news that will astonish you; but promise me that you will be calm."

"What do you mean? How you tremble! Look at me! Mother Bunch was right — you are quite pale."

"My kind mother!" and Agricola, kneeling before her, took both her hands in his — "you must — you do not know — but —"

The blacksmith could not go on. Tears of joy interrupted his speech.

"You weep, my dear child! Your tears alarm me! What is the matter? You terrify me!"

"Oh, no, I would not terrify you; on the contrary," said Agricola, drying his eyes, "you will be so happy. But, again, you must try and command your feelings, for too much joy is as hurtful as too much grief."

"What?"

"Did I not say true when I said he would come?"

"Father!" cried Françoise. She rose from her seat; but her surprise and emotion were so great that she put one hand to her heart to still

its beating, and then she felt her strength fail. Her son sustained her, and assisted her to sit down. Mother Bunch till now had stood discreetly apart, witnessing from a distance the scene which completely engrossed Agricola and his mother. But she now drew near timidly, thinking she might be useful, for Françoise changed color more and more.

"Come, courage, mother," said the blacksmith; "now the shock is over, you have only to enjoy the pleasure of seeing my father."

"My poor man! After eighteen years' absence! Oh, I cannot believe it!" she said, bursting into tears. "Is it true? Is it, indeed, true?"

"So true that, if you will promise me to keep as calm as you can, I will tell you when you may see him."

"Soon — may I not?"

"Yes; soon."

"But when will he arrive?"

"He may arrive any minute — to-morrow — perhaps to-day."

"To-day!"

"Yes, mother! Well, I must tell you all — he has arrived."

"He — he is ——" Françoise could not articulate the word.

"He was downstairs just now. Before coming up he sent the dyer to apprise me, that I might prepare you; for my brave father feared the surprise might hurt you."

"Oh, heaven!"

"And now," cried the blacksmith, in an accent of indescribable joy, "he is there, waiting? Oh, mother! for the last ten minutes I have scarcely been able to contain myself — my heart is bursting with joy."

And running to the door, he threw it open.

Dagobert, holding Rose and Blanche by the hand, stood on the threshold.

Instead of rushing to her husband's arms, Françoise fell on her knees in prayer. She thanked heaven with profound gratitude for hearing her prayers and thus accepting her offerings. During a second, the actors of this scene stood silent and motionless.

Agricola, by a sentiment of respect and delicacy, which struggled violently with his affection, did not dare to fall on his father's neck. He waited with constrained impatience till his mother had finished her prayer.

The soldier experienced the same feeling as the blacksmith; they understood each other. The first glance exchanged by father and son expressed their affection, their veneration, for that excellent woman, who, in the fullness of her religious fervor, forgot too much the creature for the Creator.

Rose and Blanche, confused and affected, looked with interest on the kneeling woman; while Mother Bunch, shedding in silence tears of joy at the thought of Agricola's happiness, withdrew into the most obscure corner of the room, feeling that she was a stranger and necessarily out of place in that family meeting.

Françoise rose and took a step toward her husband, who received her in his arms. There was a moment of solemn silence. Dagobert and Françoise said not a word. Nothing could be heard but a few sighs, mingled with sighs of joy, and when the aged couple looked up their expression was calm, radiant, serene; for the full and complete enjoyment of simple and pure sentiments never leaves behind a feverish and violent agitation.

"My children," said the soldier, in tones of emotion, presenting the orphans to Françoise, who, after her first agitation, had surveyed them with astonishment, "this is my good and worthy wife; she will be to the daughters of General Simon what I have been to them."

"Then, madame, you will treat us as your children," said Rose, approaching Françoise with her sister.

"The daughters of General Simon!" cried Dagobert's wife, more and more astonished.

"Yes, my dear Françoise; I have brought them from afar, not without some difficulty; but I will tell you that by and by."

"Poor little things! One would take them for two angels, exactly alike!" said she, contemplating the orphans with as much interest as admiration.

"Now, for us," cried Dagobert, turning to his son.

"At last," rejoined the latter.

We must renounce all attempts to describe the wild joy of Dagobert and his son, and the crushing grip of their hands, which Dagobert interrupted only to look in Agricola's face, while he rested his hands on the young blacksmith's broad shoulders, that he might see to more advantage his frank, masculine countenance and robust frame. Then he embraced him again, exclaiming:

"He's a fine fellow, well built. What a good-hearted look he has!"

From a corner of the room Mother Bunch enjoyed Agricola's happiness; but she feared that her presence, till then unheeded, would be an intrusion. She wished to withdraw unnoticed, but could not do so. Dagobert and his son were between her and the door, and she stood unable to take her eyes from the charming faces of Rose and Blanche. She had never seen anything so winsome, and the extraordinary resemblance of the sisters increased her surprise. Then, their humble mourn-

ing revealing that they were poor, Mother Bunch involuntarily felt more sympathy toward them.

“Dear children! They are cold; their little hands are frozen; and, unfortunately, the fire is out,” said Françoise.

She tried to warm the orphans’ hands in hers, while Dagobert and his son gave themselves up to the feelings of affection, so long restrained.

As soon as Françoise said that the fire was out, Mother Bunch hastened to make herself useful as an excuse for her presence, and, going to the cupboard where the charcoal and wood were kept, she took some small pieces, and, kneeling before the stove, succeeded by the aid of a few embers that remained in relighting the fire, which soon began to draw and blaze. Filling a coffee-pot with water, she placed it on the stove, presuming that the orphans required some warm drink. The seamstress did all this with so much dexterity and so little noise — she was naturally so forgotten amidst the emotions of the scene — that Françoise, entirely occupied with Rose and Blanche, only perceived the fire when she felt its warmth diffusing round and heard the boiling water singing in the coffee-pot. This phenomenon — fire rekindling of itself — did not astonish Dagobert’s wife then, so wholly was she taken up in devising how she could lodge the maidens; for Dagobert, as we have seen, had not given her notice of their arrival.

Suddenly a loud bark was heard three or four times at the door.

“Hallo! there’s *Sportsport*,” said Dagobert, letting in his dog; “he wants to come to make acquaintance with the family, too.”

The dog came in with a bound, and in a second was quite at home. After having rubbed Dagobert’s hand with his muzzle he went in turns to greet Rose and Blanche, and also Françoise and Agricola; but, seeing that they took but little notice of him, he perceived Mother Bunch, who stood apart in an obscure corner of the room, and carrying out the popular saying, “the friends of our friends are our friends,” he went and licked the hands of the young work-woman, who was just then forgotten by all. By a singular impulse this action affected the girl to tears; she patted her long, thin, white hand several times on the head of the intelligent dog. Then, finding that she could be no longer useful (for she had done all the little services she deemed in her power), she took the handsome flower Agricola had given her, opened the door gently, and went away so quietly that no one noticed her departure.

After this exchange of mutual affection, Dagobert, his wife, and son began to think of the realities of life.

“Poor Françoise!” said the soldier, glancing at Rose and Blanche; “you did not expect such a pretty surprise!”

"I am only sorry, my friend," replied she, "that the daughters of General Simon will not have a better lodging than this poor room; for with Agricola's garret ——"

"It composes our mansion," interrupted Dagobert; "there are handsomer, it must be confessed. But be at ease; these young ladies are drilled into not being hard to suit on that score. To-morrow I and my boy will go arm and arm, and I'll answer for it he won't walk the more upright and straight of the two, and find out General Simon's father, at M. Hardy's factory, to talk about business."

"To-morrow, father," said Agricola to Dagobert, "you will not find at the factory either M. Hardy or Marshal Simon's father."

"What is that you say, my lad?" cried Dagobert, hastily; "the Marshal!"

"To be sure; since 1830, General Simon's friends have secured him the title and rank which the emperor gave him at the battle of Ligny."

"Indeed!" cried Dagobert with emotion. "But that ought not to surprise me; for, after all, it is just; and when the emperor said a thing, the least they can do is to let it abide. But it goes all the same to my heart; it makes me jump again."

Addressing the sisters, he said:

"Do you hear that, my children? You arrive in Paris the daughters of a duke and marshal of France. One would hardly think it, indeed, to see you in this room, my poor little duchesses! But patience; all will go well. Ah, father Simon must have been very glad to hear that his son was restored to his rank! Eh, my lad?"

"He told us he would renounce all kinds of ranks and titles to see his son again, for it was during the general's absence that his friends obtained this act of justice. But they expect Marshal Simon every moment, for the last letters from India announced his departure."

At these words Rose and Blanche looked at each other, and their eyes filled with tears.

"Heaven be praised! These children rely on his return. But why shall we not find M. Hardy and father Simon at the factory to-morrow?"

"Ten days ago they went to examine and study an English mill established in the south; but we expect them back every day."

"The deuce! That's vexing; I relied on seeing the general's father, to talk over some important matters with him. At any rate, they know where to write to him; so to-morrow you will let him know, my lad, that his granddaughters are arrived. In the mean time, children," added the soldier, to Rose and Blanche, "my good wife will give you her bed, and you must put up with the chances of war. Poor things! they will not be worse off here than they were on the journey."

"You know we shall always be well off with you and madame," said Rose.

"Besides, we only think of the pleasure of being at length in Paris, since here we are to find our father," added Blanche.

"That hope gives you patience, I know," said Dagobert. "But no matter! After all you have heard about it you ought to be finely surprised, my children. As yet, you have not found it the golden city of your dreams by any means. But patience, patience; you'll find Paris not so bad as it looks."

"Besides," said Agricola, "I am sure the arrival of Marshal Simon in Paris will change it for you into a golden city."

"You are right, Agricola," said Rose, with a smile; "you have indeed guessed us."

"What! do you know my name?"

"Certainly, Agricola, we often talked about you with Dagobert; and latterly, too, with Gabriel," added Blanche.

"Gabriel!" cried Agricola and his mother at the same time.

"Yes," replied Dagobert, making a sign of intelligence to the orphans, "we have lots to tell you for a fortnight to come; and, among other things, how we chanced to meet with Gabriel. All I can now say is that, in his way, he is quite as good as my boy (I shall never be tired of saying 'my boy'); and they ought to love each other like brothers. Oh, my brave, brave wife!" said Dagobert, with emotion, "you did a good thing, poor as you were, taking the unfortunate child and bringing him up with your own."

"Don't talk so much about it, my dear; it was such a simple thing."

"You are right; but I'll make you amends for it by and by. 'Tis down to your account; in the mean time, you will be sure to see him to-morrow morning."

"My dear brother arrived too!" cried the blacksmith; "who'll say, after this, that there are not days set apart for happiness? How came you to meet him, father?"

"I'll tell you all, by and by, about when and how we met Gabriel, for if you expect to sleep you are mistaken. You'll give me half your room, and a fine chat we'll have. *Spoilsport* will stay outside of this door; he is accustomed to sleep at the children's door."

"Dear me, love, I think of nothing. But, at such a moment, if you and the young ladies wish to sup, Agricola will fetch something from the cook-shop."

"What do you say, children?"

"No, thank you, Dagobert, we are not hungry; we are too happy."

"You will take a little wine and water, sweetened nice and hot, to

warm you a little, my dear young ladies," said Françoise; "unfortunately, I have nothing else to offer you."

"You are right; the dear children are tired, and want to go to bed."



While they do so, I'll go to my boy's room, and before Rose and Blanche are awake I will come down and converse with you, just to give Agricola a respite."

A knock was now heard at the door.

"It is good Mother Bunch come to see if we want her," said Agricola.

"But I think she was here when my husband came in," added Françoise.

"Right, mother; and the good girl left lest she should be an intruder; she is so thoughtful. But no—no—it is not she who knocks so loud."

"Go and see who it is, then, Agricola."

Before the blacksmith could reach the door, a man, decently dressed, with a respectable air, entered the room and glanced rapidly round, looking for a moment at Rose and Blanche.

"Allow me to observe, sir," said Agricola, "that after knocking you might have waited till the door was opened, before you entered. Pray, what is your business?"

"Pray excuse me, sir," said the man very politely, and speaking slowly, perhaps to prolong his stay in the room; "I beg a thousand pardons—I regret my intrusion—I am ashamed——"

"Well, you ought to be, sir," said Agricola, with impatience. "What do you want?"

"Pray, sir, does Mademoiselle Soliveau, a deformed needle-woman, live here?"

"No, sir; upstairs," said Agricola.

"Really, sir," cried the polite man, with low bows, "I am quite annoyed at my blunder; I thought this was the room of that young person. I brought her proposals for work from a very respectable party."

"It is very late, sir," said Agricola, with surprise. "But that young person is as one of our family. Call to-morrow; you cannot see her to-night; she's gone to bed."

"Then, sir, I again beg you to excuse——"

"Enough, sir," said Agricola, taking a step toward the door.

"I hope madame and the young ladies, as well as this gentleman will be assured that——"

"If you go on much longer making excuses, sir, you will have to excuse the length of your excuses; and it is time this came to an end!"

Rose and Blanche smiled at these words of Agricola; while Dagobert rubbed his mustache with pride.

"What wit the boy has!" said he aside to his wife. "But that does not astonish you—you are used to it."

During this speech the ceremonious person withdrew, having again directed a long, inquiring glance to the sisters, and to Agricola and Dagobert.

In a few minutes after, Françoise, having spread a mattress on the ground for herself and put the whitest sheets on her bed for the orphans, assisted them to undress with maternal solicitude, Dagobert and Agric-

ola having previously withdrawn to their garret. Just as the blacksmith, who preceded his father with a light, passed before the door of Mother Bunch's room, the latter, half concealed in the shade, said to him rapidly, in a low tone :

"Agricola, great danger threatens you. I must speak to you."

These words were uttered in so hasty and low a voice that Dagobert did not hear them ; but as Agricola stopped suddenly, with a start, the old soldier said to him :

"Well, boy, what is it ?"

"Nothing, father," said the blacksmith, turning round ; "I feared I did not light you well."

"Oh, stand at ease about that ; I have the legs and eyes of fifteen to-night." And the soldier, not noticing his son's surprise, went into the little room where they were both to pass the night.

.

On leaving the house, after his inquiries about Mother Bunch, the over-polite gentleman slunk along to the end of the Rue Brise-Miche. He advanced toward a hackney-coach drawn up on the square of the Cloître Saint-Méry.

In this carriage lounged Rodin, wrapped in a cloak.

"Well ?" said he, in an inquiring tone.

"The two girls and the man with the gray mustache went directly to Françoise Baudoin's. By listening at the door I learned that the sisters will sleep with her in that room, to-night. The old man with the gray mustache will share the young blacksmith's room."

"Very well," said Rodin.

"I did not dare insist on seeing the deformed work-woman this evening on the subject of the Bacchanal Queen ; I intend returning to-morrow, to learn the effect of the letter she must have received this evening by the post about the young blacksmith."

"Do not fail ! And now you will call, for me, on Françoise Baudoin's confessor, late as it is ; you will tell him that I am waiting for him at Rue du Milieu des Ursins — he must not lose a moment. Do you come with him. Should I not be returned, he will wait for me. You will tell him it is on a matter of great moment."

"All shall be faithfully executed," said the ceremonious man, cringing to Rodin as the coach drove quickly away.

CHAPTER V

AGRICOLA AND MOTHER BUNCH



WITHIN one hour after the different scenes which have just been described, the most profound silence reigned in the soldier's humble dwelling.

A flickering light, which played through two panes of glass in a door, betrayed that Mother Bunch had not yet gone to sleep; for her gloomy recess, without air or light, was impenetrable to the rays of day except by this door, opening upon a narrow and obscure passage, connected with the roof. A sorry bed, a table, an old port-manteau, and a chair so nearly filled this chilling abode that two persons could not possibly be seated within it unless one of them sat upon the side of the bed.

The magnificent flower that Agricola had given to the girl was carefully placed in a vessel of water upon the table on a linen cloth, diffusing its sweet odor around, and expanding its purple calyx in the very closet, whose plastered walls, gray and damp, were feebly lighted by the rays of an attenuated candle.

The seamstress, who had taken off no part of her dress, was seated upon her bed; her looks were downcast and her eyes full of tears. She supported herself with one hand resting on the bolster, and, inclining toward the door, listened with painful eagerness, every instant hoping to hear the footstep of Agricola. The heart of the young seamstress beat violently: her face, usually very pale, was now partially flushed,—so exciting was the emotion by which she was agitated. Sometimes she cast her eyes with terror upon a letter which she held in her hand—a letter that had been delivered by post in the course of the evening, and which had been placed by the housekeeper (the dver) upon the table while she was rendering some trivial domestic services, during the recognitions of Dagobert and his family.

After some seconds Mother Bunch heard a door, very near her own, softly opened.

"There he is at last!" she exclaimed; and Agricola immediately entered.

"I waited till my father went to sleep," said the blacksmith in a low voice, his physiognomy evincing more curiosity than uneasiness. "But what is the matter, my good sister? How your countenance is changed! You weep! What has happened? About what danger would you speak to me?"

"Hush! Read this!" said she, her voice trembling with emotion, while she hastily presented to him the open letter.

Agricola held it toward the light and read what follows:

"A person who has reasons for concealing himself, but who knows the sisterly interest you take in the welfare of Agricola Baudoin, warns you. That young and worthy workman will probably be arrested in the course of to-morrow."

"I!" exclaimed Agricola, looking at Mother Bunch with an air of stupefied amazement. "What is the meaning of all this?"

"Read on!" quickly replied the seamstress, clasping her hands.

Agricola resumed reading, scarcely believing the evidence of his eyes.

"The song entitled 'Working-men Freed' has been declared libellous. Numerous copies of it have been found among the papers of a secret society, the leaders of which are about to be incarcerated as being concerned in the Rue des Prouvaires conspiracy."

"Alas!" said the girl, melting into tears, "now I see it all. The man who was lurking about below, this evening, who was observed by the dyer, was doubtless a spy, lying in wait for you coming home."

"Nonsense!" exclaimed Agricola. "This accusation is quite ridiculous. Do not torment yourself. I never trouble myself with politics. My verses breathe nothing but philanthropy. Am I to blame if they have been found among the papers of a secret society?"

Agricola disdainfully threw the letter upon the table.

"Read! pray read!" said the other; "read on."

"If you wish it," said Agricola, "I will."

He resumed the reading of the letter:

"A warrant is about to be issued against Agricola Baudoin. There is no doubt of his innocence being sooner or later made clear; but it will be well if he screen himself for a time as much as possible from pursuit, in order that he may escape a confinement of two or three months previous to trial — an imprisonment which would be a terrible blow for his mother, whose sole support he is.

"A SINCERE FRIEND, who is compelled to remain unknown."

After a moment's silence the blacksmith raised his head; his countenance resumed its serenity, and laughing, he said:

"Re-assure yourself, good Mother Bunch; these jokers have made a mistake by trying their games on me. It is plainly an attempt at making an April-fool of me before the time."

"Agricola, for the love of heaven," said the girl, in a supplicating tone, "treat not the warning thus lightly. Believe in my forebodings and listen to my advice."

"I tell you again, my good girl," replied Agricola, "that it is two months since my song was published. It is not in any way political; indeed, if it were, they would not have waited till now before coming down on me."

"But," said the other, "you forget that new events have arisen. It is scarcely two days since the conspiracy was discovered in this very neighborhood—in the Rue des Prouvaires. And," continued she, "if the verses, though perhaps hitherto unnoticed, have now been found in the possession of the persons apprehended for this conspiracy, nothing more is necessary to compromise you in the plot."

"Compromise me!" said Agricola. "My verses! in which I only praise the love of labor and of goodness! To arrest me for that! If so, Justice would be but a blind noodle. That she might grope her way, it would be necessary to furnish her with a dog and a pilgrim's staff to guide her steps!"

"Agricola," resumed Mother Bunch, overwhelmed with anxiety and terror on hearing the blacksmith jest at such a moment, "I conjure you to listen to me! No doubt you uphold in the verses the sacred love of labor; but you do also grievously deplore and deprecate the unjust lot of the poor laborers, devoted, as they are, without hope, to all the miseries of life. You recommend, indeed, only fraternity among men; but your good and noble heart vents its indignation, at the same time, against the selfish and the wicked. In fine, you fervently hasten on, with the ardor of your wishes, the emancipation of all the artisans who, less fortunate than you, have not generous M. Hardy for employer. Say, Agricola—in these times of trouble, is there anything more necessary to compromise you than that numerous copies of your song have been found in possession of the persons who have been apprehended?"

Agricola was moved by these affectionate and judicious expressions of an excellent creature, who reasoned from her heart, and he began to view with more seriousness the advice which she had given him.

Perceiving that she had shaken him, the sewing-girl went on to say:

"And then, bear your fellow-workman Remi in recollection."

"Remi!" said Agricola anxiously.

"Yes," resumed the seamstress; "a letter of his—a letter in itself quite insignificant—was found in the house of a person arrested last

year for conspiracy, and Remi, in consequence, remained a month in prison."

"That is true; but the injustice of his implication was easily shown and he was set at liberty."

"Yes, Agricola, but not till he had lain a month in prison; and that has furnished the motive of the person who advised you to conceal yourself! A month in prison! Good heavens! Agricola, think of that! and your mother!"

These words made a powerful impression upon Agricola. He took up the letter and again read it attentively.

"And the man who has been lurking all this evening about the house?" proceeded she. "I constantly recall that circumstance, which cannot be naturally accounted for. Alas! what a blow it would be for your father and poor mother, who is incapable of earning anything. Are you not now their only resource? Oh! consider, then, what would become of them without you—without your labor!"

"It would indeed be terrible," said Agricola, impatiently casting the letter upon the table. "What you have said concerning Remi is too true. He was as innocent as I am; yet an error of justice, an involuntary error though it be, is not the less cruel. But they don't commit a man without hearing him."

"But they arrest him first and hear him afterward," said Mother Bunch bitterly; "and then after a month or two, they restore him his liberty. And if he have a wife and children, whose only means of living is his daily labor, what becomes of them while their only supporter is in prison? They suffer hunger, they endure cold, and they weep!"

At these simple and pathetic words Agricola trembled.

"A month without work," he said, with a sad and thoughtful air. "And my mother and father, and the two young ladies who make part of our family until the arrival in Paris of their father, Marshal Simon. Oh! you are right. That thought, in spite of myself, affrights me!"

"Agricola!" exclaimed the girl impetuously, "suppose you apply to M. Hardy. He is so good, and his character is so much esteemed and honored, that if he offered bail for you perhaps they would give up their persecution?"

"Unfortunately," replied Agricola, "M. Hardy is absent; he is on a journey with the father of Marshal Simon."

After a silence of some time, Agricola, striving to surmount his fears, added:

"But no! I cannot give credence to this letter. After all, I had rather await what may come. I'll at least have the chance of proving my innocence on my first examination; for indeed, my good sister,

whether it be that I am in prison or that I fly to conceal myself, my working for my family will be equally prevented."

"Alas! that is true," said the poor girl. "What is to be done! Oh, what is to be done!"

"My brave father," said Agricola to himself. "If this misfortune happen to-morrow, what an awakening it will be for him, who came here to sleep so joyously!"

The blacksmith buried his face in his hands.

Unhappily Mother Bunch's fears were too well founded, for it will be recollected that at that epoch of the year 1832, before and after the conspiracy of the Rue des Prouvaires, a very great number of arrests had been made among the working-classes in consequence of a violent reaction against democratical ideas.

Suddenly the girl broke the silence which had been maintained for some seconds. A blush colored her features, which bore the impressions of an indefinable expression of constraint, grief, and hope.

"Agricola, you are saved!"

"What say you?" he asked.

"The young lady, so beautiful, so good, who gave you this flower" (she showed it to the blacksmith), "who knew how to make reparation with so much delicacy for having made a painful offer, cannot but have a generous heart. You must apply to her——"

With these words, which seemed to be wrung from her by a violent effort over herself, great tears rolled down her cheeks. For the first time in her life she experienced a feeling of grievous jealousy. Another woman was so happy as to have the power of coming to the relief of him whom she idolized; while she herself, poor creature, was powerless and wretched.

"Do you think so?" exclaimed Agricola, surprised. "But what could this young lady do?"

"Did she not say to you," answered Mother Bunch, "'Remember my name, and in all circumstances address yourself to me'?"

"She did indeed!" replied Agricola.

"This young lady, in her exalted position, ought to have powerful connections who will be able to protect and defend you. Go to her to-morrow morning; tell her frankly what has happened, and request her support."

"But tell me, my good sister, what it is you wish her to do?"

"Listen. I remember that, in former times, my father told us that he had saved one of his friends from being put in prison by becoming surety for him. It will be easy for you so to convince this young lady of your innocence that she will be induced to become surety, and after that you will have nothing more to fear."

"My poor child!" said Agricola, "to ask so great a service from a person to whom one is almost unknown is hard."

"Believe me, Agricola," said the other sadly, "I would never counsel what could possibly lower you in the eyes of any one, and above all—do you understand?—above all, in the eyes of this young lady. I do not propose that you should ask money from her, but only that she give surety for you, in order that you may have the liberty of continuing at your employment, so that the family may not be without resources. Believe me, Agricola, that such a request is in no respect inconsistent with what is noble and becoming upon your part. The heart of the young lady is generous. She will comprehend your position. The required surety will be as nothing to her, while to you it will be everything, and will be even the very life to those who depend upon you."

"You are right, my good sister," said Agricola, with sadness and dejection. "It is perhaps worth while to risk taking the step. If the young lady consent to render me this service, and if giving surety will indeed preserve me from prison, I shall be prepared for every event. But no, no!" added he, rising, "I'd never dare to make the request to her! What right have I to do so? What is the insignificant service that I rendered her, when compared with that which I should solicit from her?"

"Do you imagine, then, Agricola, that a generous spirit measures the services which ought to be rendered by those previously received? Trust to me respecting a matter which is an affair of the heart. I am, it is true, but a lowly creature, and ought not to compare myself with any other person. I am nothing, and I can do nothing. Nevertheless, I am sure—yes, Agricola, I am sure—that this young lady, who is so very far above me, will experience the same feelings that I do in this affair. Yes, like me, she will at once comprehend that your position is a cruel one; and she will do with joy, with happiness, with thankfulness, that which I would do, if, alas! I could do anything more than uselessly consume myself with regrets."

In spite of herself, she pronounced the last words with an expression so heart-breaking—there was something so moving in the comparison which this unfortunate creature, obscure and disdained, infirm and miserable, made of herself with Adrienne de Cardoville, the very type of resplendent youth, beauty, and opulence, that Agricola was moved even to tears; and, holding out one of his hands to the speaker, he said to her, tenderly:

"How very good you are; how full of nobleness, good feeling, and delicacy!"

"Unhappily," said the weeping girl, "I can do nothing more than advise."

“And your counsels shall be followed out, my sister dear. They are those of a soul the most elevated I have ever known. Yes, you have won me over into making this experiment, by persuading me that the heart of Mademoiselle de Cardoville is perhaps equal in value to your own!”

At this charming and sincere assimilation of herself to Adrienne, the seamstress forgot almost everything she had suffered, so exquisitely sweet and consoling were her emotions. If some poor creatures, fatally devoted to sufferings, experience griefs of which the world knows naught, they sometimes, too, are cheered by humble and timid joys of which the world is equally ignorant. The least word of true tenderness and affection which elevates them in their own estimation is ineffably blissful to these unfortunate beings, habitually consigned not only to hardships and to disdain, but even to desolating doubts and distrust of themselves.

“Then it is agreed that you will go to-morrow morning to this young lady’s house?” exclaimed Mother Bunch, trembling with a new-born hope. “And,” she quickly added, “at break of day I’ll go down to watch at the street door, to see if there be anything suspicious, and to apprise you of what I perceive.”

“Good, excellent girl!” exclaimed Agricola, with increasing emotion.

“It will be necessary to endeavor to set off before the wakening of your father,” said the hunchback. “The quarter in which the young lady dwells is so deserted that the mere going there will almost serve for your present concealment.”

“I think I hear the voice of my father,” said Agricola suddenly.

In truth, the little apartment was so near Agricola’s garret that he and the seamstress, listening, heard Dagobert say, in the dark:

“Agricola, is it thus that you sleep, my boy? Why, my first sleep is over and my tongue itches deucedly.”

“Go quick, Agricola!” said Mother Bunch; “your absence would disquiet him. On no account go out to-morrow morning before I inform you whether or not I shall have seen anything suspicious.”

“Why, Agricola, you are not here?” resumed Dagobert, in a louder voice.

“Here I am, father,” said the smith, while going out of the seamstress’s apartment and entering the garret to his father.

“I have been to fasten the shutter of a loft that the wind agitated, lest its noise should disturb you.”

“Thanks, my boy; but it is not noise that wakes me,” said Dagobert gayly; “it is an appetite, quite furious, for a chat with you. Oh, my dear boy, it is the hungering of a proud old man of a father who has not seen his son for eighteen years.”

“ Shall I light a candle, father ? ”

“ No, no ; that would be luxurious ; let us chat in the dark. It will be a new pleasure for me to see you to-morrow morning at daybreak. It will be like seeing you for the first time twice.” The door of Agricola’s garret being now closed, Mother Bunch heard nothing more.

The poor girl, without undressing, threw herself upon the bed and closed not an eye during the night, painfully awaiting the appearance of day, in order that she might watch over the safety of Agricola. However, in spite of her vivid anxieties for the morrow, she sometimes allowed herself to sink into the reveries of a bitter melancholy. She compared the conversation she had just had, in the silence of night, with the man whom she secretly adored, with what that conversation might have been had she possessed some share of charms and beauty — had she been loved, as she loved, with a chaste and devoted flame ! But soon sinking into belief that she should never know the ravishing sweets of a mutual passion, she found consolation in the hope of being useful to Agricola.

At the dawn of day she rose softly and descended the staircase with little noise, in order to see if anything menaced Agricola from without.

CHAPTER VI

THE AWAKENING

THE weather, damp and foggy during a portion of the night, became clear and cold toward morning. Through the glazed skylight of Agricola's garret, where he lay with his father, a corner of the blue sky could be seen.

The apartment of the young blacksmith had an aspect as poor as the sewing-girl's. For its sole ornament, over the deal table upon which Agricola wrote his poetical inspirations, there hung suspended from a nail in the wall a portrait of Béranger—that immortal poet whom the people revere and cherish because his rare and transcendent genius loved and enlightened the people, and sang their glories and their reverses.

Although the day had only begun to dawn, Dagobert and Agricola had already risen. The latter had sufficient self-command to conceal his inquietude, for renewed reflection had again increased his fears.

The recent outbreak in the Rue des Prouvaires had caused a great number of precautionary arrests, and the discovery of numerous copies of Agricola's song, "Labor Enfranchised," in the possession of one of the chiefs of the disconcerted plot was, in truth, calculated slightly to compromise the young blacksmith. His father, however, as we have already mentioned, suspected not his secret anguish. Seated by the side of his son, upon the edge of their mean little bed, the old soldier by break of day had dressed and shaved with military care; he now held between his hands both those of Agricola, his countenance radiant with joy, and unable to discontinue the contemplation of his boy.

"You will laugh at me, my dear boy," said Dagobert to his son, "but I wished the night to the devil in order that I might gaze upon you in full day, as I now see you. But all in good time; I have lost nothing. Here is another silliness of mine; it delights me to see you wear mustaches. What a splendid horse grenadier you would have made! Tell me—have you never had a wish to be a soldier?"

"I thought of mother!"

"That's right," said Dagobert; "and besides, I believe after all, look ye, that the time of the sword has gone by. We old fellows are now good for nothing but to be put in a corner of the chimney. Like rusty old carbines, we have had our day."

"Yes, your days of heroism and of glory," said Agricola, with excitement; and then he added, with a voice profoundly softened and agitated:

"It is something good and cheering to be your son!"

"As to the good, I know nothing of that," replied Dagobert; "but as for the cheering, it ought to be so, for I love you proudly. And I think this is but the beginning! What say you, Agricola? I am like the famished wretches who have been some days without food. It is but by little and little that they recover themselves and can eat. Now you may expect to be tasted, my boy, morning and evening, and every day. No, I wish not to think that—not every day. No; that thought dazzles and perplexes me, and I am no longer myself."

These words of Dagobert caused a painful feeling to Agricola. He believed that they sprang from a presentiment of the separation with which he was manaced.

"Well," continued Dagobert, "you are quite happy; M. Hardy is always good to you."

"Oh!" replied Agricola, "there is none in the world better, or more equitable and generous! If you knew what wonders he has brought about in his factory! Compared to all others, it is a paradise in the midst of hell!"

"Indeed!" said Dagobert.

"You shall see," resumed Agricola, "what welfare, what joy, what affection are displayed upon the countenances of all whom he employs, and how they work with an ardent pleasure."

"This M. Hardy of yours must be an out-and-out magician," said Dagobert.

"He is, father, a very great magician. He has known how to render labor pleasant and attractive. As for the pleasure, over and above good wages he accords to us a portion of his profits according to our deserts; whence you may judge of the eagerness with which we go to work. And that is not all; he has caused large, handsome buildings to be erected, in which all his work-people find, at less expense than elsewhere, cheerful and salubrious lodgings, in which they enjoy all the advantages of an association. But you shall see—I repeat—you shall see!"

"They have good reason to say that Paris is the region of wonders,"

observed Dagobert, "and I am here again at last, never more to quit you nor your good mother!"

"No, father, we will never separate again," said Agricola, stifling a sigh. "My mother and I will both try to make you forget all that you have suffered."

"Suffered!" exclaimed Dagobert, "who the deuce has suffered? Look me well in the face and see if I have a look of suffering! Since I have put my foot here, I feel myself quite a young man again! You shall see me march soon; I bet that I tire you out! You must rig yourself up something extra! Lord, how they will stare at us! I wager that in beholding your black mustache and my gray one, folks will say: There go father and son! But let us settle what we are to do with the day. You will write to the father of Marshal Simon, informing him that his granddaughters have arrived and that it is necessary that he should hasten his return to Paris, for he has charged himself with matters which are of great importance for them. While you are writing, I will go down and say good-morning to my wife and to the dear little ones. We will then eat a morsel. Your mother will go to mass — for I perceive that she likes to be regular at that, the good soul! no great harm, if it amuse her! — and during her absence we will make a raid together."

"Father," said Agricola, with embarrassment, "this morning it is out of my power to accompany you."

"How! Out of your power?" said Dagobert. "Recollect, this is Sunday."

"Yes, father," said Agricola hesitatingly; "but I have promised to attend all the morning in the workshop, to finish a job that is required in a hurry. If I fail to do so, I shall inflict some injury upon M. Hardy. But I'll soon be at liberty."

"That alters the case," said Dagobert, with a sigh of regret. "I thought to make my first parade through Paris with you this morning, but it must be deferred in favor of your work. It is sacred, since it is that which sustains your mother. Nevertheless it is vexatious, devilish vexatious. And yet no — I am unjust. See how quickly one gets habituated to and spoilt by happiness. I growl like a true grumbler at a walk being put off for a few hours! I do this! I who, during eighteen years, have only hoped to see you once more, without daring to reckon very much upon it! Oh! I am but a silly old fool. Hurrah for joy and — my Agricola!"

And, to console himself, the old soldier gayly slapped his son's shoulder. This seemed another omen of evil to the blacksmith, for he dreaded one moment to another lest the fears of Mother Bunch should be realized.

“Now that I have recovered myself,” said Dagobert, laughing, “let us speak of business. Know you where I can find the addresses of all the notaries in Paris?”

“I don’t know, but nothing is more easy than to discover it.”

“My reason is,” resumed Dagobert, “that I sent from Russia by post, and by order of the mother of the two children that I have brought here, some important papers to a Parisian notary. As it was my duty to see this notary immediately upon my arrival, I had written his name and his address in a portfolio, of which, however, I have been robbed during my journey; and as I have forgotten his devil of a name, it seems to me that if I should see it again in the list of notaries I might recollect it.”

Two knocks at the door of the garret made Agricola start. He involuntarily thought of a warrant for his apprehension.

His father, who, at the sound of the knocking, turned round his head, had not perceived his emotion, and said with a loud voice:

“Come in!”

The door opened. It was Gabriel. He wore a black cassock and a broad-brimmed hat.

To recognize his brother by adoption and to throw himself into his arms were two movements performed at once by Agricola—as quick as thought.

“My brother!” exclaimed Agricola.

“Agricola!” cried Gabriel.

“Gabriel!” responded the blacksmith.

“After so long an absence!” said the one.

“To behold you again!” rejoined the other.

Such were the words exchanged between the blacksmith and the missionary, while they were locked in a close embrace.

Dagobert, moved and charmed by these fraternal endearments, felt his eyes become moist. There was something truly touching in the affection of the young men—in their hearts so much alike, and yet of characters and aspects so very different; for the manly countenance of Agricola contrasted strongly with the delicacy and angelic physiognomy of Gabriel.

“I was forewarned by my father of your arrival,” said the blacksmith, at length. “I have been expecting to see you, and my happiness has been a hundred times the greater because I have had all the pleasures of hoping for it.”

“And my good mother?” asked Gabriel, in affectionately grasping the hands of Dagobert. “I trust that you have found her in good health.”

"Yes, my brave boy!" replied Dagobert; "and her health will have become a hundred times better, now that we are all together. Nothing is so healthful as joy."

Then addressing himself to Agricola, who, forgetting his fear of being arrested, regarded the missionary with an expression of ineffable affection, Dagobert added:

"And just think, that, with the soft cheek of a young girl, Gabriel has the courage of a lion! I have already told with what intrepidity he saved the lives of Marshal Simon's daughters and tried to save mine also."

"But, Gabriel! what has happened to your forehead?" suddenly exclaimed Agricola, who for a few seconds had been *attentively* examining the missionary.

Gabriel, having thrown aside his hat on entering, was now directly beneath the skylight of the garret apartment, the bright light through which shone upon his sweet, pale countenance, and the round scar, which extended from one eyebrow to the other, was therefore distinctly visible.

In the midst of the powerful and diversified emotions, and of the exciting events which so rapidly followed the shipwreck on the rocky coast near Cardoville, Dagobert, during the short interview he then had with Gabriel, had not perceived the scar which seamed the forehead of the young missionary. Now partaking, however, of the surprise of his son, Dagobert said:

"Aye, indeed! How came this scar upon your brow?"

"And on his hands, too. See, dear father!" exclaimed the blacksmith, with renewed surprise, while he seized one of the hands which the young priest held out toward him in order to tranquilize his fears.

"Gabriel, my brave boy, explain this to us!" added Dagobert. "Who has wounded you thus?" Then in his turn, taking the other hand of the missionary, he examined the scar upon it with the eye of a judge of wounds, and added:

"In Spain, one of my comrades was found and taken down alive from a cross, erected at the junction of several roads, upon which the monks had crucified him, and left him to die of hunger, thirst, and agony. Ever afterward he bore scars upon his hands exactly similar to this upon your hand."

"My father is right!" exclaimed Agricola. "It is evident that your hands have been pierced through! My poor brother!" And Agricola became grievously agitated.

"Do not think about it," said Gabriel, reddening with the embarrassment of modesty. "Having gone as a missionary amongst the savages

of the Rocky Mountains, they crucified me, and they had begun to scalp me, when Providence snatched me from their hands."



"Unfortunate youth!" said Dagobert. "Without arms, then? You had not a sufficient escort for your protection?"

"It is not for such as me to carry arms," said Gabriel, sweetly smiling, "and we are never accompanied by any escort."

"Well, but your companions,—those who were along with you,—how came it that they did not defend you?" impetuously asked Agricola.

"I was alone, my dear brother."

"Alone!"

"Yes, alone; without even a guide."

"You alone! unarmed! in a barbarous country!" exclaimed Dagobert, scarcely crediting a step so unmilitary, and almost distrusting his own sense of hearing.

"It was sublime!" said the young blacksmith and poet.

"The Christian faith," said Gabriel, with mild simplicity, "cannot be implanted by force or violence. It is only by the power of persuasion that the Gospel can be spread amongst poor savages."

"But when persuasions fail?" said Agricola.

"Why, then, dear brother, one has but to die for the belief that is in him, pitying those who have rejected it, for it offers the blessings to mankind."

There was a period of profound silence after the reply of Gabriel, which was uttered with simple and touching pathos.

Dagobert was in his own nature too courageous not to comprehend a heroism thus calm and resigned; and the old soldier, as well as his son, now contemplated Gabriel with the most earnest feelings of mingled admiration and respect.

Gabriel, entirely free from the affection of false modesty, seemed quite unconscious of the emotions which he had excited in the breasts of his two friends, and he therefore said to Dagobert:

"What ails you?"

"What ails me!" exclaimed the brave old soldier, with great emotion. "After having been for thirty years in the wars, I had imagined myself to be about as courageous as any man, and now I find I have a master, and that master is yourself!"

"I!" said Gabriel. "What do you mean? What have I done?"

"Thunder! Don't you know that the brave wounds there" (the veteran took with transport both of Gabriel's hands)—"that these wounds are as glorious, are more glorious, than ours,—than all ours,—as warriors by profession!"

"Yes! yes! my father speaks truth!" exclaimed Agricola; and he added, with enthusiasm:

"Oh, for such priests! How I love them! How I venerate them! How I am elevated by their charity, their courage, their resignation!"

"I entreat you not to extol me thus," said Gabriel, with embarrassment.

"Not extol you!" replied Dagobert. "Just look here! When I have

gone into the heat of action, did I rush into it alone? Was I not under the eyes of my captain? Were not my comrades there along with me? In default of true courage, had I not the instinct of self-preservation to spur me on, without reckoning the excitement of the shouts and tumult of battle, the smell of the gunpowder, the flourishes of the trumpets, the thundering of the cannon, the ardor of my horse, the devil and all? Need I state that I also knew that the emperor was present, who, in recompense for a hole being made in my tough hide, would give me a bit of lace or a ribbon as plaster for the wound? Thanks to all these causes, I passed for game. Fair enough! But are you not a thousand times more game than I, my brave boy; going alone, unarmed, to confront enemies a hundred times more ferocious than those whom we attacked,—we who fought in whole squadrons, sword in hand, supported by shells and case-shot?”

“Excellent father!” cried Agricola. “How noble of you to render to Gabriel this justice!”

“Oh, dear brother,” said Gabriel, “his kindness to me makes him magnify what was quite natural!”

“Natural!” said the veteran soldier; “yes, natural for gallants who have hearts of the true temper; but that temper is rare.”

“Oh, yes, very rare,” said Agricola, “for that kind of courage is the most admirable of all. Most bravely did you seek almost certain death, alone, bearing the cross in hand as your only weapon, to preach charity and Christian brotherhood. They seized you, tortured you; and you awaited death and partly endured it, without complaint, without remonstrance, without hatred, without anger, without a wish for vengeance; forgiveness issuing from your mouth and a smile of pity beaming upon your lips; and this in the depths of forests, where no one could witness your magnanimity,—none could behold you,—and without other desire, after you were rescued, than modestly to conceal blessed wounds under your black robe! My father is right. Can you still contend that you are not as brave as he?”

“And besides, too,” resumed Dagobert, “the dear boy did all that for a thankless paymaster; for it is true, Agricola, that his wounds will never change his humble black robe of a priest into the rich robe of a bishop!”

“I am not so disinterested as I may seem to be,” said Gabriel to Dagobert, smiling meekly. “If I am deemed worthy, a great recompense awaits me on high.”

“As to all that, my boy,” said Dagobert, “I do not understand it, and I will not argue about it. I maintain it, that my old cross of honor would be at least as deservedly affixed to your cassock as upon my uniform.”

"But these recompenses are never conferred upon humble priests like Gabriel," said Agricola; "and if you did know, dear father, how much virtue and valor is among those whom the highest orders in the priesthood insolently call the inferior clergy,—the unseen merit and the blind devotedness to be found amongst worthy but obscure country curates, who are inhumanly treated and subjugated to a pitiless yoke by their bishops! Like us, those poor priests are worthy laborers in their vocation; and for them, also, all generous hearts ought to demand enfranchisement! Sons of common people, like ourselves, and useful as we are, justice ought to be rendered both to them and to us. Do I say right, Gabriel? You will not contradict it, for you have told me that your ambition would have been to obtain a small country curacy, because you understand the good that you could work within it."

"My desire is still the same," said Gabriel sadly; "but unfortunately ——"

And then, as if he wished to escape from a painful thought, and to change the conversation, he, addressing himself to Dagobert, added:

"Believe me, be more just than to undervalue your own courage by exalting mine. Your courage must be very great—very great; for after a battle the spectacle of the carnage must be truly terrible to a generous and feeling heart. We, at least, though we may be killed, do not kill."

At these words of the missionary the soldier drew himself up erect, looked upon Gabriel with astonishment, and said:

"This is most surprising!"

"What is?" inquired Agricola.

"What Gabriel has just told us," replied Dagobert, "brings to my mind what I experienced in warfare on the battle-field in proportion as I advanced in years."

Then, after a moment of silence, he added, in a graver tone than usual:

"Listen, my children: more than once, on the night after a general engagement, I have been mounted as a vidette,—alone, by night,—amid the moonlight, on the field of battle which remained in our possession, and upon which lay the bodies of seven or eight thousand of the slain, amongst whom were mingled the slaughtered remains of some of my old comrades; and when this sad scene and the profound silence had restored me to my senses from the thirst for bloodshed and the delirious whirling of my sword (an intoxication like the rest), I have said to myself, 'For what have these men been killed? For what?—For what?' But this feeling, well understood as it was, hindered me not on the following morning, when the trumpets again sounded the

charge, from rushing once more to the slaughter. But the same thought always recurred when my arm became weary with carnage; and after wiping my saber upon the mane of my horse I have said to myself, ‘I have killed! — killed!! — killed!!! and, *For What!!!*’”

The missionary and the blacksmith exchanged looks on hearing the old soldier give utterance to this singular retrospection of the past.

“Alas!” said Gabriel to him, “all generous hearts feel as you did during the solemn moments, when the intoxication of glory has subsided and man is left alone to the influence of the good instincts planted in his bosom.”

“And that should prove, my brave boy,” rejoined Dagobert, “that you are greatly better than I; for those noble instincts, as you call them, have never abandoned you. But how the deuce did you escape from the claws of the infuriated savages who had already crucified you?”

At this question of Dagobert, Gabriel started and reddened so visibly that the soldier said to him:

“If you ought not or cannot answer my request, let us say no more about it.”

“I have nothing to conceal either from you or from my brother,” replied the missionary with altered voice; “only, it will be difficult for me to make you comprehend what I cannot comprehend myself.”

“How is that?” asked Agricola, with surprise.

“Surely,” said Gabriel, reddening more deeply, “I must have been deceived by a fallacy of my senses during that abstracted moment in which I awaited death with resignation. My enfeebled mind, in spite of me, must have been cheated by an illusion or that, which to the present hour has remained inexplicable, would have been more slowly developed, and I should have known who was the strange woman ——”

Dagobert, while listening to the missionary, was perfectly amazed; for he also had vainly tried to account for the unexpected succor which had freed him and the two orphans from the prison at Leipsic.

“Of what woman do you speak?” asked Agricola.

“Of her who saved me,” was the reply.

“A woman saved you from the hands of the savages!” said Dagobert.

“Yes,” replied Gabriel, though absorbed in his reflections; “a woman, young and beautiful!”

“And who was this woman?” asked Agricola.

“I know not. When I asked her, she replied, ‘*I am the sister of the distressed!*’”

“And whence came she? Whither went she?” asked Dagobert, singularly interested.

“‘*I go wheresoever there is suffering,*’ she replied,” answered the mis-

sionary; "and she departed, going toward the north of America—toward those desolate regions in which there is eternal snow, where the nights are without end."

"As in Siberia," said Dagobert, who had become very thoughtful.

"But," resumed Agricola, addressing himself to Gabriel, who seemed also to have become more and more absorbed, "in what manner or by what means did this woman come to your assistance?"

The missionary was about to reply to the last question when there was heard a gentle tap at the door of the garret apartment, which renewed the fears that Agricola had forgotten since the arrival of his adopted brother.

"Agricola," said a sweet voice outside the door, "I wish to speak with you as soon as possible."

The blacksmith recognized Mother Bunch's voice and opened the door. But the young seamstress, instead of entering, drew back into the dark passage and said, with a voice of anxiety:

"Agricola, it is an hour since broad day and you have not yet departed! How imprudent! I have been watching below, in the street, until now, and have seen nothing alarming; but they may come any instant to arrest you. Hasten, I conjure you, your departure for the abode of Mademoiselle de Cardoville. Not a minute should be lost."

"Had it not been for the arrival of Gabriel I should have been gone; but I could not resist the happiness of remaining some little time with him."

"Gabriel here!" said Mother Bunch, with sweet surprise; for, as has been stated, she had been brought up with him and Agricola.

"Yes," answered Agricola; "for half an hour he has been with my father and me."

"What happiness I shall have in seeing him again!" said the sewing-girl. "He doubtless came upstairs while I had gone for a brief space to your mother, to ask if I could be useful in any way on account of the young ladies; but they have been so fatigued that they still sleep. Your mother has requested me to give you this letter for your father. She has just received it."

"Thanks."

"Well," resumed Mother Bunch, "now that you have seen Gabriel, do not delay long. Think what a blow it would be for your father if they came to arrest you—heavens!—in his very presence!"

"You are right," said Agricola; "it is indispensable that I should depart. While near Gabriel and him, in spite of my anxiety, my fears were forgotten."

"Go quickly, then; and if Mademoiselle de Cardoville should grant

this favor, perhaps in a couple of hours you will return, quite at ease both as to yourself and us."

"True! A very few minutes more and I'll come down."

"I return to watch at the door. If I perceive anything, I'll come up again to apprise you. But, pray, do not delay."

"Be easy, good sister."

Mother Bunch hurriedly descended the staircase to resume her watch at the street door, and Agricola reëntered his garret.

"Dear father," he said to Dagobert, "my mother has just received this letter, and she requests you to read it."

"Very well; read it for me, my boy."

And Agricola read as follows:

"MADAME: I understand that your husband has been charged by General Simon with an affair of very great importance. Will you, as soon as your husband arrives in Paris, request him to come to my office at Chartres without a moment's delay? I am instructed to deliver *to himself, and to no other person*, some documents indispensable to the interests of General Simon.

DURAND, Notary at Chartres."

Dagobert looked at his son with astonishment, and said to him:

"Who can have told this gentleman already of my arrival in Paris?"

"Perhaps, father," said Agricola, "this is the notary to whom you transmitted some papers, and whose address you have lost."

"But his name was not Durand; and I distinctly recollect that his address was Paris, not Chartres. And, besides," said the soldier thoughtfully, "if he has some important documents, why didn't he transmit them to me?"

"It seems to me that you ought not to neglect going to him as soon as possible," said Agricola, secretly rejoiced that this circumstance would withdraw his father for about two days, during which time his own fate would be decided in one way or other.

"Your counsel is good," replied his father.

"This thwarts your intentions in some degree?" asked Gabriel.

"Rather, my lads; for I counted upon passing the day with you. However, duty before everything. Having come from Siberia to Paris, it is not for me to fear a journey from Paris to Chartres, when it is required on an affair of importance. In twice twenty-four hours I shall be back again. But the deuce take me if I expected to leave Paris for Chartres to-day. Luckily I leave Rose and Blanche with my good wife; and Gabriel, their angel, as they call him, will be here to keep them company."

"That is, unfortunately, impossible," said the missionary sadly. "This visit on my arrival is also a farewell visit."

"A farewell visit! How!" exclaimed Dagobert and Agricola both at once.

"Alas, yes!"

"You start already on another mission?" said Dagobert; "surely it is not possible?"

"I must answer no question upon this subject," said Gabriel, suppressing a sigh; "but from now, for some time, I cannot and ought not come again into this house."

"Why, my brave boy," resumed Dagobert with emotion, "there is something in your conduct that savors of constraint, of oppression. I know something of men. He whom you call superior, whom I saw for some moments after the shipwreck, at Cardoville, has a bad look, and I am sorry to see you enrolled under such a commander."

"At Cardoville!" exclaimed Agricola, struck with the identity of the name with that of the young lady of the golden hair; "was it in the château of Cardoville that you were received after your shipwreck?"

"Yes, my boy; why, does that astonish you?" asked Dagobert.

"Nothing, father; but were the owners of the castle there at the time?"

"No; for the steward, when I applied to him for an opportunity to return thanks for the kind hospitality we had experienced, informed me that the person to whom the house belonged was resident at Paris."

"What a singular coincidence," thought Agricola, "if the young lady should be the proprietor of the dwelling which bears her name!"

This reflection having recalled to Agricola the promise which he had made to Mother Bunch, he said to Dagobert:

"Dear father, excuse me; but it is already late, and I ought to be in the workshop by eight o'clock."

"That is too true, my boy. Let us go. This party is adjourned till my return from Chartres. Embrace me once more and take care of yourself."

Since Dagobert had spoken of constraint and oppression to Gabriel, the latter had continued pensive. At the moment when Agricola approached him to shake hands and to bid him adieu, the missionary said to him solemnly, with a grave voice, and in a tone of decision that astonished both the blacksmith and the soldier:

"My dear brother, one word more. I have come here to say to you, also, that within a few days hence I shall have need of you; and of you also, my father (permit me so to call you)," added Gabriel, with emotion, as he turned round to Dagobert.

"How! You speak thus to us!" exclaimed Agricola. "What is the matter?"

“Yes,” replied Gabriel, “I need the advice and assistance of two men of honor, of two men of resolution; and I can reckon upon you two, can I not? At any hour, on whatever day it may be, upon a word from me, will you come?”

Dagobert and his son regarded each other in silence, astonished at the accents of the missionary. Agricola felt an oppression of the heart. If he should be a prisoner when his brother should require his assistance, what could be done?

“At every hour, by night or by day, my brave boy, you may depend upon us,” said Dagobert, as much surprised as interested. “You have a father and a brother; make your own use of them.”

“Thanks, thanks,” said Gabriel; “you set me quite at ease.”

“I’ll tell you what,” resumed the soldier, “were it not for your priest’s robe, I should believe, from the manner in which you have spoken to us, that you are about to be engaged in a duel—in a mortal combat.”

“In a duel?” said Gabriel, starting. “Yes; it may be a duel—uncommon and fearful—at which it is necessary to have two witnesses such as you—A FATHER and A BROTHER!”

Some instants afterward, Agricola, whose anxiety was continually increasing, set off in haste for the dwelling of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, to which we now beg leave to take the reader.



ADRIENNE DE CARDOVILLE.

PART VI

THE HOTEL SAINT-DIZIÈR

CHAPTER I

THE PAVILION



THE Hotel Saint-Dizier was one of the largest and handsomest in the Rue Babylone, in Paris. Nothing could be more severe, more imposing, or more depressing than the aspect of this old mansion. Several immense windows, filled with small squares of glass, painted a grayish white, increased the somber effect of the massive layers of huge stones, blackened by time, of which the fabric was composed. This dwelling bore a resemblance to all the others that had been erected in the same quarter toward the middle of the last century. It was a vast mansion, surmounted in front by a pediment, with a flattened roof raised on a first-story and a ground-floor which was reached from the outside by a circular flight of broad stone steps. One of the fronts looked on an immense court-yard, on each side of which an arcade led to the vast inferior apartments. The other front overlooked the garden, or rather park, of twelve or fifteen roods; and on this side wings, approaching the principal part of the structure, formed a couple of lateral galleries. Like nearly all the other great habitations of this quarter, there might be seen at the extremity of the garden what the owners and occupiers called the small hotel or the small house. This was a summer-house in the Pompadour style, built in the form of a rotunda, with the charmingly bad taste of the era of its erection. It presented, in every part where it was possible for the stones to be cut, a profusion of leaves, knots of rib-

bons, garlands of flowers, and chubby Cupids. This pavilion, inhabited by Adrienne de Cardoville, was composed of a ground-floor, which was reached by a peristyle of several steps. A small vestibule led to a circular hall, lighted from the roof. Four principal apartments met here; and ranges of smaller rooms, concealed in the upper story, served for minor purposes. These dependencies of great habitations are in our days disused, or transformed into irregular conservatories; but, by an uncommon exception, the black exterior of the pavilion had been scraped and renewed, and the entire structure repaired. The white stones of which it was built glistened like Parian marble, and its renovated, coquettish aspect contrasted singularly with the gloomy mansion seen at the other extremity of an extensive lawn, on which were planted here and there gigantic clumps of verdant trees.

The following scene occurred at this residence, on the morning following that of the arrival of Dagobert with the daughters of Marshal Simon in the Rue Brise-Miche. The hour of eight had sounded from the steeple of a neighboring church; a brilliant winter sun arose to brighten a pure blue sky behind the tall, leafless trees, which in summer formed a dome of verdure over the summer-house. The door in the vestibule opened and the rays of the morning sun beamed upon a charming creature, or rather upon two charming creatures; for the second one, though filling a modest place in the scale of creation, was not less distinguished by a beauty of its own, which was very striking. In plain terms a young girl and a tiny English dog of great beauty, of that breed of spaniels called King Charles's, made their appearance under the peristyle of the rotunda. The name of the young girl was Georgette; the beautiful little spaniel's was *Frisky*. Georgette was in her eighteenth year. Never had Florine or Marton, never had a lady's maid of Marivaux, a more mischievous face, an eye more quick, a smile more roguish, teeth more white, cheeks more roseate, figure more coquettish, feet smaller, or form smarter, attractive, and enticing. Though it was yet very early, Georgette was carefully and tastefully dressed. A tiny Valenciennes cap, with flaps, of half-peasant fashion, decked with rose-colored ribbons, and stuck a little backward upon bands of beautiful fair hair, surrounded her fresh and piquant face; a robe of gray levantine, and a cambric neckerchief fastened to her bosom by a large tuft of rose-colored ribbons, displayed her figure, elegantly rounded; a hollands apron, white as snow, trimmed below by three large hems surmounted by a row of open work, encircled her waist, which was as round and flexible as a reed; her short, plain sleeves, edged with bone-lace, allowed her plump arms to be seen, which her long Swedish gloves, reaching to the elbow, defended from the rigor of the cold. When Georgette raised

the bottom of her dress, in order to descend more quickly the steps, she exhibited to *Frisky's* indifferent eyes a beautiful ankle, and the begin-



ning of the plump calf of a fine leg incased in white silk, and a charming little foot in a laced half-boot of black Turkish satin.

When a blonde like Georgette sets herself to be ensnaring, when vivid glances sparkle from her eyes of bright yet tender blue, when a

joyous excitement suffuses her transparent skin, she is more resistless for the conquest of everything before her than a brunette.

This bewitching and nimble lady's-maid, who on the previous evening had introduced Agricola to the pavilion, was first waiting-woman to Mademoiselle Adrienne de Cardoville, niece of the Princess de Saint-Dizier.

Frisky, so happily found and brought back by the blacksmith, uttered weak but joyful barks, and bounded, ran, and frolicked upon the turf. She was not much bigger than one's fist; her curled hair, of lustrous black, shone like ebony under the broad, red satin ribbon which encircled her neck; her paws, fringed with long, silken fur, were of a bright and fiery tan, as well as her muzzle, the nose of which was inconceivably pug; her large eyes were full of intelligence; and her curly ears so long that they trailed upon the ground. Georgette seemed to be as brisk and petulant as *Frisky*, and shared her sportiveness,—now scampering after the happy little spaniel, and now retreating, in order to be pursued upon the greensward in her turn. All at once, at the sight of a second person, who advanced with deliberate gravity, Georgette and *Frisky* were suddenly stopped in their diversion. The little King Charles, some steps in advance of Georgette, faithful to her name, and bold as the devil, held herself firmly upon her nervous paws, and fiercely awaited the coming up of the enemy, displaying at the same time rows of little teeth, which, though of ivory, were none the less pointed and sharp. The enemy consisted of a woman of mature age, accompanied by a very fat dog, of the color of coffee and milk; his tail was twisted like a corkscrew; he was pot-bellied; his skin was sleek; his neck was turned a little to one side; he walked with his legs inordinately spread out, and stepped with the air of a doctor. His black muzzle, quarrelsome and scowling, showed two fangs sallying forth, and turning up from the left side of the mouth; and altogether he had an expression singularly forbidding and vindictive. This disagreeable animal, a perfect type of what might be called “a church-goer's pug,” answered to the name of *Monsieur*. His mistress, a woman of about fifty years of age, corpulent and of middle size, was dressed in a costume as gloomy and severe as that of Georgette was gay and showy. It consisted of a brown robe, a black silk mantle, and a hat of the same dye. The features of this woman might have been agreeable in her youth; and her florid cheeks, her correct eyebrows, her black eyes, which were still very lively, scarcely accorded with the peevish and austere physiognomy which she tried to assume. This matron, of slow and discreet gait, was Madame Augustine Grivois, first woman to the Princess de Saint-Dizier. Not only did the age, the face, and

the dress of these two women present a striking contrast, but the contrast extended itself even to the animals which attended them. There were similar differences between *Frisky* and *Monsieur*, as between Georgette and Madame Grivois. When the latter perceived the little King Charles she could not restrain a movement of surprise and repugnance, which escaped not the notice of the young lady's-maid. *Frisky*, who had not retreated one inch since the apparition of *Monsieur*, regarded him valiantly with a look of defiance, and even advanced toward him with an air so decidedly hostile that the cur, though thrice as big as the little King Charles, uttered a howl of distress and terror and sought refuge behind Madame Grivois, who bitterly said to Georgette :

"It seems to me, miss, that you might dispense with exciting your dog thus and setting him upon mine."

"It was doubtless for the purpose of protecting this respectable but ugly animal from similar alarms that you tried to make us lose *Frisky* yesterday by driving her into the street through the little garden gate. But fortunately an honest young man found *Frisky* in the Rue de Babylone and brought her back to my mistress. However," continued Georgette, "to what, madame, do I owe the pleasure of seeing you this morning?"

"I am commanded by the princess," replied Madame Grivois, unable to conceal a smile of triumphant satisfaction, "immediately to see Mademoiselle Adrienne. It regards a very important affair, which I am to communicate only to herself."

At these words Georgette became purple, and could not repress a slight start of disquietude, which happily escaped Grivois, who was occupied with watching over the safety of her pet, whom *Frisky* continued to snarl at with a very menacing aspect; and Georgette, having quickly overcome her temporary emotion, firmly answered:

"Mademoiselle Adrienne went to rest very late last night. She has forbidden me to enter her apartment before midday."

"That is very possible; but as the present business is to obey an order of the princess, her aunt, you will do well, if you please, miss, to awaken your mistress immediately."

"My mistress is subject to no one's orders in her own house and I will not disturb her till midday, in pursuance of her commands," replied Georgette.

"Then I shall go myself," said Madame Grivois.

"Florine and Hebe will not admit you. Indeed, here is the key of the saloon; and through the saloon only can the apartments of Mademoiselle Adrienne be entered."

"How! do you dare refuse me permission to execute the orders of the princess?"

"Yes; I dare to commit the great crime of being unwilling to awaken my mistress!"

"Ah! such are the results of the blind affection of the princess for her niece," said the matron, with affected grief. "Mademoiselle Adrienne no longer respects her aunt's orders; and she is surrounded by young hare-brained persons, who from the first dawn of morning dress themselves out as if for ball-going."

"Oh, madame! how came you to revile dress, who were formerly the greatest coquette and the most frisky and fluttering of all the princess's women. At least that is what is still spoken of you in the hotel, as having been handed down from time out of mind, by generation to generation, even unto ours!"

"How! from generation to generation! do you mean to insinuate that I am a hundred years old, Miss Impertinence?"

"I speak of the generations of waiting-women; for, except you, it is the utmost if they remain two or three years in the princess's house, who has too many tempers for the poor girls!"

"I forbid you to speak thus of my mistress, whose name some people ought not to pronounce but on their knees."

"However," said Georgette, "if one wished to speak ill of ——"

"Do you dare!"

"No longer ago than last night, at half-past eleven o'clock ——"

"Last night?"

"A four-wheeler," continued Georgette, "stopped at a few paces from the house. A mysterious personage, wrapped up in a cloak, alighted from it, and directly tapped, not at the door, but on the glass of the porter's lodge window; and at one o'clock in the morning the cab was still stationed in the street, waiting for the mysterious personage in the cloak, who doubtless during all that time was, as you say, pronouncing the name of the princess on his knees."

Whether Madame Grivois had not been instructed as to a visit made to the Princess de Saint-Dizier by Rodin (for he was the man in the cloak) in the middle of the night, after he had become certain of the arrival in Paris of General Simon's daughters, or whether Madame Grivois thought it necessary to appear ignorant of the visit, she replied, shrugging her shoulders disdainfully:

"I know not what you mean, mademoiselle. I have not come here to listen to your impertinent stuff. Once again I ask you, will you or will you not introduce me to the presence of Mademoiselle Adrienne?"

"I repeat, madame, that my mistress sleeps, and that she has forbidden me to enter her bed-chamber before midday."

This conversation took place at some distance from the summer-house, at a spot from which the peristyle could be seen at the end of a grand avenue, terminating in a group of trees. All at once Madame Grivois, extending her hand in that direction, exclaimed:

"Great heavens! Is it possible? What have I seen?"

"What have you seen?" said Georgette, turning round.

"What have I seen?" repeated Madame Grivois, with amazement.

"Yes; what was it?"

"Mademoiselle Adrienne."

"Where?" asked Georgette.

"I saw her run up the porch steps. I perfectly recognized her by her gait, by her hat, and by her mantle. To come home at eight o'clock in the morning!" cried Madame Grivois; "it is perfectly incredible!"

"See my lady? Why, you came to see her!" and Georgette burst out into fits of laughter and then said: "Oh! I understand! You wish to out-do my story of the four-wheeler last night! It is very neat of you!"

"I repeat," said Madame Grivois, "that I have this moment seen——"

"Oh! Madame Grivois, you have forgotten your spectacles!"

"Thank God, I have a pair of good eyes! The little gate that opens on the street lets one into the *quincunx* near the pavilion. It is by that door, doubtless, that mademoiselle has reëntered. Oh, what shameful conduct! What will the princess say to it? Ah! her presentiments have not yet been mistaken. See to what her weak indulgence of her niece's caprices has led her! It is monstrous!—so monstrous that, though I have seen her with my own eyes, still I can scarcely believe it!"

"Since you've gone so far, madame, I now insist upon conducting you into the apartment of my lady, in order that you may convince yourself by your own senses that your eyes have deceived you!"

"Oh, you are very cunning, my dear, but not more cunning than I! You propose my going now! Yes, yes, I believe you; you are certain that by this time I shall find her in her apartment!"

"But, madame, I assure you——"

"All that I can say to you is this: that neither you nor Florine nor Hebe shall remain here twenty-four hours. The princess will put an end to this horrible scandal, for I shall immediately inform her of what has passed. To go out in the night! Reënter at eight o'clock in the morning! Why, I am all in a whirl! Certainly, if I had not seen it with my own eyes, I could not have believed it! Still, it is only what was to be expected. It will astonish nobody. Assuredly not! All those to

whom I am going to relate it will say, I am quite sure, that it is not at all astonishing! Oh! what a blow to our respected princess! What a blow for her!"

Madame Grivois returned precipitately toward the mansion, followed by her fat pug, which appeared to be as embittered as herself.

Georgette, active and light, ran, on her part, toward the pavilion, in order to apprise Mademoiselle de Cardoville that Madame Grivois had seen her, or fancied she had seen her, furtively enter by the little garden gate.

CHAPTER II

ADRIENNE AT HER TOILET



ABOUT an hour had elapsed since Madame Grivois had seen or pretended to have seen Adrienne de Cardoville reënter in the morning the pavilion of the Hotel Saint-Dizier.

It is for the purpose, not of excusing, but of rendering intelligible the following scenes, that it is deemed necessary to bring out into the light some striking peculiarities in the truly original character of Mademoiselle de Cardoville.

This originality consisted in an excessive independence of mind, joined to a natural horror of whatsoever is repulsive or deformed, and to an insatiable desire of being surrounded by everything attractive and beautiful. The painter most delighted with coloring and beauty, the sculptor most charmed by proportions of form, feel not more than Adrienne did the noble enthusiasm which the view of perfect beauty always excites in the chosen favorites of nature.

And it was not only the pleasures of sight which this young lady loved to gratify; the harmonious modulations of song, the melody of instruments, the cadences of poetry, afforded her infinite pleasures, while a harsh voice or a discordant noise made her feel the same painful impression, or one nearly as painful, as that which she involuntarily experienced from the sight of a hideous object. Passionately fond of flowers, too, and of their sweet scents, there are some perfumes which she enjoyed equally with the delights of music or those of plastic beauty. It is necessary, alas, to acknowledge one enormity: Adrienne was dainty in her food! She valued more than any one else the fresh pulp of handsome fruit, the delicate savor of a golden pheasant cooked to a turn, and the odorous cluster of a generous vine.

But Adrienne enjoyed all these pleasures with an exquisite reserve. She sought religiously to cultivate and refine the senses given her. She would have deemed it black ingratitude to blunt those divine gifts by excesses, or to debase them by unworthy selections of objects upon

which to exercise them — a fault from which, indeed, she was preserved by the excessive and imperious delicacy of her taste.

The BEAUTIFUL and the HIDEOUS occupied for her the places which GOOD and EVIL hold for others.

Her devotion to grace, elegance, and physical beauty, had led her also to the adoration of moral beauty; for if the expression of a low and bad passion render uncomely the most beautiful countenances, those which are in themselves the most ugly are ennobled, on the contrary, by the expression of good feelings and generous sentiments.

In a word, Adrienne was the most complete, the most ideal personification of SENSUALITY — not of vulgar, ignorant, non-intelligent, misunderstood sensuousness which is always affected and corrupted by habit or by the necessity for gross and ill-regulated enjoyments, but that exquisite sensuality which is to the senses what Atticism is to the soul.

The independence of this young lady's character was extreme. Certain humiliating subjections, imposed upon her success by her social position, above all things were revolting to her, and she had the hardihood to resolve to withdraw herself from them. She was a woman, the most womanly that it is possible to imagine; a woman in her timidity as well as in her audacity; a woman in her hatred of the brutal despotism of men as well as in her intense disposition to self-devoting herself — madly, even, and blindly — to him who should merit such a devotion from her; a woman whose piquant wit was occasionally paradoxical; a superior woman, in brief, who entertained a well-grounded disdain and contempt for certain men, either placed very high or greatly adulated, whom she had from time to time met in the drawing-room of her aunt, the Princess de Saint-Dizier, when she resided with her.

These indispensable explanations being given, we usher the reader into the presence of Adrienne de Cardoville, who had just come out of the bath.

It would require all the brilliant colorings of the Venetian school to represent that charming scene, which would rather seem to have occurred in the sixteenth century, in some palace of Florence or Bologna, than in Paris, in the Faubourg Saint-Germain, in the month of February, 1832.

Adrienne's dressing-room was a kind of miniature temple, seemingly one erected and dedicated to the worship of beauty in gratitude to the Maker who has lavished so many charms upon woman not to be neglected by her, or to cover and conceal them with ashes, or to destroy them by contact of her person with sordid and harsh hair-cloth, but in order that, with fervent gratitude for the divine gifts wherewith she is

endowed, she may enhance her charms with all the illusions of grace and all the splendors of apparel, so as to glorify the divine work of her own perfections in the eyes of all. Daylight was admitted into this



semicircular apartment through one of those double windows, contrived for the preservation of heat, so happily imported from Germany. The walls of the pavilion being constructed of stone of great thickness,

the depth of the aperture for the windows was therefore very great. That of Adrienne's dressing-room was closed on the outside by a sash containing a single large pane of plate glass, and within by another large plate of ground glass. In the interval or space of about three feet left between these two transparent inclosures there was a case or box filled with furze mold whence sprung forth climbing plants, which, directed round the ground glass, formed a rich garland of leaves and flowers. A garnet damask tapestry, rich with harmoniously blended arabesques in the purest style, covered the walls, and a thick carpet of similar color was extended over the floor; and this somber ground, presented by the floor and walls, marvelously enhanced the effects of all the harmonious ornaments and decorations of the chamber.

Under the window, opposite to the south, was placed Adrienne's dressing-case, a real masterpiece of the skill of the goldsmith. Upon a large tablet of *lapis lazuli* there were scattered boxes of jewels, their lids preciousy enameled; several scent-boxes of rock crystal, and other implements and utensils of the toilet, some formed of shells, some of mother-of-pearl, and others of ivory, covered with ornaments of gold in extraordinary taste. Two large figures, modeled in silver with antique purity, supported an oval swing mirror, which had for its rim, in place of a frame curiously carved, a fresh garland of natural flowers, renewed every day like a nosegay for a ball.

Two enormous Japanese vases of purple and gold, three feet each in diameter, were placed upon the carpet on each side of the toilet, and, filled with camellias, ibiscures, and Cape jasmine, in full flower, formed a sort of grove, diversified with the most brilliant colors. At the farther end of the apartment, opposite the casement, was to be seen, surrounded by another mass of flowers, a reduction in white marble of the enchanting group of Daphnis and Chloe, the more chaste ideal of graceful modesty and youthful beauty.

Two golden lamps burned perfumes upon the same pedestal which supported those two charming figures. A coffer of frosted silver, set off with small figures in jewelry and precious stones, and supported on four feet of gilt bronze, contained various necessities for the toilet; two frosted Psyches, decorated with diamond ear-rings; some excellent drawings from Raphael and Titian, painted by Adrienne herself, consisting of portraits of both men and women of exquisite beauty; several consoles of oriental jasper, supporting ewers and basins of silver and of silver-gilt, richly chased and filled with scented waters; a voluptuously rich divan, some seats, and an illuminated gilt table, completed the furniture of this chamber, the atmosphere of which was impregnated with the sweetest perfumes.

Adrienne, whom her attendants had just helped from the bath, was seated before her toilet, her three women surrounding her.

By a caprice, or rather by a necessary and logical impulse of her soul, filled, as it was, with the love of beauty and of harmony in all things, Adrienne had wished the young women who served her to be very pretty, and be dressed with attention and with a charming originality. We have already seen Georgette, a piquant blonde, attired in her attractive costume of an intriguing lady's-maid of Marivaux; and her two companions were quite equal to her both in gracefulness and gentle manner. One of them, named Florine, a tall, delicately slender and elegant girl, with the air and form of Diana the Huntress, was of a pale-brown complexion. Her thick, black hair was turned up behind, where it was fastened with a long golden pin. Like the two other girls, her arms were uncovered to facilitate the performance of her duties about and upon the person of her charming mistress. She wore a dress of that gay green so familiar to the Venetian painters. Her petticoat was very ample. Her slender waist curved in from under the plaits of a tucker of white cambric, plaited in five minute folds, and fastened by five gold buttons. The third of Adrienne's women had a face so fresh and ingenuous, a waist so delicate, so pleasing, and so finished, that her mistress had given her the name of Hebe. Her dress, of a delicate rose color and Grecian cut, displayed her charming neck, and her beautiful arms up to the very shoulders. The physiognomy of these three young women was laughter-loving and happy. On their features there was no expression of that bitter sullenness, unwilling and hated obedience, or offensive familiarity, or base and degraded deference, which are the ordinary results of a state of servitude. In the zealous eagerness of the cares and attentions which they lavished upon Adrienne there seemed to be at least as much of affection as of deference and respect. They appeared to derive an ardent pleasure from the services which they rendered to their lovely mistress. One would have thought that they attached to the dressing and embellishment of her person all the merits and the enjoyment arising from the execution of a work of art, in the accomplishing of which, fruitful of delights, they were stimulated by the passions of love, of pride, and of joy.

The sun beamed brightly upon the toilet-case, placed in front of the window. Adrienne was seated on a chair, its back elevated a little more than usual. She was enveloped in a long morning gown of blue silk, embroidered with a leaf of the same color, which was fitted close to her waist, as exquisitely slender and delicate as that of a child of twelve years, by a girdle with floating tags. Her neck, delicately slender and flexible as a bird's, was uncovered, as were also her shoulders

and arms, and all were of incomparable beauty. Despite the vulgarity of the comparison, the purest ivory alone can give an idea of the dazzling whiteness of her polished satin skin, of a texture so fresh and so firm that some drops of water, collected and still remaining about the roots of her hair from the bath, rolled in serpentine lines over her shoulders like pearls or beads of crystal over white marble.

And what gave enhanced luster to this wondrous carnation, known but to auburn-headed beauties, was the deep purple of her humid lips,—the roseate transparency of her small ears, of her dilated nostrils, and her nails, as bright and glossy as if they had been varnished. In every spot, indeed, where her pure arterial blood, full of animation and heat, could make its way to the skin and shine through the surface, it proclaimed her high health and the vivid life and joyous buoyancy of her glorious youth. Her eyes were very large, and of a velvet softness. Now they glanced, sparkling and shining with comic humor or intelligence and wit; and now they widened and extended themselves, languishing and swimming between their double fringes of long, crisp eyelashes, of as deep a black as her finely drawn and exquisitely arched eyebrows; for, by a delightful freak of nature, she had black eyebrows and eyelashes to contrast with the golden red of her hair. Her forehead, small like those of ancient Grecian statues, formed with the rest of her face a perfect oval; her nose, delicately curved, was slightly aquiline; the enamel of her teeth glistened when the light fell upon them; and her vermeil mouth, voluptuously sensual, seemed to call for sweet kisses, and the gay smiles and delectations of dainty and delicious pleasure. It is impossible to behold or to conceive a carriage of the head freer, more noble, or more elegant than hers, thanks to the great distance which separated the neck and the ear from their attachment to her outspread and dimpled shoulders. We have already said that Adrienne was red-haired; but it was the redness of many of the admirable portraits of women by Titian and Leonardo da Vinci,—that is to say, molten gold presents not reflections more delightfully agreeable or more glittering than the naturally undulating mass of her very long hair, as soft and fine as silk; so long that, when let loose, it reached the floor; in it, she could wholly envelop herself, like another Venus Aphrodite. At the present moment Adrienne's tresses were ravishing to behold. Georgette, her arms bare, stood behind her mistress, and had carefully collected into one of her small white hands those splendid threads whose naturally ardent brightness was doubled in the sunshine. When the pretty lady's-maid plunged a comb of ivory into the midst of the undulating and golden waves of that enormously magnificent skem of silk, one might have said that a thousand sparks of fire darted forth and coruscated

away from it in all directions. The sunshine, too, reflected not less golden and fiery rays from numerous clusters of spiral ringlets, which, divided upon Adrienne's forehead, fell over her cheeks, and in their elastic flexibility caressed the risings of her snowy bosom, to whose charming undulations they adapted and applied themselves.

While Georgette, standing, combed the beautiful locks of her mistress, Hebe, with one knee upon the floor, and having upon the other the sweet little foot of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, busied herself in fitting it with a remarkably small shoe of black satin, and crossed its slender ties over a silk stocking of a pale yet rosy flesh color, which imprisoned the smallest and finest ankle in the world. Florine, a little farther back, presented to her mistress, in a jeweled box, a perfumed paste, with which Adrienne slightly rubbed her dazzling hands and outspread fingers, which seemed tinted with carmine to their extremities. Let us not forget *Frisky*, who, couched in the lap of her mistress, opened her great eyes with all her might, and seemed to observe the different operations of Adrienne's toilet with grave and reflective attention. A silver bell being sounded from without, Florine, at a sign from her mistress, went out and presently returned, bearing a letter upon a small silver-gilt salver. Adrienne, while her women continued fitting on her shoes, dressing her hair, and arranging her in her habiliments, took the letter, which was written by the steward of the estate of Cardoville, and read aloud as follows :

“‘ HONORED MADAME :

“‘ Knowing your goodness of heart and generosity, I venture to address you with respectful confidence. During twenty years I served the late Count-Duke of Cardoville, your noble father, I believe I may truly say, with probity and zeal. The castle is now sold ; so that I and my wife, in our old age, behold ourselves about to be dismissed, and left destitute of all resources ; which, alas ! is very hard at our time of life.’

“ Poor creatures !” said Adrienne, interrupting herself in reading ; “ my father, certainly, always prided himself upon their devotion to him, and their probity.” She continued :

“‘ There does indeed remain to us a means of retaining our place here ; but it would constrain us to be guilty of baseness ; and, be the consequences to us what they may, neither I nor my wife wish to purchase our bread at such a price.’

“ Good, very good,” said Adrienne ; “ always the same — dignity even in poverty — it is the sweet perfume of a flower, not the less sweet because it has bloomed in a meadow.

“‘ In order to explain to you, honored madame, the unworthy task exacted from us, it is necessary to inform you, in the first place, that M. Rodin came here from Paris two days ago.’

“Ah! M. Rodin!” said Mademoiselle de Cardoville, interrupting herself anew; “the secretary of Abbé d’Aigrigny? I am not at all surprised at him being engaged in a perfidious or black intrigue. But let us see.

“‘M. Rodin came from Paris to announce to us that the estate was sold, and that he was sure of being able to obtain our continuance in our place if we would assist him in imposing a priest not of good character upon the new proprietor as her future confessor; and if, the better to attain this end, we would consent to calumniate another priest, a deserving and excellent man, much loved and much respected in the country. Even that is not all. I was required to write twice or thrice a week to M. Rodin, and to relate to him everything that should occur in the house. I ought to acknowledge, honored madame, that these infamous proposals were as much as possible disguised and dissimulated under sufficiently specious pretexts; but, notwithstanding the aspect which with more or less skill it was attempted to give to the affair, it was precisely and substantially what I have now had the honor of stating to you.’

“Corruption, calumny, and false and treacherous spying!” said Adrienne, with disgust. “I cannot think of such wretches without involuntarily feeling my mind shocked by dismal ideas of black, venomous, and vile reptiles, of aspects most hideous indeed. How much more do I love to dwell upon the consoling thought of honest Dupont and his wife!” Adrienne proceeded:

“‘Believe me, we hesitated not an instant. We quit Cardoville, which has been our home for the last twenty years; but we shall quit it like honest people, and with the consciousness of our integrity. And now, honored madame, if, in the brilliant circle in which you move — you, who are so benevolent and amiable — could find a place for us by your recommendation, then, with endless gratitude to you, we shall escape from a position of most cruel embarrassment.’

“Surely, surely,” said Adrienne, “they shall not in vain appeal to me. To wrest excellent persons from the gripe of M. Rodin is not only a duty, but a pleasure, for it is at once a righteous and a dangerous enterprise, and dearly do I love to brave powerful oppressors!” Adrienne again went on reading:

“‘After having thus spoken to you of ourselves, honored madame, permit us to implore your protection for other unfortunates, for it would be wicked to think only of one’s self. Three days ago, two shipwrecks took place upon our iron-bound coast. A few passengers only were saved, and were conducted hither, where I and my wife gave them all necessary attentions. All these passengers have departed for Paris except one, who still remains, his wounds having hitherto prevented him from leaving the house, and, indeed, they will constrain him to remain for some days to come. He is a young East Indian prince of about twenty years of age, and he appears to be as amiable and good as he is handsome, which is not a little to say, though he has tawny skin, like the rest of his countrymen, as I understand.’

“An Indian prince! twenty years of age! young, amiable, and handsome!” exclaimed Adrienne gayly; “this is quite delightful, and not at all of an ordinary or vulgar nature! Oh! this Indian prince has already awakened all my sympathies! But what can I do with this Adonis from the banks of the Ganges who has come to wreck himself upon the Picardy coast?”

Adrienne’s three women looked at her with much astonishment, though they were accustomed to the singular eccentricities of her character.

Georgette and Hebe even indulged in discreet and restrained smiles. Florine, the tall and beautiful pale-brown girl, also smiled like her pretty companions; but it was after a short pause of seeming reflection, as if she had previously been entirely engrossed in listening to and recollecting the minutest words of her mistress, who, though powerfully interested by the situation of the “Adonis from Ganges’ banks,” as she had called him, continued to read Dupont’s letter:

“‘One of the countrymen of the Indian prince, who has also remained to attend upon him, has given me to understand that the youthful prince has lost in the shipwreck all he possessed, and knows not how to get to Paris, where his speedy presence is required by some affairs of the very greatest importance. It is not from the prince himself that I have obtained this information. No; he appears to be too dignified and proud to complain of his fate—but his countryman, more communicative, has confidentially told me what I have stated, adding that his young compatriot has already been subjected to great calamities, and that his father, who was the sovereign of an Indian kingdom, has been killed by the English, who have also dispossessed his son of his crown.’

“This is very singular,” said Adrienne thoughtfully. “These circumstances recall to my mind that my father often mentioned that one of our relations was espoused in India by a native monarch, and that General Simon (whom they have created a marshal) had entered into his service.” Then interrupting herself to indulge in a smile, she added:

“Gracious! this affair will be quite odd and fantastical! Such things happen to nobody but me; and then people say that I am the uncommon creature! But it seems to me that it is not I, but Providence, which, in truth, sometimes shows itself very eccentric! But let us see if worthy Dupont gives the name of this handsome prince!”

“‘We trust, honored madame, that you will pardon our boldness; but we should have thought ourselves very selfish if, while stating to you our own griefs, we had not also informed you that there is with us a brave and estimable prince involved in so much distress. In fine, lady, trust to me: I am old, and I have had much experience of men, and it was only necessary to see the nobleness of expression and the sweetness of countenance of this young Indian to enable me to judge that he is worthy of the interest which I have

taken the liberty to request in his behalf. It would be sufficient to transmit to him a small sum of money for the purchase of some European clothing, for he has lost all his Indian vestments in the shipwreck.'

"Good heavens! European clothing!" exclaimed Adrienne gayly. "Poor young prince! Heaven preserve him from that; and me also! Chance has sent hither, from the heart of India, a mortal so far favored as never to have worn the abominable European costume—those hideous coats and frightful hats which render men so ridiculous, so ugly, that in truth there is not a single good quality to be discovered in them, nor one spark of what can either captivate or attract! There comes to me at last a handsome young prince from the East, where the men are clothed in silk and cashmere. Most assuredly I'll not miss this rare and unique opportunity of exposing myself to a very serious and formidable temptation? No, no! not a European dress from me, though poor Dupont requests it! But the name—the name of this dear prince! Once more, what a singular event is this! If it should turn out to be that cousin from beyond the Ganges! During my childhood I have heard so much in praise of his royal father! Oh! I shall be quite ravished to give his son the kind reception which he merits!" And then she read on:

"If, besides this small sum, honored mademoiselle, you are so kind as to give him, and also his companion, the means of reaching Paris, you will confer a very great service upon this poor young prince, who is at present so unfortunate.

"To conclude, I know enough of your delicacy to be aware that it would perhaps be agreeable to you to afford this succor to the prince without being known as his benefactress; in which case I beg that you will be pleased to command me; and you may rely upon my discretion. If, on the contrary, you wish to address it directly to himself, his name is, as it has been written for me by his countryman, "*Prince Djalma, son of Kadja-sing, King of Mundi.*"'

"Djalma!" said Adrienne quickly, and appearing to call up her recollections; "Kadja-sing! Yes—that is it! These are the very names that my father so often repeated, while telling me that there was nothing more chivalric or heroic in the world than the old king, our relation by marriage; and the son has not derogated, it would seem, from that character. Yes, Djalma, Kadja-sing—once more, that is it—such names are not so common," she added, smiling, "that one should either forget or confound them with others. This Djalma is my cousin! Brave and good—young and charming! above all, he has never worn the horrid European dress! And destitute of every resource! This is quite ravishing! It is too much happiness at once! Quick, quick! let us improvise a pretty fairy tale, of which the handsome and beloved prince shall be the hero! The poor bird of the golden and azure plumage has wandered into our dis-

mal climate; but he will find here, at least, something to remind him of his native region of sunshine and perfumes!" Then, addressing one of her women, she said:



"Georgette, take paper and write, my child."

The young girl went to the gilt illuminated table, which contained materials for writing, and having seated herself, she said to her mistress:

"I await orders."

Adrienne de Cardoville, whose charming countenance was radiant with the gayety of happiness and joy, proceeded to dictate the following letter to a meritorious old painter, who had long since taught her the arts of drawing and designing,—in which arts she excelled, as indeed she did in all others :

“ *My dear Titian, my good Veronese, my worthy Raphael*: You can render me a very good service,—and you will do it, I am sure, with that perfect and obliging complaisance by which you are ever distinguished.

“ It is to go immediately and apply yourself to the skillful hand who designed my last costumes of the fifteenth century. But the present affair is to procure modern East Indian dresses for a young man,—yes, sir,—for a young man,—and according to what I imagine of him, I fancy that you can cause his measure to be taken from the Antinoüs, or, rather, from the Indian Bacchus ; yes—that will be more likely.

“ It is necessary that these vestments be at once of perfect propriety and correctness, magnificently rich, and of the greatest elegance. You will choose the most beautiful stuffs possible ; and endeavor, above all things, that they be, or resemble, tissues of Indian manufacture ; and you will add to them, for turbans and sashes, six splendid long cashmere shawls, two of them white, two red, and two orange, as nothing suits brown complexions better than those colors.

“ This done (and I allow you at the utmost only two or three days), you will depart post in my carriage for Cardoville, which you know so well. The steward, the excellent Dupont, one of your old friends, will there introduce you to a young Indian prince, named Djalma ; and you will tell that most potent, grave, and reverend signior of another quarter of the globe that you have come on the part of an unknown friend, who, taking upon *himself* the duty of a brother, sends him what is necessary to preserve him from the odious fashions of Europe. You will add that his friend expects him with so much impatience that he conjures him to come to Paris immediately. If he objects that he is suffering, you will tell him that my carriage is an excellent bed closet and you will cause the bedding, etc., which it contains, to be fitted up, till he finds it quite commodious. Remember to make very humble excuses for the unknown friend not sending to the prince either rich palanquins, or even, modestly, a single elephant ; for, alas ! palanquins are only to be seen at the opera, and there are no elephants but those in the menagerie,—though this must make us seem strangely barbarous in his eyes.

“ As soon as you shall have decided on your departure, perform the journey as rapidly as possible, and bring here, into my house, in the Rue de Babylone (what predestination ! that I should dwell in the street of *Babylon*,—a name which must at least accord with the ear of an Oriental),—you will bring hither, I say, this dear prince, who is so happy as to have been born in a country of flowers, diamonds, and sun !

“ Above all, you will have the kindness, my old and worthy friend, not to be at all astonished at this new freak, and refrain from indulging in extravagant conjectures. Seriously, the choice which I have made of you in this affair—of you, whom I esteem and most sincerely honor—is because it is sufficient to say to you that, at the bottom of all this, there is something more than a seeming act of folly.”

In uttering these last words, the tone of Adrienne was as serious and dignified as it had been previously comic and jocose. But she quietly resumed, more gayly, dictating to Georgette :

“Adieu, my old friend. I am something like that commander of ancient days whose heroic nose and conquering chin you have so often made me draw. I jest with the utmost freedom of spirit even in the moment of battle; yes, for within an hour I shall give battle—a pitched battle—to my dear pew-dwelling aunt. Fortunately audacity and courage never failed me, and I burn with impatience for the engagement with my austere princess.

“A thousand heartfelt recollections to your excellent wife. If I speak of her here, who is so justly respected, you will please to understand it is to make you quite at ease as to the consequences of this running away with, for my sake, a charming young prince—for it is proper to finish well, where I should have begun, by avowing to you that he is charming indeed.

“Once more, adieu!”

Then, addressing Georgette, she said:

“Have you done writing?”

“Yes, mademoiselle.”

“Oh! add this postscript:

“P. S.—I send you draft on sight on my banker for all expenses. Spare nothing. You know I am quite a *grand seigneur*! I must use this masculine expression, since your sex have exclusively appropriated to yourselves (tyrants as you are) a term so significant as it is of noble generosity.”

“Now, Georgette,” said Adrienne, “bring me an envelope, and the letter, that I may sign it.”

Mademoiselle de Cardoville took the pen that Georgette presented to her, signed the letter, and inclosed in it an order upon her banker, which was expressed thus:

“Please pay M. Norval, on demand, the sum of money he may require for expenses incurred on my account.

“ADRIENNE DE CARDOVILLE.”

During all this scene, while Georgette wrote, Florine and Hebe had continued to busy themselves with the duties of their mistress’s toilet, who had put off her morning gown and was now in full dress, in order to wait upon the princess, her aunt. From the sustained and immovably fixed attention with which Florine had listened to Adrienne’s dictating to Georgette her letter to M. Norval it might easily have been seen that, as was her habit indeed, she endeavored to retain in her memory even the slightest words of her mistress.

“Now, chit,” said Adrienne to Hebe, “send this letter immediately to M. Norval.”

The same silver bell was again rung from without.

Hebe moved toward the door of the dressing-room to go and inquire what it was, and also to execute the order of her mistress as to the letter.

But Florine precipitated herself, so to speak, before her, and so as to prevent her leaving the apartment, and said to Adrienne:

“Will it please my lady for me to send this letter? I have occasion to go to the mansion.”

“Go, Hebe, then,” said Adrienne, “and see who it is. Georgette, seal the letter.”

At the end of a second or two, during which Georgette had sealed the letter, Hebe returned.

“Madame,” said she, reëntering, “the working-man who brought back *Frisky* yesterday entreats you to admit him for an instant. He is very pale, and he appears quite sad.”

“Has he already need of me! I should be too happy!” said Adrienne gayly. “Show the excellent young man into the little saloon. And, Florine, dispatch this letter immediately.”

Florine went out. Mademoiselle de Cardoville, followed by *Frisky*, entered the little reception-room, where Agricola awaited her.

CHAPTER III

THE INTERVIEW

WHEN Adrienne de Cardoville entered the saloon where Agricola expected her, she was dressed with extremely elegant simplicity. A robe of deep blue, perfectly fitted to her shape, embroidered in front with interlacings of black silk, according to the then fashion, outlined her nymph-like figure and her rounded bosom. A French cambrie collar, fastened by a large Scotch pebble, set as a brooch, served her for necklace. Her magnificent golden hair formed a framework for her fair countenance, with an incredible profusion of long and light spiral tresses, which reached nearly to her waist.

Agricola, in order to save explanations with his father, and to make him believe that he had indeed gone to the workshop of M. Hardy, had been obliged to array himself in his working-dress; he had put on a new blouse, though, and the collar of his shirt, of stout linen, very white, fell over upon a black cravat, negligently tied; his gray trousers allowed his well-polished boots to be seen; and he held between his muscular hands a cap of fine woolen cloth, quite new. To sum up, his blue blouse, embroidered with red, showing off the nervous chest of the young blacksmith, and indicating his robust shoulders, falling down in graceful folds, put not the least constraint upon his free-and-easy gait, and became him much better than either frock-coat or dress-coat would have done. While awaiting Mademoiselle de Cardoville, Agricola mechanically examined a magnificent silver vase, admirably graven. A small tablet of the same metal, fitted into a cavity of its antique stand, bore the words, "*Chased by Jean Marie, working chaser, 1831.*"

Adrienne had stepped so lightly upon the carpet of her saloon, only separated from another apartment by the doors, that Agricola had not perceived the young lady's entrance. He started and turned quickly round upon hearing a silvery and brilliant voice say to him:

"That is a beautiful vase, is it not, sir?"

"Very beautiful, madame," answered Agricola, greatly embarrassed.

"You may see from it that I like what is equitable," added Mademoiselle de Cardoville, pointing with her finger to the little silver tablet. "An artist puts his name upon his painting; an author publishes his on the title-page of his book; and I contend that an artisan ought also to have his name connected with his workmanship."

"Oh, madame, so this name ——?"

"Is that of the poor chaser who executed this masterpiece at the order of a rich goldsmith. When the latter sold me the vase he was amazed at my eccentricity, he would have almost said at my injustice, when, after having made him tell me the name of the author of this production, I ordered his name to be inscribed upon it instead of that of the goldsmith, which had already been affixed to the stand. In the absence of the rich profits, let the artisan enjoy the fame of his skill. Is it not just, sir?"

It would have been impossible for Adrienne to commence the conversation more graciously; so that the blacksmith, already beginning to feel a little more at ease, answered:

"Being a mechanic myself, madame, I cannot but be doubly affected by such a proof of your sense of equity and justice."

"Since you are a mechanic, sir," resumed Adrienne, "I cannot but felicitate myself on having so suitable a hearer. But please to be seated."

With a gesture full of affability she pointed to an arm-chair of purple silk embroidered with gold, sitting down herself upon a *tête-à-tête* of the same materials.

Seeing Agricola's hesitation, who again cast down his eyes with embarrassment, Adrienne, to encourage him, showed him *Frisky*, and said to him gayly:

"This poor little animal, to which I am very much attached, will always afford me a lively remembrance of your obliging complaisance, sir. And this visit seems to me to be of happy augury; I know not what good presentiment whispers to me that perhaps I shall have the pleasure of being useful to you in some affair."

"Mademoiselle," said Agricola resolutely, "my name is Baudoin—a blacksmith in the employment of M. Hardy, at Plessis, near the city. Yesterday you offered me your purse, and I refused it: to-day I have come to request of you ten or twenty times the sum perhaps that you had generously proposed. I have said thus much all at once because it costs me the greatest effort. The words blistered my lips, but now I shall be more at ease."

"I appreciate the delicacy of your scruples, sir," said Adrienne; "but

if you knew me you would address me without fear. How much do you require?"

"I do not know, mademoiselle," answered Agricola.



"I beg your pardon. You don't know what sum?"

"No, mademoiselle; and I come to you to request not only the sum necessary to me, but also information as to what the sum is."

"Let us see, sir," said Adrienne, smiling; "explain this to me. In spite

of my good-will, you feel that I cannot divine, all at once, what it is that is required."

"Mademoiselle, in two words I can state the truth. I have a good old mother, who, in her youth, broke her health by excessive labor to enable her to bring me up; and not only me, but a poor abandoned child whom she had picked up. It is my turn now to maintain her, and that I have the happiness of doing. But in order to do so I have only my labor. If I am dragged from my employment, my mother will be without support."

"Your mother cannot want for anything now, sir, since I interest myself for her."

"You will interest yourself for her?" said Agricola.

"Certainly," replied Adrienne

"But you know her, then!" exclaimed the blacksmith.

"Now I do; yes."

"Oh, mademoiselle!" said Agricola, with emotion, after a moment's silence. "I understand you. But indeed you have a noble heart. Mother Bunch was right."

"Mother Bunch?" said Adrienne, looking at Agricola with a very surprised air, for what he said to her was an enigma.

The blacksmith, who blushed not for his friends, replied frankly.

"Mademoiselle, permit me to explain to you. Mother Bunch is a poor and very industrious work-woman, with whom I have been brought up. She is deformed, which is the reason why she is called Mother Bunch. But though, on the one hand, she is sunk as low as you are highly elevated on the other, yet as regards the heart—as to delicacy—oh, lady, I am certain that your heart is of equal worth with hers. That was at once her own thought after I had related to her in what manner, yesterday, you had presented me with that beautiful flower."

"I can assure you, sir," said Adrienne, sincerely touched, "that this comparison flatters and honors me more than anything else that you could say to me,—a heart that remains good and delicate in spite of cruel misfortunes is so rare a treasure; while it is very easy to be good when we have youth and beauty, and to be delicate and generous when we are rich, I accept, then, your comparison, but on condition that you will quickly put me in a situation to deserve it. Pray go on, therefore."

In spite of the gracious cordiality of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, there was always observable in her so much of that natural dignity which arises from independence of character, so much elevation of soul and nobleness of sentiment, that Agricola, forgetting the ideal physical beauty of his protectress, rather experienced for her the emotions of

an affectionate and kindly though profound respect, which offered a singular and striking contrast with the youth and gayety of the lovely being who inspired him with this sentiment.

"If my mother alone, mademoiselle, were exposed to the rigor which I dread, I should not be so greatly disquieted with the fear of a compulsory suspension of my employment. Among poor people, the poor help one another; and my mother is worshiped by all the inmates of our house, our excellent neighbors, who would willingly succor her. But they themselves are far from being well off; and as they would incur privations by assisting her, their little benefits would be still more painful to my mother than the endurance even of misery by herself. And besides, it is not only for my mother that my exertions are required, but for my father, whom we have not seen for eighteen years, and who has just arrived from Siberia, where he remained during all that time from zealous devotion to his former general, now Marshal Simon."

"Marshal Simon!" said Adrienne quickly, with an expression of much surprise.

"Do you know the marshal, mademoiselle?"

"I do not personally know him, but he married a lady of our family."

"What joy!" exclaimed the blacksmith. "Then the two young ladies, his daughters, whom my father has brought from Russia, are your relations!"

"Has Marshal Simon two daughters?" asked Adrienne, more and more astonished and interested.

"Yes; two little angels of fifteen or sixteen; and so pretty, so sweet; they are twins so very much alike as to be mistaken for each other. Their mother died in exile, and the little she possessed having been confiscated, they have come hither with my father, from the depths of Siberia, traveling very wretchedly; but he tried to make them forget so many privations by the fervency of his devotion and his tenderness. My excellent father! you will not believe, mademoiselle, that with the courage of a lion he has all the love and tenderness of a mother."

"And where are the dear children, sir?" asked Adrienne.

"At our home. It is that which renders my position so very hard; that which has given me courage to come to you. It is not but that my labor would be sufficient for our little household, even thus augmented, but that I am about to be arrested."

"About to be arrested? For what?"

"Pray, mademoiselle, have the goodness to read this letter, which has been sent by some one to Mother Bunch."

Agricola gave to Mademoiselle de Cardoville the anonymous letter which had been received by the work-woman.

After having read the letter, Adrienne said to the blacksmith, with surprise :

“It appears, sir, you are a poet!”

“I have neither the ambition nor the pretension to be one, mademoiselle. Only, when I return to my mother after a day’s toil, and often even while forging my iron, in order to divert and relax my attention I amuse myself with rhymes, sometimes composing an ode, sometimes a song.”

“And your song of the ‘*Enfranchised Working-man*,’ which is mentioned in this letter, is, therefore, very disaffected—very dangerous?”

“Oh, no; quite the contrary. For myself, I have the good fortune to be employed in the factory of M. Hardy, who renders the condition of his work-people as happy as that of their less-fortunate comrades is the reverse; and I had limited myself to attempt, in favor of the great mass of the working-classes, an equitable, sincere, warm, and earnest claim—nothing more. But you are aware, perhaps, that in times of conspiracy and commotion people are often incriminated and imprisoned on very slight grounds. Should such a misfortune befall me, what will become of my mother, my father, and the two orphans whom we are bound to regard as part of our family until the return of their father, Marshal Simon? It is on this account, mademoiselle, that, if I remain, I run the risk of being arrested. I have come to you to request you to provide surety for me, so that I should not be compelled to exchange the workshop for the prison, in which case I can answer for it that the fruits of my labor will suffice for all.”

“Thank the stars!” said Adrienne gayly, “this affair will arrange itself quite easily. Henceforth, Mr. Poet, you shall draw your inspirations in the midst of good fortune instead of adversity. Sad muse! But first of all, bonds shall be given for you.”

“Oh, mademoiselle, you have saved us!”

“To continue,” said Adrienne, “the physician of our family is intimately connected with a very important minister (understand that as you like,” said she, smiling; “you will not deceive yourself much). The doctor exercises very great influence over this great statesman, for he has always had the happiness of recommending to him, on account of his health, the sweets and repose of private life to the very eve of the day on which his portfolio was taken from him. Keep yourself, then, perfectly at ease. If the surety be insufficient, we shall be able to devise some other means.”

“Mademoiselle,” said Agricola, with great emotion, “I am indebted to you for the repose, perhaps for the life of my mother. Believe that I shall ever be grateful.”

"That is all quite simple. Now for another thing. It is proper that those who have too much should have the right of coming to the aid of those who have too little. Marshal Simon's daughters are members of my family, and they will reside here with me, which will be more suitable. You will apprise your worthy mother of this; and in the evening, besides going to thank her for the hospitality which she has shown to my young relations, I shall fetch them home."

At this moment Georgette, throwing open the door which separated the room from an adjacent apartment, hurriedly entered with an affrighted look, exclaiming:

"Oh, mademoiselle, something extraordinary is going on in the street."

"How so? Explain yourself," said Adrienne.

"I went to conduct my dressmaker to the little garden-gate," said Georgette, "where I saw some ill-looking men attentively examining the walls and windows of the little out-building belonging to the pavilion, as if they wished to spy out some one."

"Mademoiselle," said Agricola, with chagrin, "I have not been deceived. They are after me."

"What say you?"

"I thought I was followed, from the moment when I left the Rue St. Méry; and now it is beyond doubt. They must have seen me enter your house, and are on the watch to arrest me. Well, now that your interest has been acquired for my mother,—now that I have no further uneasiness for Marshal Simon's daughters,—rather than hazard your exposure to anything the least unpleasant I run to deliver myself up."

"Beware of that, sir," said Adrienne quickly. "Liberty is too precious to be voluntarily sacrificed. Besides, Georgette may have been mistaken. But in any case, I entreat you not to surrender yourself. Take my advice and escape being arrested. That, I think, will greatly facilitate my measures, for I am of opinion that Justice evinces a great desire to keep possession of those upon whom she has once pounced."

"Mademoiselle," said Hebe, now also entering with a terrified look, "a man knocked at the little door and inquired if a young man in a blue blouse had not entered here. He added that the person whom he seeks is named Agricola Baudoin, and that he has something to tell him of great importance."

"That's my name," said Agricola; "but the important information is a trick to draw me out."

"Evidently," said Adrienne, "and therefore we must play off trick for trick. What did you answer, child?" added she, addressing herself to Hebe.

"I answered that I didn't know what he was talking about."

"Quite right," said Adrienne; "and the man who put the question?"

"He went away."

"Without doubt to come back again, soon," said Agricola.

"That is very probable," said Adrienne, "and therefore, sir, it is necessary for you to remain here some hours with resignation. I am, unfortunately, obliged to go immediately to the Princess de Saint-Dizier, my aunt, for an important interview, which can no longer be delayed, and is rendered more pressing still by what you have told me concerning the daughters of Marshal Simon. Remain here, then, sir; since, if you go out, you will certainly be arrested."

"Mademoiselle, pardon my refusal, but I must say once more that I ought not to accept this generous offer."

"Why?"

"They have tried to draw me out, in order to avoid penetrating with the power of the law into your dwelling; but if I go not out, they will come in; and never will I expose you to anything so disagreeable. Now that I am no longer uneasy about my mother, what signifies prison?"

"And the grief that your mother will feel, her uneasiness, and her fears,—nothing? Think of your father; and that poor work-woman who loves you as a brother, and whom I value as a sister; say, sir, do you forget them also? Believe me, it is better to spare those torments to your family. Remain here, and before the evening I am certain, either by giving surety or some other means, of delivering you from these annoyances."

"But supposing that I do accept your generous offer, they will come and find me here."

"Not at all. There is in this pavilion, which was formerly the scene of a nobleman's intrigues—you see, sir," said Adrienne, smiling, "that I live in a very profane place—there is here a secret place of concealment so wonderfully well contrived that it can defy all searches. Georgette will conduct you to it. You will be very well accommodated. You will even be able to write some verses for me, if the place inspire you."

"Oh, how great is your goodness! How have I merited it?"

"Oh, sir, I will tell you. Admitting that your character and your position do not entitle you to any interest,—admitting that I may not owe a sacred debt to your father for the touching regards and cares he has bestowed upon the daughters of Marshal Simon, my relations,—do you forget *Frisky*, sir?" asked Adrienne, laughing,—"*Frisky*, there, whom you have restored to my fondlings? Seriously, if I laugh," continued this singular and extravagant creature, "it is because I know that you are entirely out of danger, and that I feel an increase of happiness. Therefore, sir, write for me quickly your address, and your mother's,

in this pocket-book ; follow Georgette ; and spin me some pretty verses, if you do not bore yourself too much in that prison to which you fly."

While Georgette conducted the blacksmith to the hiding-place, Hebe brought her mistress a small gray beaver hat with a gray feather ; for Adrienne had to cross the park to reach the house occupied by the Princess de Saint-Dizier.

A quarter of an hour after this scene, Florine entered mysteriously the apartment of Madame Grivois, the first woman of the princess.

"Well?" demanded Madame Grivois of the young woman.

"Here are the notes which I have taken this morning," said Florine, putting a paper into the duenna's hand. "Happily, I have a good memory."

"At what time exactly did she return home this morning?" asked the duenna quickly.

"Who, madame?"

"Mademoiselle Adrienne."

"She did not go out, madame. We put her in the bath at nine o'clock."

"But before nine o'clock she came home, after having passed the night out of her house. Eight o'clock was the time at which she returned, however."

Florine looked at Madame Grivois with profound astonishment, and said:

"I do not understand you, madame."

"What's that? Mademoiselle did not come home this morning at eight o'clock? Dare you lie?"

"I was ill, yesterday, and did not come down till nine this morning, in order to assist Georgette and Hebe help our young lady from the bath. I know nothing of what passed previously, I swear to you, madame."

"That alters the case. You must ferret out what I allude to from your companions. They don't distrust you, and will tell you all."

"Yes, madame."

"What has your mistress done this morning since you saw her?"

"Madame dictated a letter to Georgette for M. Norval. I requested permission to send it off, as a pretext for going out, and for writing down all I recollected."

"Very well. And this letter?"

"Jerome had to go out, and I gave it to him to put in the post-office."

"Idiot!" exclaimed Madame Grivois, "couldn't you bring it to me?"

"But, as madame dictated it aloud to Georgette, as is her custom, I knew the contents of the letter and I have written it in my notes."

"That's not the same thing. It is likely there was need to delay sending off this letter. The princess will be very much displeased."

"I thought I did right, madame."

"I know that it is not good-will that fails you. For these six months I have been satisfied with you. But this time you have committed a very great mistake."

"Be indulgent, madame! what I do is sufficiently painful!"

The girl stifled a sigh.

Madame Grivois looked fixedly at her and said, in a sardonic tone:

"Very well, my dear, do not continue it. If you have scruples, you are free. Go your way."

"You well know that I am not free, madame," said Florine, reddening; and with tears in her eyes she added, "I am dependent upon M. Rodin, who placed me here."

"Wherefore these regrets, then?"

"In spite of one's self, one feels remorse. Mademoiselle is so good, and so confiding."

"She is all perfection, certainly! But you are not here to sing her praises. What occurred afterward?"

"The working-man who yesterday found and brought back *Frisky* came early this morning and requested permission to speak with my young lady."

"And is this working-man still in her house?"

"I don't know. He came in when I was going out with the letter."

"You must contrive to learn what it was this working-man came about."

"Yes, madame."

"Has your mistress seemed preoccupied, uneasy, or afraid of the interview which she is to have to-day with the princess? She conceals so little of what she thinks that you ought to know."

"She has been as gay as usual. She has even jested about the interview!"

"Oh! jested, has she?" said the tire-woman, muttering between her teeth, without Florine being able to hear her, "They laugh most who laugh last. In spite of her audacious and diabolical character, she would tremble and would pray for mercy if she knew what awaits her this day."

Then addressing Florine, she continued:

"Return, and keep yourself, I advise you, from those fine scruples, which will be quite enough to do you a bad turn. Do not forget!"

"I cannot forget that I belong not to myself, madame."

"Anyway, let it be so. Farewell."

Florine quitted the mansion and crossed the park to regain the summer-house, while Madame Grivois went immediately to the Princess de Saint-Dizier.



DR. BALEINIER.

CHAPTER IV

A FEMALE JESUIT

DURING the preceding scenes, which occurred in the Pompadour rotunda, occupied by Mademoiselle de Cardoville, other events took place in the residence of the Princess de Saint-Dizier.

The elegance and sumptuousness of the former dwelling presented a strong contrast to the gloomy interior of the latter, the first floor of which was inhabited by the princess, for the plan of the ground-floor rendered it only fit for giving parties, and, for a long time past, Madame de Saint-Dizier had renounced all worldly splendors. The gravity of her domestics, all aged and dressed in black; the profound silence which reigned in her abode, where everything was spoken, if it could be called speaking, in undertone; and the almost monastic regularity and order of this immense mansion, communicated to everything around the princess a sad and chilling character.

A man of the world who joined great courage to rare independence of spirit, speaking of the princess (to whom Adrienne de Cardoville went, according to her expression, to fight a pitched battle), said of her as follows: "In order to avoid having Madame de Saint-Dizier for an enemy, I, who am neither bashful nor cowardly, have for the first time in my life been both a noodle and a coward." This man spoke sincerely.

But Madame de Saint-Dizier had not all at once arrived at this high degree of importance.

Some words are necessary for the purpose of exhibiting distinctly some phases in the life of this dangerous and implacable woman, who, by her affiliation with the Order of Jesuits, had acquired an occult and formidable power. For there is something even more menacing than a Jesuit: it is a *Jesuitess*; and, when one has seen certain circles, it becomes evident that there exist, unhappily, many of these affiliated "Jesuits of the short robe."

Madame de Saint-Dizier, once very beautiful, had been, during the last years of the Empire and the early years of the Restoration, one of the most fashionable women of Paris—of a stirring, active, adventurous, and commanding spirit, of cold heart, but lively imagination. She was greatly given to amorous adventures, not from tenderness of heart, but from a passion for intrigue, which she loved as men love play—for the sake of the emotions it excites.

Unhappily such had always been the blindness or the carelessness of her husband, the Prince of Saint-Dizier (eldest brother of the Count of Rennepont and Duke of Cardoville, father of Adrienne), that during his life he had never said one word that could make it be thought that he suspected the actions of his wife. Finding, then, no difficulties in such intrigues, which were so easy under the Empire, the princess, without renouncing gallantry, longed to render it more piquant by blending it with political intrigues. To attack Napoleon, to dig a mine under the feet of the Colossus, that design at least afforded emotions sufficient to gratify the humor of the most insatiable. During some time, all went well. The princess was beautiful and spirited, dexterous and false, perfidious and seductive. She was surrounded by fanatical adorers, upon whom she played off a kind of ferocious coquetry, to induce them to run their heads into grave conspiracies. She hoped to resuscitate the *Frondeur* party, and carried on a very active secret correspondence with some influential personages abroad, well known for their hatred against the emperor and France. Hence arose her first epistolary relations with the Marquis d'Aigrigny, then colonel in the Russian service and aide-de-camp to General Moreau. But one day all these pretty intrigues were discovered. Many knights of Madame de Saint-Dizier were sent to Vincennes; but the emperor, who might have punished her terribly, contented himself with exiling the princess to one of her estates near Dunkirk.

Upon the Restoration, the persecutions which Madame de Saint-Dizier had suffered for the Good Cause were entered to her credit, and she acquired even then very considerable influence, in spite of the lightness of her behavior. The Marquis d'Aigrigny, having entered the military service of France, remained there. He was handsome, and of fashionable manners and address. He had corresponded and conspired with the princess without knowing her, and these circumstances necessarily led to a close connection between them.

Excessive self-love, a taste for exciting pleasures, aspirations of hatred, pride, and lordliness, a species of evil sympathy, the perfidious attraction of which brings together perverse natures without mingling them, had made of the princess and the marquis accomplices rather

•

than lovers. This connection, based upon selfish and bitter feelings, and upon the support which two characters of this dangerous temper could lend to each other against a world in which their spirit of intrigue, of gallantry, and of contempt had made them many enemies—this connection endured till the moment when, after his duel with General Simon, the marquis entered a religious house without any one understanding the cause of his unexpected and sudden resolution.

The princess, having not yet heard the hour of her conversion strike, continued to whirl round the vortex of the world with a greedy, jealous, and hateful ardor, for she saw that the last years of her beauty were dying out.

An estimate of the character of this woman may be formed from the following fact: Still very agreeable, she wished to close her worldly and volatile career with some brilliant and final triumph, as a great actress knows the proper time to withdraw from the stage so as to leave regrets behind. Desirous of offering up this final incense to her own vanity, the princess skillfully selected her victims. She spied out in the world a young couple who idolized each other, and by dint of cunning and address she succeeded in taking away the lover from his mistress, a charming woman of eighteen, by whom he was adored. This triumph being achieved, Madame de Saint-Dizier retired from the fashionable world in the full blaze of her exploit. After many long conversations with the Abbé-Marquis d'Aigrigny, who had become a renowned preacher, she departed suddenly from Paris, and spent two years upon her estate near Dunkirk, to which she took only one of her female attendants, viz., Madame Grivois.

When the princess afterward returned to Paris, it was impossible to recognize the frivolous, intriguing, and dissipated woman she had formerly been. The metamorphosis was as complete as it was extraordinary and even startling. The Hotel Saint-Dizier, heretofore open to the banquets and festivals of every kind of pleasure, became gloomily silent and austere. Instead of the world of elegance and fashion, the princess now received in her mansion only women of ostentatious piety, and men of consequence who were remarkably exemplary by the extravagant rigor of their religious and monarchical principles. Above all, she drew around her several noted members of the higher orders of the clergy. She was appointed patroness of a body of religious females. She had her own confessor, chaplain, almoner, and even spiritual director; but this last performed his functions *in partibus*. The Marquis-Abbé d'Aigrigny continued in reality to be her spiritual guide, and it is almost unnecessary to say that for a long time past their mutual relations as to flirting had entirely ceased.

This sudden and complete conversion of a gay and distinguished woman, especially as it was loudly trumpeted forth, struck the greater number of persons with wonder and respect. Others, more discerning, only smiled. A single anecdote from amongst a thousand will suffice to show the alarming influence and power which the princess had acquired since her affiliation with the Jesuits. This anecdote will also exhibit the deep, vindictive, and pitiless character of this woman, whom Adrienne de Cardoville had so imprudently made herself ready to brave. Amongst the persons who smiled more or less at the conversion of Madame de Saint-Dizier were the young and charming couple whom she had so cruelly disunited before she quitted forever the scenes of revelry in which she had lived. The young couple became more impassioned and devoted to each other than ever; they were reconciled and married after the passing storm which had hurled them asunder, and they indulged in no other vengeance against the author of their temporary infelicity than that of mildly jesting at the pious conversion of the woman who had done them so much injury.

Some time after, a terrible fatality overtook the loving pair. The husband, until then blindly unsuspecting, was suddenly inflamed by anonymous communications. A dreadful rupture ensued, and the young wife perished.

As for the husband, certain vague rumors, far from distinct yet pregnant with secret meanings, perfidiously contrived and a thousand times more detestable than formal accusation, which can at least be met and destroyed, were strewn about him with so much perseverance, with a skill so diabolical and by means and ways so very various, that his best friends by little and little withdrew themselves from him, thus yielding to the slow, irresistible influence of that incessant whispering and buzzing, confused as indistinct, amounting to some such result as this:

“Well! you know!” says one.

“No!” replies another.

“People say very vile things about him!”

“Do they? really! What then?”

“I don’t know! Bad reports! Rumors grievously affecting his honor!”

“The deuce! That’s very serious. It accounts for the coldness with which he is now everywhere received!”

“I shall avoid him in future!”

“So will I,” etc.

Such is the world, that very often nothing more than groundless surmises are necessary to brand a man whose very happiness may have incurred envy. So it was with the gentleman of whom we speak. The

unfortunate man, seeing the void around him extending itself,— feeling (so to speak) the earth crumbling from beneath his feet, knew not where to find or grasp the impalpable enemy whose blows he felt; for not once had the idea occurred to him of suspecting the princess, whom he had not seen since his adventure with her. Anxiously desiring to learn why he was so much shunned and despised, he at length sought an explanation from an old friend; but he received only a disdainfully evasive answer; at which, being exasperated, he demanded satisfaction. His adversary replied, “Find two persons of *our* acquaintance and I will fight you!”

The unhappy man could not find one!

Finally, forsaken by all, without having ever obtained any explanation of the reason for forsaking him, suffering keenly for the fate of the wife whom he had lost, he became mad with grief, rage, and despair, and killed himself.

On the day of his death Madame de Saint-Dizier remarked that it was fit and necessary that one who had lived so shamefully should come to an equally shameful end, and that he who had so long jested at all laws, human and divine, could not seemly otherwise terminate his wretched life than by perpetrating a last crime — suicide! And the friends of Madame de Saint-Dizier hawked about and everywhere repeated these terrible words with a contrite air, as if beatified and convinced.

But this was not all. Along with chastisements there were rewards.

Observant people remarked that the favorites of the religious clan of Madame de Saint-Dizier rose to high distinctions with singular rapidity. The virtuous young men, such as were religiously attentive to tiresome sermons, were married to rich orphans of the Sacred Heart convents, who were held in reserve for the purpose. Poor young girls, who, learning too late what it is to have a pious husband selected and imposed upon them by a set of devotees, often expiated by very bitter tears the deceitful favor of being thus admitted into a world of hypocrisy and falsehood, in which they found themselves strangers without support, crushed by it if they dared to complain of the marriages to which they had been condemned.

In the parlor of Madame de Saint-Dizier were appointed prefects, colonels, treasurers, deputies, academicians, bishops, and peers of the realm, from whom nothing more was required in return for the all-powerful support bestowed upon them but to wear a pious gloss, sometimes publicly take the communion, swear furious war against everything impious or revolutionary, and, above all, correspond confidentially upon “different subjects of his choosing” with the Abbé d’Aigrigny,—

an amusement, moreover, which was very agreeable; for the abbé was the most amiable man in the world, the most witty, and, above all, the most obliging.

The following is an historical fact, which requires the bitter and vengeful irony of Molière or Pascal to do it justice.

During the last year of the Restoration, there was one of the mighty dignitaries of the court, a firm and independent man, who did not make profession (as the holy fathers call it), that is, who did not communicate at the altar. The splendor amid which he moved was calculated to give the weight of a very injurious example to his indifference. The Abbé-Marquis d'Aigrigny was therefore dispatched to him; and he, knowing the honorable and elevated character of the non-communicant, thought that if he could only bring him to profess by any means (whatever the means might be) the effect would be what was desired. Like a man of intellect, the abbé prized the dogma but cheaply himself. He only spoke of the suitableness of the step, and of the highly salutary example which the resolution to adopt it would afford to the public.

"M. Abbé," replied the person sought to be influenced, "I have a greater respect for religion than you have. I should consider it an infamous mockery to go to the communion-table without feeling the proper conviction."

"Nonsense! you inflexible man! you frowning Alcestes!" said the marquis-abbé, smiling sadly. "Your profit and your scruples will go together, believe me, by listening to me. In short we shall manage to make a *blank communion* for you; for, after all, what is it that we ask?—only the *appearance*!"

Now, a *blank communion* means breaking an unconsecrated wafer!

The abbé-marquis retired with his offers, which were rejected with indignation;—but, then, the refractory man was dismissed from his place at court. This was but a single isolated fact. Woe to all who found themselves opposed to the interest and principles of Madame de Saint-Dizier or her friends! Sooner or later, directly or indirectly, they felt themselves cruelly stabbed, generally irremediably—some in their dearest connections, others in their credit; some in their honor, others in their official functions; and all by secret action, noiseless, continuous, and latent, in time becoming a terrible and mysterious dissolvent, which invisibly undermined reputations, fortunes, positions the most solidly established, until the moment when all sunk forever into the abyss, amid the surprise and terror of the beholders.

It will now be conceived how, under the Restoration, the Princess de Saint-Dizier had become singularly influential and formidable. At the time of the Revolution of July, 1830, she had "rallied"; and,

strangely enough, while still preserving some relation of family and of society with persons faithful to the worship of decayed monarchy, people still attributed to the princess much influence and power. Let us



mention, at last, that the Prince of Saint-Dizier having died many years since, his very large personal fortune had descended to his younger brother, the father of Adrienne de Cardoville; and he, having died

eighteen months ago, that young lady found herself to be the last and only representative of that branch of the family of the Rennepons.

The Princess of Saint-Dizier awaited her niece in a very large room, rendered dismal by its gloomy green damask. The chairs, etc., covered with similar stuff, were of carved ebony. Paintings of scriptural and other religious subjects, and an ivory crucifix thrown up from a background of black velvet, contributed to give the apartment a lugubrious and austere aspect.

Madame de Saint-Dizier, seated before a large desk, had just finished putting the seals on numerous letters,—for she had a very extensive and very diversified correspondence. Though then aged about forty-five, she was still fair. Advancing years had somewhat thickened her shape, which, formerly of distinguished elegance, was still sufficiently handsome to be seen to advantage under the straight folds of her black dress. Her head-dress, very simple, decorated with gray ribbons, allowed her fair, sleek hair to be seen, arranged in broad bands. At first look, people were struck with her dignified though unassuming appearance, and would have vainly tried to discover in her physiognomy, now marked with repentant calmness, any trace of the agitations of her past life. So naturally grave and reserved was she that people could not believe her the heroine of so many intrigues and adventures and gallantry. Moreover, if by chance she ever heard any lightness in conversation, her countenance, since she had come to believe herself a kind of “mother in the Church,” immediately expressed candid but grieved astonishment which soon changed into an air of offended chastity and disdainful pity.

For the rest, her smile, when requisite, was still full of grace, and even of the seducing and resistless sweetness of seeming good-nature. Her large blue eyes, on fit occasions, became affectionate and caressing. But if any one dared to wound or ruffle her pride, gainsay her orders, or harm her interests, her countenance, usually placid and serene, betrayed a cold but implacable malignity. Madame Grivois entered the cabinet, holding in her hand Florine’s report of the manner in which Adrienne de Cardoville had spent the morning.

Madame Grivois had been about twenty years in the service of Madame de Saint-Dizier. She knew everything that a lady’s-maid could or ought to have known of her mistress in the days of her sowing of wild (being a lady) flowers. Was it from choice that the princess had still retained about her person this so-well-informed witness of the numerous follies of her youth? The world was kept in ignorance of the motive; but one thing was evident, viz., that Madame Grivois enjoyed great privileges under the princess, and was treated by her rather as a companion than as a tiring-woman.

"Here are Florine's notes, madame," said Madame Grivois, giving the paper to the princess.

"I will examine them presently," said the princess; "but tell me, is my niece coming? Pending the conference at which she is to be present, you will conduct into her house a person who will soon be here to inquire for you by my desire."

"Well, madame?"

"This man will make an exact inventory of everything contained in Adrienne's residence. You will take care that nothing is omitted, for that is of very great importance."

"Yes, madame. But should Georgette or Hebe make any opposition?"

"There is no fear; the man charged with taking the inventory is of such a stamp that, when they know him, they will not dare to oppose either his making the inventory or his other steps. It will be necessary not to fail, as you go along with him, to be careful to obtain certain peculiarities destined to confirm the reports which you have spread for some time past."

"Do not have the slightest doubt, madame. The reports have all the consistency of truth."

"Very soon, then, this Adrienne, so insolent and so haughty, will be crushed and compelled to pray for pardon; and from me!"

An old footman opened both of the folding-doors and announced the Marquis-Abbé d'Aigrigny.

"If Mademoiselle de Cardoville present herself," said the princess to Madame Grivois, "you will request her to wait an instant."

"Yes, madame," said the duenna, going out with the servant.

Madame de Saint-Dizier and D'Aigrigny remained alone.

CHAPTER V

THE PLOT

THE Abbé-Marquis d'Aigrigny, as the reader has easily divined, was the person already seen in the Rue du Milieu des Ursins, whence he had departed for Rome, in which city he had remained about three months. The marquis was dressed in deep mourning, but with his usual elegance. His was not a priestly robe. His black coat, and his waistcoat, tightly gathered in at the waist, set off to great advantage the elegance of his figure; his black cassimere pantaloons disclosed his feet neatly fitted with varnished boots, and all traces of his tonsure disappeared in the midst of the slight baldness which whitened slightly the back part of his head. There was nothing in his entire costume or aspect that revealed the priest except, perhaps, the entire absence of beard,—the more remarkable upon so manly a countenance. His chin, newly shaved, rested on a large and elevated black cravat, tied with a military ostentation which reminded the beholder that this abbé-marquis, this celebrated preacher, now one of the most active and influential chiefs of his order, had commanded a regiment of hussars upon the Restoration, and had fought in aid of the Russians against France.

Returned to Paris only this morning, the marquis had not seen the princess since his mother, the Dowager Marchioness d'Aigrigny, had died near Dunkirk, upon an estate belonging to Madame de Saint-Dizier, while vainly calling for her son to alleviate her last moments; but the order to which M. d'Aigrigny had thought fit to sacrifice the most sacred feelings and duties of nature, having been suddenly transmitted to him from Rome, he had immediately set out for that city, though not without hesitation, which was remarked and denounced by Rodin; for the love of M. d'Aigrigny for his mother had been the only pure feeling that had invariably distinguished his life.

When the servant had discreetly withdrawn with Madame Grivois, the marquis quickly approached the princess, held out his hand to her, and said, with a voice of emotion :

"Herminie, have you not concealed something in your letters? In her last moments did not my mother curse me?"

"No, no, Frederick, compose yourself. She had anxiously desired your presence. Her ideas soon became confused. But in her delirium it was still for you that she called."

"Yes," said the marquis bitterly; "her maternal instinct doubtless assured her that my presence could have saved her life."

"I entreat you to banish these sad recollections," said the princess; "this misfortune is irreparable."

"Tell me for the last time, truly, did not my absence cruelly affect my mother? Had she no suspicion that a more imperious duty called me elsewhere?"

"No, no, I assure you. Even when her reason was shaken, she believed that you had not yet had time to come to her. All the sad details which I wrote to you upon this painful subject are strictly true. Again I beg of you to compose yourself."

"Yes, my conscience ought to be easy, for I have fulfilled my duty in sacrificing my mother. Yet I have never been able to arrive at that complete detachment from natural affection which is commanded to us by those awful words, 'He who hates not his father and his mother, even with his soul, cannot be my disciple.'"*

"Doubtless, Frederick," said the princess, "these renunciations are painful. But, in return, what influence, what power!"

"It is true," said the marquis, after a moment's silence. "What ought not to be sacrificed in order to reign in secret over the all-powerful of the earth, who lord it in full day? This journey to Rome, from which I have just returned, has given me a new idea of our formidable power; for, Herminie, it is Rome which is the culminating point, overlooking the fairest and broadest quarters of the globe, made so by custom, by tradition, or by faith. Thence can our workings be embraced in their full extent. It is an uncommon view to see from its height the myriad tools whose personality is continually absorbed into the immovable personality of our Order. What a might we possess! Verily I am always swayed with admiration, aye, almost frightened, that man once thinks, wishes, believes, and acts as he alone lists until, soon ours, he becomes but a human shell; its kernel of intelligence, mind, reason, conscience, and free will shriveled within him, dry and withered by the

* With regard to this text, a commentary upon it will be found in the *Constitutions of the Jesuits*, as follows: "In order that the habit of language may come to the help of the sentiments, it is wise not to say, 'I have parents, or I have brothers;' but to say, 'I had parents; I had brothers.'" — *General Examination*, p. 29; *Constitutions*.— Paulin, 1843. Paris.

habit of mutely, fearingly bowing under mysterious tasks, which shatter and slay everything spontaneous in the human soul ! Then do we infuse in such spiritless clay, speechless, cold, and motionless as corpses, the breath of our Order, and lo ! the dry bones stand up and walk, acting and executing, though only within the limits which are circled round them evermore. Thus do they become mere limbs of the gigantic trunk, whose impulses they mechanically carry out while ignorant of the design, like the stone-cutter who shapes out a stone, unaware if it be for cathedral or bagnio."

In so speaking, the marquis's features wore an incredible air of proud and domineering haughtiness.

"Oh, yes ! this power is great, most great," observed the princess ; "all the more formidable because it moves in a mysterious way over minds and consciences."

"Aye, Herminie," said the marquis : "I have had under my command a magnificent regiment. Very often have I experienced the energetic and exquisite enjoyment of command ! At my word, my squadrons put themselves in action ; bugles blared ; my officers, glittering in golden embroidery, galloped everywhere to repeat my orders ; all my brave soldiers, burning with courage and cicatrized by battles, obeyed my signal ; and I felt proud and strong, holding as I did (so to speak) in my hands the force and valor of each and all combined into one being of resistless strength and invincible intrepidity,—of all of which I was as much the master as I mastered the rage and fire of my war-horse ! Aye ! that was greatness. But now, in spite of the misfortunes which have befallen our Order, I feel myself a thousand times more ready for action, more authoritative, more strong, and more daring, at the head of our mute and black-robed militia, who only think and wish, or move and obey, mechanically, according to my will. On a sign they scatter over the surface of the globe, gliding stealthily into households under guise of confessing the wife or teaching the children, into family affairs by hearing the dying avowals, up to the throne through the quaking conscience of a credulous crowned coward—aye, even to the chair of the Pope himself, living manifesto of the Godhead though he is, by the services rendered him or opposed by him. Is not this secret rule made to kindle or glut the wildest ambition, as it reaches from the cradle to the grave, from the laborer's hovel to the royal palace, from palace to the papal chair ? What career in all the world presents such splendid openings ? what unutterable scorn ought I not feel for the bright butterfly-life of early days, when we made so many envy us ? Don't you remember, Herminie ?" he added, with a bitter smile.

"You are right, perfectly right, Frederick !" replied the princess

quickly. "How little soever we may reflect, with what contempt do we not think upon the past! I, like you, often compare it with the present; and then what satisfaction I feel at having followed your counsels! For, indeed, without you I should have played the miserable and ridiculous part which a woman always plays in her decline from having been beautiful and surrounded by admirers. What could I have done at this hour? I should have vainly striven to retain around me a selfish and ungrateful world of gross and shameful men who court women only that they may turn them to the service of their passions or to the gratification of their vanity. It is true that there would have remained to me the resource of what is called keeping an agreeable house for all others,—yes, in order to entertain them, be visited by a crowd of the indifferent, to afford opportunities of meeting to amorous young couples, who, following each other from parlor to parlor, come not to your house but for the purpose of being together; a very pretty pleasure, truly, that of harboring those blooming, laughing, amorous youths, who look upon the luxury and brilliancy with which one surrounds them as if they were their due upon bonds to minister to their pleasure and to their impudent amours!"

Her words were so stinging, and such hateful envy sat upon her face, that she betrayed the intense bitterness of her regrets in spite of herself.

"No, no; thanks to you, Frederick," she continued, "after a last and brilliant triumph I broke forever with the world, which would soon have abandoned me, though I was so long its idol and its queen. And I have only changed my queendom. Instead of the dissipated men whom I ruled with a frivolity superior to their own, I now find myself surrounded by men of high consideration, of redoubtable character, and all-powerful, many of whom have governed the state; to them I have devoted myself, as they have devoted themselves to me! It is now only that I really enjoy that happiness of which I ever dreamed. I have taken an active part and have exercised a powerful influence over the greatest interests of the world; I have been initiated into the most important secrets; I have been able to strike, surely, whosoever scoffed at or hated me; and I have been able to elevate beyond their hopes those who have served or respected and obeyed me."

"There are some madmen and some so blind that they imagine that we are struck down because we ourselves have had to struggle against some misfortunes," said M. d'Aigrigny disdainfully; "as if we were not, above all others, securely founded, organized for every struggle, and drew not from our very struggles a new and more vigorous activity. Doubtless the times are bad. But they will become better; and, as you

know, it is nearly certain that in a few days (the 13th of February) we shall have at our disposal a means of action sufficiently powerful for reëstablishing our influence, which has been temporarily shaken."

"Yes, doubtless this affair of the medals is most important," said the princess.

"I should not have made so much haste to return hither," resumed the abbé, "were it not to act in what will be, perhaps, for us, a very great event."

"But you are aware of the fatality which has once again overthrown projects the most laboriously conceived and matured?"

"Yes; immediately on arriving I saw Rodin."

"And he told you ——?"

"The inconceivable arrival of the Indian and of General Simon's daughters at Cardoville, after a double shipwreck, which threw them upon the coast of Picardy; though it was deemed certain that the young girls were at Leipsic and the Indian in Java. Precautions were so well taken, indeed," added the marquis in vexation, "that one would think an invisible power protects this family."

"Happily, Rodin is a man of resources and activity," resumed the princess. "He came here last night, and we had a long conversation."

"And the result of your consultation is excellent," added the marquis. "The old soldier is to be kept out of the way for two days, and his wife's confessor has been posted; the rest will proceed of itself. To-morrow the girls need no longer be feared, and the Indian remains at Cardoville, wounded dangerously. We have plenty of time for action."

"But that is not all," continued the princess; "there are still, without reckoning my niece, two persons who, for our interests, ought not to be found in Paris on the 13th of February."

"Yes—M. Hardy; but his most dear and intimate friend has betrayed him, for by means of that friend we have drawn M. Hardy into the south, whence it is impossible for him to return before a month. As for that miserable vagabond workman, surnamed 'Sleepinbuff!'——"

"Fie!" exclaimed the princess, with an expression of outraged modesty.

"That man," resumed the marquis, "is no longer an object of inquietude. Lastly, Gabriel, upon whom our vast and certain hope reposes, will not be left by himself for a single minute until the great day. Everything seems, you see, to promise success; indeed, more so than ever; and it is necessary to obtain this success at any price. It is for us a question of life or death; for in returning I stopped at Forli, and there saw the Duke d'Orbano. His influence over the mind of the king

is all-powerful—indeed absolute; and he has completely prepossessed the royal mind. It is with the duke alone, then, that it is possible to treat.”

“Well?”



“D’Orbano has gained strength; and he can, I know it, assure to us a legal existence, highly protected, in the dominions of his master, with full charge of popular education. Thanks to such advantages, after two

or three years in that country, we shall become so deeply rooted that this very Duke d'Orbano, in his turn, will have to solicit support and protection from us. But at present he has everything in his power, and he puts an absolute condition upon his services."

"What is the condition?"

"Five millions down, and an annual pension of a hundred thousand francs."

"It is very much."

"Nay, but little if it be considered that, our foot once planted in that country, we shall promptly repossess ourselves of that sum, which, after all, is scarcely an eighth part of what the affair of the medals, if happily brought to an issue, ought to assure to the Order."

"Yes, nearly forty millions," said the princess thoughtfully.

"And again: these five millions that Orbano demands will be but an advance. They will be returned to us in voluntary gifts, by reason even of the increase of influence that we shall acquire from the education of children, through whom we have their families. And yet the fools hesitate! Those who govern see not that in doing our own business we do theirs also; that in abandoning education to us (which is what we wish for above all things) we mold the people into that mute and quiet obedience, that servile and brutal submission, which assures the repose of states by the immobility of the mind. They don't reflect that most of the upper and middle classes fear and hate us; don't understand that (when we have persuaded the mass that their wretchedness is an eternal law, that sufferers must give up hope of relief, that it is a crime to sigh for welfare in this world, since the crown of glory on high is the only reward for misery here) then the stupefied people will resignedly wallow in the mire, all their impatient aspirations for better days smothered, and the volcano-blasts blown aside which made the future of rulers so horrid and so dark! They see not, in truth, that this blind and passive faith which we demand from the mass furnishes their rulers with a bridle with which both to conduct and curb them, while we ask from the happy of the world only some appearances which ought, if they had only the knowledge of their own corruption, to give an increased stimulant to their pleasures."

"It signifies not," resumed the princess; "since, as you say, a great day is at hand, bringing nearly forty millions, of which the Order can become possessed by the happy success of the affair of the medals. We certainly can attempt very great things. Like a lever in your hands, such a means of action would be of incalculable power in times during which all men buy and sell one another."

"And then," resumed M. d'Aigrigny, with a thoughtful air, "here the

reaction continues; the example of France is everything. In Austria and Holland we can barely maintain ourselves, while the resources of the Order diminish from day to day. We have arrived at a crisis, but it can be made to prolong itself. Thus, thanks to the immense resource of the affair of the medals, we can not only brave all eventualities, but we can again powerfully establish ourselves, thanks to the offer of the Duke d'Orbano, which we accept; and then, from that unassailable center, our radiations will be incalculable. Ah! the 13th of February!" added M. d'Aigrigny, after a moment of silence, and shaking his head; "the 13th of February, a date perhaps fortunate and famous for our power as that of the council which gave to us (so to say) a new life!"

"And nothing must be spared," resumed the princess, "in order to succeed at any price. Of the six persons whom we have to fear, five are or will be out of any condition to hurt us. There remains, then, only my niece; and you know that I have waited but for your arrival in order to take my last resolution. All my preparations are completed; and this very morning we will begin to act."

"Have your suspicions increased since your last letter?"

"Yes; I am certain that she is more instructed than she wishes to appear; and, if so, we shall not have a more dangerous enemy."

"Such has always been my opinion. Thus it is six months since I advised you take in all cases the measures which you have adopted, in order to provoke on her part that demand of emancipation the consequences of which now render quite easy that which would have been impossible without it."

"At last," said the princess, with an expression of joy, hateful and bitter, "this indomitable spirit will be broken. I am at length about to be avenged of the many insolent sarcasms which I have been compelled to swallow lest I should awaken her suspicions. I! I to have borne so much till now! for this Adrienne has made it her business (imprudent as she is!) to irritate me against herself!"

"Whosoever offends you offends me; you know it," said D'Aigrigny. "My hatreds are yours."

"And you yourself!" said the princess; "how many times have you been the butt of her poignant irony!"

"My instincts seldom deceive me. I am certain that this young girl may become a dangerous enemy for us," said the marquis, with a voice painfully broken into short monosyllables.

"And, therefore, it is necessary that she may be rendered incapable of exciting further fear," responded Madame de Saint-Dizier, fixedly regarding the marquis.

"Have you seen Dr. Baleinier and the sub-guardian, M. Tripeaud?" asked he.

"They will be here this morning. I have informed them of everything."

"Did you find them well disposed to act against her?"

"Perfectly so; and the best is, Adrienne does not at all suspect the doctor, who has known how, up to a certain point, to preserve her confidence. Moreover, a circumstance which appears to me inexplicable has come to our aid."

"What do you allude to?"

"This morning Madame Grivois went, according to my orders, to remind Adrienne that I expected her at noon upon important business. As she approached the pavilion, Madame Grivois saw, or thought she saw, Adrienne come in by the little garden-gate."

"What do you tell me? Is it possible? Is there any positive proof of it?" cried the marquis.

"Till now, there is no other proof than the spontaneous declaration of Madame Grivois; but while I think of it," said the princess, taking up a paper that lay before her, "here is the report which, every day, one of Adrienne's women makes to me."

"The one that Rodin succeeded in introducing into your niece's service?"

"The same; as this creature is entirely in Rodin's hands, she has hitherto answered our purpose very well. In this report we shall perhaps find the confirmation of what Madame Grivois affirms she saw."

Hardly had the princess glanced at the note than she exclaimed, almost in terror, "What do I see? Why, Adrienne is a very demon!"

"What now?"

"The bailiff at Cardoville, having written to my niece to ask her recommendation, informed her at the same time of the stay of the Indian prince at the château. She knows that he is her relation, and has just written to her old drawing-master, Norval, to set out post with Eastern dresses and bring Prince Djalma hither — the man that must be kept away from Paris at any cost."

The marquis grew pale and said to Madame de Saint-Dizier: "If this be not merely one of her whims, the eagerness she displays in sending for this relation hither proves that she knows more than you even suspected. She is 'posted' on the affair of the medals. Have a care — she may ruin all."

"In that case," said the princess resolutely, "there is no room to hesitate. We must carry things further than we thought, and make an end this very morning."

“Yes, though it is almost impossible.”

“Nay, all is possible. The doctor and M. Tripeaud are ours,” said the princess hastily.

“Though I am as sure as you are of the doctor, or of M. Tripeaud, under present circumstances we must not touch on the question of acting—which will be sure to frighten them at first—until after our interview with your niece. It will be easy, notwithstanding her cleverness, to find out her armor’s defect. If our suspicions should be realized—if she is really informed of what it would be so dangerous for her to know—then we must have no scruples, and above all no delay. This very day must see all set at rest. The time for wavering is past.”

“Have you been able to send for the person agreed on?” asked the princess, after a moment’s silence.

“He was to be here at noon. He cannot be long.”

“I thought this room would do very well for our purpose. It is separated from the smaller parlor by a curtain only, behind which your man may be stationed.”

“Capital!”

“Is he a man to be depended on?”

“Quite so—we have often employed him in similar matters. He is as skillful as discreet.”

At this moment a low knock was heard at the door.

“Come in,” said the princess.

“Dr. Baleinier wishes to know if the princess can receive him,” asked the valet-de-chambre.

“Certainly. Beg him to walk in.”

“There is also a gentleman that M. l’Abbé appointed to be here at noon, by whose orders I have left him waiting in the oratory.”

“It is the person in question,” said the marquis to the princess. “We must have him in first. It would be useless for Dr. Baleinier to see him at present.”

“Show this person in first,” said the princess; “next, when I ring the bell, you will beg Dr. Baleinier to walk this way; and if Baron Tripeaud should call, you will bring him here also. After that, I am at home to no one except Mademoiselle Adrienne.”

The servant went out.

CHAPTER VI

ADRIENNE'S ENEMIES

THE Princess de Saint-Dizier's valet soon returned, showing in a little, pale man, dressed in black, and wearing spectacles. He carried under his left arm a long black morocco writing-case.

The princess said to this man: "M. l'Abbé, I suppose, has already informed you of what is to be done?"

"Yes, your highness," said the man, in a faint, shrill, piping voice, making at the same time a low bow.

"Shall you be conveniently placed in this room?" asked the princess, conducting him to the adjoining apartment, which was only separated from the other by a curtain hung before a doorway.

"I shall do nicely here, your highness," answered the man in spectacles, with a second and still lower bow.

"In that case, sir, please to step in here; I will let you know when it is time."

"I shall wait your highness's order."

"And pray remember my instructions," added the marquis, as he unfastened the loops of the curtain.

"You may be perfectly tranquil, M. l'Abbé." The heavy drapery, as it fell, completely concealed the man in spectacles.

The princess touched the bell; some moments after, the door opened, and the servant announced a very important personage in this work.

Dr. Balemier was about fifty years of age, middling size, rather plump, with a full, shining, ruddy countenance. His gray hair, very smooth and rather long, parted by a straight line in the middle, fell flat over his temples. He had retained the fashion of wearing short, black silk breeches, perhaps because he had a well-formed leg; his garters were fastened with small golden buckles, as were his shoes of polished morocco leather; his coat, waistcoat, and cravat were black, which gave him rather a clerical appearance; his sleek, white hand was half hidden

beneath a cambric ruffle, very closely plaited; on the whole the gravity of his costume did not seem to exclude a shade of foppery.

His face was acute and smiling; his small gray eye announced rare penetration and sagacity. A man of the world and a man of pleasure, a delicate epicure, witty in conversation, polite to obsequiousness, supple, adroit, insinuating, Baleinier was one of the oldest favorites of the congregational set of the Princess de Saint-Dizier. Thanks to this powerful support, its cause unknown, the doctor, who had been long neglected in spite of real skill and incontestable merit, found himself, under the Restoration, suddenly provided with two medical sinecures most valuable, and soon after with numerous patients. We must add that, once under the patronage of the princess, the doctor began scrupulously to observe his religious duties; he communicated once a week, with great publicity, at the high mass in the Church of Saint Thomas Aquinas.

At the year's end a certain class of patients, led by the example and enthusiasm of Madame de Saint-Dizier's followers, would have no other physician than Dr. Baleinier, and his practice was now increased to an extraordinary degree. It may be conceived how important it was for the order to have amongst its "plain-clothes members" one of the most popular practitioners of Paris. A doctor has in some sort a priesthood of his own. Admitted at all hours to the most secret intimacy of families, he knows, guesses, and is able to effect much. Like the priest, in short, he has the ear of the sick and the dying. Now, when he who cares for the health of the body and he who takes charge of the health of the soul understand each other, and render mutual aid for the advancement of a common interest, there is nothing (with certain exceptions) which they may not extract from the weakness and fears of a sick man at the last gasp—not for themselves (the laws forbid it), but for third parties belonging more or less to the very convenient class of men of straw. Dr. Baleinier was therefore one of the most active and valuable assistant members of the Paris Jesuits.

When he entered the room, he hastened to kiss the princess's hand with the most finished gallantry.

"Always punctual, my dear M. Baleinier."

"Always eager and happy to attend to your orders." Then, turning toward the marquis, whose hand he pressed cordially, he added:

"Here we have you, then, at last. Do you know that three months' absence appears very long to your friends?"

"The time is as long to the absent as to those who remain, my dear doctor. Well! here is the great day. Mademoiselle de Cardoville is coming."

"I am not quite easy," said the princess; "suppose she had any suspicion?"

"That's impossible," said M. Baleinier; "we are the best friends in the world. You know that Mademoiselle Adrienne has always had great confidence in me. The day before yesterday we laughed a good deal, and as I made some observations to her, as usual, on her eccentric mode of life, and on the singular state of excitement in which I sometimes found her ——"

"M. Baleinier never fails to insist on these circumstances, in appearance so insignificant," said Madame de Saint-Dizier to the marquis, with a meaning look.

"They are indeed very essential," replied the other.

"Mademoiselle Adrienne answered my observations," resumed the doctor, "by laughing at me in the gayest and most witty manner; for I must confess that this young lady has one of the aptest and most accomplished minds I know."

"Doctor, doctor!" said Madame de Saint-Dizier, "no weakness!"

Instead of answering immediately, M. Baleinier drew his gold snuff-box from his waistcoat-pocket, opened it, and took slowly a pinch of snuff, looking all the time at the princess with so significant an air that she appeared quite re-assured. "Weakness, madame?" observed he at last, brushing some grains of snuff from his shirt-front with his plump white hand; "did I not have the honor of volunteering to extricate you from this embarrassment?"

"And you are the only person in the world that could render us this important service," said D'Aigrigny.

"Your highness sees, therefore," resumed the doctor, "that I am not likely to show any weakness. I perfectly understand the responsibility of what I undertake; but such immense interests, you told me, were at stake ——"

"Yes," said D'Aigrigny, "interests of the first consequence."

"Therefore I did not hesitate," proceeded M. Baleinier; "and you need not be at all uneasy. As a man of taste, accustomed to good society, allow me to render homage to the charming qualities of Mademoiselle Adrienne; when the time for action comes, you will find me quite as willing to do my work."

"Perhaps that moment may be nearer than we thought," said Madame de Saint-Dizier, exchanging a glance with D'Aigrigny.

"I am and will be always ready," said the doctor. "I answer for everything that concerns myself. I wish I could be as tranquil on every other point."

"Is not your asylum still as fashionable as an asylum can well be?" asked Madame de Saint-Dizier, with a half smile.

"On the contrary, I might almost complain of having too many



boarders. It is not that. But while we are waiting for Mademoiselle Adrienne I will mention another subject which only relates to her indirectly, for it concerns the person who bought Cardoville—one Madame

de la Sainte-Colombe, who has taken me for a doctor, thanks to Rodin's able management."

"True," said D'Aigrigny; "Rodin wrote to me on the subject, but without entering into details."

"These are the facts," resumed the doctor. "This Madame de la Sainte-Colombe, who was at first considered easy enough to lead, has shown herself very refractory on the head of her conversion. Two spiritual directors have already renounced the task of saving her soul. In despair, Rodin unslipped little Philippon on her. He is adroit, tenacious, and above all pitilessly patient—the very man that was wanted. When I got Madame de la Sainte-Colombe for a patient Philippon asked my aid, which he was naturally entitled to. We agreed upon our plan. I was not to appear to know him the least in the world; and he was to keep me informed of the variations in the moral state of his penitent, so that I might be able by the use of very inoffensive medicines—for there was nothing dangerous in the illness—to keep my patient in alternate states of improvement or the reverse, according as her director had reason to be satisfied or displeased, so that he might say to her, 'You see, madame, you are in the good way! Spiritual grace acts upon your bodily health, and you are already better. If, on the contrary, you fall back into evil courses, you feel immediately some physical ail, which is a certain proof of the powerful influence of faith, not only on the soul, but on the body also.'"

"It is doubtless painful," said D'Aigrigny, with perfect coolness, "to be obliged to have recourse to such means to rescue perverse souls from perdition; but we must needs proportion our modes of action to the intelligence and the character of the individual."

"By the bye, the princess knows," resumed the doctor, "that I have often pursued this plan at St. Mary's Convent, to the great advantage of the soul's peace and health of some of our patients, being extremely innocent. These alternations never exceed the difference between 'pretty well,' and 'not quite so well'; yet, small as are the variations, they act most efficaciously on certain minds. It was thus with Madame de la Sainte-Colombe. She was in such a fair way of recovery, both moral and physical, that Rodin thought he might get Philippon to advise the country for his penitent, fearing that Paris air might occasion a relapse. This advice, added to the desire the woman had to play 'lady of the parish,' induced her to buy Cardoville Manor, a good investment in many respects. But yesterday unfortunate Philippon came to tell me that Madame de la Sainte-Colombe was about to have an awful relapse—moral, of course, for her physical health is now desperately good. The said relapse appears to have been occasioned by

an interview she has had with one Jacques Dumoulin, whom they tell me you know, my dear abbé; he has introduced himself to her, nobody can guess how."

"This Jacques Dumoulin," said the marquis, with disgust, "is one of those men that we employ while we despise. He is a writer full of gall, envy, and hate—qualities that give him a certain unmercifully cutting eloquence. We pay him largely to attack our enemies, though it is often painful to see principles we respect defended by such a pen; for this wretch lives like a vagabond, is constantly in taverns, almost always intoxicated. But I must own his power of abuse is inexhaustible, and he is well versed in the most abstruse theological controversies, so that he is sometimes very useful to us."

"Well, though Madame de la Sainte-Colombe is hard upon sixty, it appears that Dumoulin has matrimonial views on her large fortune. You will do well to inform Rodin, so that he may be on his guard against the dark designs of this rascal. I really beg a thousand pardons for having so long occupied you with such a paltry affair. But talking of St. Mary's Convent," added the doctor, addressing the princess, "may I take the liberty of asking if your highness has been there lately?"

The princess exchanged a rapid glance with D'Aigrigny and answered: "Oh, let me see! Yes, I was there about a week ago."

"You will find great changes then. The wall that was next to my asylum has been taken down, for they are going to build a new wing and a chapel, the old one being too small. I must say, in praise of Mademoiselle Adrienne," continued the doctor, with a singular smile aside, "that she promised me a copy of one of Raphael's Madonnas for this chapel."

"Really? Very appropriate!" said the princess. "But here it is almost noon, and M. Tripeaud has not come."

"He is the deputy guardian of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, whose property he has managed as former agent of the count-duke," said the marquis, with evident anxiety, "and his presence here is absolutely indispensable. It is greatly to be desired that his coming should precede that of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, who may be here at any moment."

"It is unlucky that his portrait will not do as well," said the doctor, smiling maliciously and drawing a small pamphlet from his pocket.

"What is that, doctor?" asked the princess.

"One of those anonymous sheets which are published from time to time. It is called the 'Scourge,' and Baron Tripeaud's portrait is drawn with such faithfulness that it ceases to be satire. It is really quite life-like; you have only to listen. The sketch is entitled:

“ ‘ TYPE OF THE LYNX-SPECIES.

“ ‘ THE BARON TRIPEAUD.—This man, who is as basely humble toward his social superiors as he is insolent and coarse to those who depend upon him, is the living, frightful incarnation of the worst portion of the moneyed and commercial aristocracy—one of the rich and cynical speculators, without heart, faith, or conscience, who would speculate for a rise or fall on the death of his mother, if the death of his mother could influence the price of stocks.

“ ‘ Such persons have all the odious vices of men suddenly elevated; not like those whom honest and patient labor has nobly enriched, but like those who owe their wealth to some blind caprice of fortune or some lucky cast of the net in the miry waters of stock-jobbing.

“ ‘ Once up in the world, they hate the people, because the people remind them of a mushroom origin of which they are ashamed. Without pity for the dreadful misery of the masses, they ascribe it wholly to idleness or debauchery, because this calumny forms an excuse for their barbarous selfishness.

“ ‘ And this is not all. On the strength of his well-filled safe, mounted on his right as an elector eligible for office, Baron Tripeaud insults the poverty and political incapacity —

“ ‘ Of the officer who, after forty years of wars and hard service, is just able to live on a scanty pension —

“ ‘ Of the magistrate who has consumed his strength in the discharge of stern and sad duties, and who is not better remunerated in his latter days —

“ ‘ Of the learned man who has made his country illustrious by useful labors, or the professor who has initiated entire generations in the various branches of human knowledge —

“ ‘ Of the modest and virtuous country curate, the pure representative of the Gospel in its charitable, fraternal, and democratic tendencies, etc.

“ ‘ In such a state of things, how should our shoddy baron of *in-dust-ry* not feel the most sovereign contempt for all that stupid mob of honest folk who, having given to their country their youth, their mature age, their blood, their intelligence, their learning, see themselves deprived of the rights which he enjoys because he has gained a million by unfair and illegal transactions ?

“ ‘ It is true that your optimists say to these pariahs of civilization, whose proud and noble poverty cannot be too much revered and honored, “Buy an estate, and you too may be electors and candidates !”

“ ‘ But to come to the biography of our worthy baron — Andrew Tripeaud, the son of an ostler, at a roadside inn — ”

At this instant the folding-doors were thrown open and the valet announced, “The Baron Tripeaud !”

Dr. Baleinier put his pamphlet into his pocket, made the most cordial bow to the financier, and even rose to give him his hand. The baron entered the room, overwhelming every one with salutations. “I have the honor to attend the orders of your highness the princess. She knows that she may always count upon me.”

“I do indeed rely upon you, M. Tripeaud, and particularly under present circumstances.”

“If the intentions of your highness the princess are still the same with regard to Mademoiselle de Cardoville — ”

"They are still the same, M. Tripeaud, and we meet to-day on that subject."

"Your highness may be assured of my concurrence, as, indeed, I have already promised. I think that the greatest severity must at length be employed, and that even, if it were necessary —"

"That is also our opinion," said the marquis, hastily making a sign to the princess and glancing at the place where the man in spectacles was hidden; "we are all perfectly in harmony. Still we must not leave any point doubtful, for the sake of the young lady herself, whose interest alone guides us in this affair. We must draw out her sincerity by every possible means."

"Mademoiselle has just arrived from the summer-house and wishes to see your highness," said the valet, again entering, after having knocked at the door.

"Say that I wait for her," answered the princess; "and now I am at home to no one — without exception. You understand me; absolutely to no one."

Thereupon, approaching the curtain behind which the man was concealed, Madame de Saint-Dizier gave him the cue, after which she returned to her seat.

It is singular, but during the short space which preceded Adrienne's arrival the different actors in this scene appeared uneasy and embarrassed, as if they had a vague fear of her coming. In about a minute Mademoiselle de Cardoville entered the presence of her aunt.

CHAPTER VII

THE SKIRMISH



ON entering, Mademoiselle de Cardoville threw down upon a chair the gray beaver hat she had worn to cross the garden and displayed her fine golden hair, falling on either side of her face in long light ringlets, and twisted in a broad knot behind her head. She presented herself without boldness, but with perfect ease. Her countenance was gay and smiling; her large black eyes appeared even more brilliant than usual. When she perceived Abbé d'Aigrigny she started in surprise, and her rosy lips were just touched with a mocking smile. After nodding graciously to the doctor, she passed Baron Tripeaud by without looking at him and saluted the princess with a stately obeisance, in the most fashionable style.

Though the walk and bearing of Mademoiselle de Cardoville were extremely elegant, and full of propriety and truly feminine grace, there was about her an air of resolution and independence by no means common in women, and particularly in girls of her age. Her movements, without being abrupt, bore no traces of restraint, stiffness, or formality. They were frank and free as her character, full of life, youth, and freshness; and one could easily divine that so buoyant, straightforward, and decided a nature had never been able to conform itself to the rules of an affected rigor.

Strangely enough, though he was a man of the world, a man of great talent, a churchman distinguished for his eloquence, and, above all, a person of influence and authority, Marquis d'Aigrigny experienced an involuntary, incredible, almost painful uneasiness in presence of Adrienne de Cardoville. He — generally so much the master of himself, so accustomed to exercise great power — who (in the name of his Order) had often treated with crowned heads on the footing of an equal felt himself abashed and lowered in the presence of this girl, as remarkable for her frankness as for her biting irony. Now, as men who are accustomed to impose their will upon others generally hate those who,

far from submitting to their influence, hamper it and make sport of them, it was no great degree of affection that the marquis bore toward the Princess de Saint-Dizier's niece.

For a long time past, contrary to his usual habit, he had ceased to try upon Adrienne that fascinating address to which he had often owed an irresistible charm; toward her he had become dry, curt, serious, taking refuge in that icy sphere of haughty dignity and rigid austerity which completely hid all those amiable qualities with which he was endowed, and of which, in general, he made such efficient use. Adrienne was much amused at all this, and thereby showed her imprudence, for the most vulgar motives often engender the most implacable hatreds.

From these preliminary observations the reader will understand the divers sentiments and interests which animated the different actors in the following scene.

Madame de Saint-Dizier was seated in a large arm-chair by one side of the hearth. Marquis d'Aigrigny was standing before the fire. Dr. Baleinier, seated near a bureau, was again turning over the leaves of Baron Tripeaud's biography, while the baron appeared to be very attentively examining one of the pictures of sacred subjects suspended from the wall.

"You sent for me, aunt, to talk upon matters of importance?" said Adrienne, breaking the silence which had reigned in the reception-room since her entrance.

"Yes, madame," answered the princess, with a cold and severe mien; "upon matters of the gravest importance."

"I am at your service, aunt. Perhaps we had better walk into your library?"

"It is not necessary. We can talk here." Then addressing the marquis, the doctor, and the baron, she said to them:

"Pray be seated, gentlemen." And they all took their places round the table.

"How can the subject of our interview interest these gentlemen, aunt?" asked Mademoiselle de Cardoville, with surprise.

"These gentlemen are old family friends; all that concerns you must interest them, and their advice ought to be heard and accepted by you with respect."

"I have no doubt, aunt, of the bosom friendship of M. d'Aigrigny for our family; I have still less of the profound and disinterested devotion of M. Tripeaud; M. Baleinier is one of my old friends; still, before accepting these gentlemen as spectators, or, if you will, as confidants of our interview, I wish to know what we are going to talk of before them."

"I thought that, among your many singular pretensions, you had at least those of frankness and courage."

"Really, aunt," said Adrienne, smiling with mock humility, "I have no more pretensions to frankness and courage than you have to sincerity and goodness. Let us admit, once for all, that we are what we are—without pretension."

"Be it so," said Madame de Saint-Dizier in a dry tone; "I have long been accustomed to the freaks of your independent spirit. I suppose, then, that, courageous and frank as you say you are, you will not be afraid to speak before such grave and respectable persons as these gentlemen what you would speak to me alone?"

"Is it a formal examination that I am to submit to? If so, upon what subject?"

"It is not an examination; but as I have a right to watch over you, and as you take advantage of my weak compliance with your caprices, I mean to put an end to what has lasted too long, and tell you my irrevocable resolutions for the future in presence of friends of the family. And, first, you have hitherto had a very false and imperfect notion of my power over you."

"I assure you, aunt, that I have never had any notion, true or false, on the subject, for I have never even dreamed about it."

"That is my own fault, for instead of yielding to your fancies I should have made you sooner feel my authority. But the moment is come to submit yourself; the severe censures of my friends have enlightened me in time. Your character is self-willed, independent, stubborn; it must change. Either by fair means or by force, understand me, it *shall* change."

At these words, pronounced harshly before strangers, with a severity which did not seem at all justified by circumstances, Adrienne tossed her head proudly; but restraining herself, she answered, with a smile:

"You say, aunt, that I shall change. I should not be astonished at it. We hear of such odd conversions."

The princess bit her lips.

"A sincere conversion can never be called odd, as you term it, madame," said Abbé d'Aigrigny coldly. "It is, on the contrary, meritorious, and forms an excellent example."

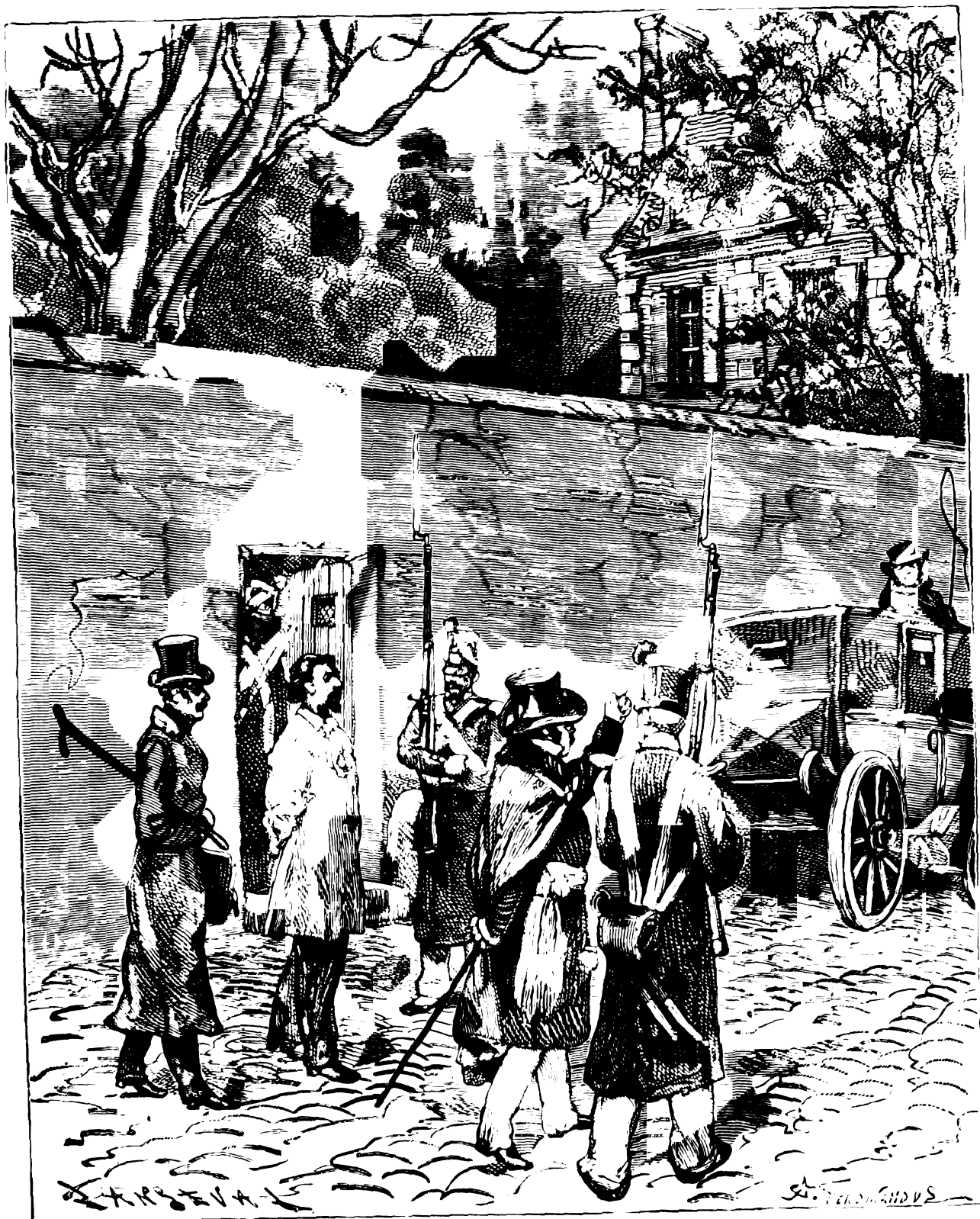
"Excellent?" answered Adrienne. "That depends! For instance, what if one converts defects into vices?"

"What do you mean, madame?" cried the princess.

"I am speaking of myself, aunt; you reproach me with being independent and resolute; suppose I were to become hypocritical and

wicked? In truth, I prefer keeping my dear little faults, which I love like spoiled children. I know what I am; I do not know what I might be."

"But you must acknowledge, Mademoiselle Adrienne," said Baron Tripeaud, with a self-conceited and sententious air, "that a conversion——"



"I believe," said Adrienne disdainfully, "that M. Tripeaud is well versed in the conversion of all sorts of property into all sorts of profit by all sorts of means, but he knows nothing of this matter."

"But, madame," resumed the financier, gathering courage from a glance of the princess, "you forget that I have the honor to be your deputy guardian, and that ——"

"It is true that M. Tripeaud has that honor," said Adrienne, with still more haughtiness, and not even looking at the baron; "I could never tell exactly why. But as it is not now the time to guess enigmas, I wish to know, aunt, the object and end of this meeting?"

"You shall be satisfied, mademoiselle. I will explain myself in a very clear and precise manner. You shall know the plan of conduct that you will have henceforth to pursue; and if you refuse to submit thereto with the obedience and respect that is due to my orders, I shall at once see what course to take."

It is impossible to give an idea of the imperious tone and stern look of the princess as she pronounced these words, which were calculated to startle a girl until now accustomed to live in a great measure as she pleased; yet, contrary, perhaps, to the expectation of Madame de Saint-Dizier, instead of answering impetuously, Adrienne looked her full in the face and said, laughing:

"This is a perfect declaration of war. It's becoming very amusing."

"We are not talking of declarations of war," said the Abbé d'Aigrigny harshly, as if offended by the expressions of Mademoiselle de Cardoville.

"Now, M. l'Abbé!" returned Adrienne, "for an old colonel you are really too severe upon a jest!—you are so much indebted to war, which gave you a French regiment after fighting so long against France—in order to learn, of course, the strength and the weakness of her enemies."

On these words, which recalled painful remembrances, the marquis colored. He was going to answer, but the princess exclaimed:

"Really, mademoiselle, your behavior is quite intolerable!"

"Well, aunt, I acknowledge I was wrong. I ought not to have said this is very amusing, for it is not so at all; but it is at least very curious, and perhaps," added the young girl, after a moment's silence, "perhaps very audacious; and audacity pleases me. As we are upon this subject, and you talk of a plan of conduct to which I must conform myself, under pain of (interrupting herself)—under pain of what, I should like to know, aunt?"

"You shall know. Proceed."

"I will, in the presence of these gentlemen, also declare in a very plain and precise manner the determination that I have come to. As it required some time to prepare for its execution I have not spoken of it sooner, for you know I am not in the habit of saying 'I will do so and so!' but I do it."

"Certainly ; and it is just this habit of culpable independence of which you must break yourself."

"Well, I had intended only to inform you of my determination at a later period ; but I cannot resist the pleasure of doing so to-day, you seem so well disposed to hear and receive it. Still I would beg of you to speak first ; it may just so happen that our views are precisely the same."

"I like better to see you thus," said the princess. "I acknowledge at least the courage of your pride and your defiance of all authority. You speak of audacity ; yours is, indeed, great."

"I am at least decided to do that which others in their weakness dare not, but which I dare. This, I hope, is clear and precise."

"Very clear, very precise," said the princess, exchanging a glance of satisfaction with the other actors in this scene. "The positions being thus established, matters will be much simplified. I have only to give you notice, in your own interest, that this is a very serious affair,—much more so than you imagine,—and that the only way to dispose me to indulgence is to substitute for the habitual arrogance and irony of your language the modesty and respect becoming a young lady."

Adrienne smiled, but made no reply. Some moments of silence and some rapid glances exchanged between the princess and her three friends showed that these encounters, more or less brilliant in themselves, were to be followed by a serious combat.

Mademoiselle de Cardoville had too much penetration and sagacity not to remark that the Princess de Saint-Dizier attached the greatest importance to this decisive interview ; but she could not understand how her aunt could hope to impose her absolute will upon her, the threat of coercive measures appearing, with reason, a ridiculous menace. Yet knowing the vindictive character of her aunt, the secret power at her disposal, and the terrible vengeance she had sometimes exacted,—reflecting, moreover, that men in the position of the marquis and the doctor would not have come to attend this interview without some weighty motive,—the young lady paused for a moment before she plunged into the strife.

But soon the very presentiment of some vague danger, far from weakening her, gave her new courage to brave the worst,—to exaggerate, if that were possible, the independence of her ideas, and uphold, come what might, the determination that she was about to signify to the Princess de Saint-Dizier.

CHAPTER VIII

THE REVOLT

“**M**ADEMOISELLE,” said the princess to Adrienne de Cardoville, in a cold, severe tone, “I owe it to myself, as well as to these gentlemen, to recapitulate in a few words the events that have taken place for some time past. Six months ago, at the end of the mourning for your father, you, being then eighteen years of age, asked for the management of your fortune and for emancipation from control. Unfortunately, I had the weakness to consent. You quitted the house and established yourself in the pavilion, far from all superintendence. Then began a train of expenditures, each one more extravagant than the last. Instead of being satisfied with one or two waiting-women, taken from that class from which they are generally selected, you chose another class of attendants, whom you dressed in the most ridiculous and costly fashion. It is true that, in the solitude of your pavilion, you yourself choose to wear, one after another, costumes of different ages. Your foolish fancies and unreasonable whims have been without end and without limit: not only have you never fulfilled your religious duties, but you have actually had the audacity to profane one of your rooms, by rearing in the center of it a species of pagan altar, on which is a group in marble representing a youth and a girl”—the princess uttered these words as if they would burn her lips—“a work of art, if you will, but a work in the highest degree unsuitable to a person of your age. You pass whole days entirely secluded in your pavilion, refusing to see any one; and Dr. Baleinier, the only one of my friends in whom you seem to have retained some confidence, having succeeded by much persuasion in gaining admittance, has frequently found you in so excited a state that he has felt seriously uneasy with regard to your health. You have always insisted on going out alone, without rendering any account of your actions to any one. You have taken delight in opposing in every possible way your will to my authority. Is all this true?”

"The picture is not much flattered," said Adrienne, smiling, "but it is not altogether unlike."

"So you admit, mademoiselle," said Abbé d'Aigrigny, laying stress on his words, "that all the facts stated by your aunt are scrupulously true?"

Every eye was turned toward Adrienne, as if her answer would be of extreme importance.

"Yes, M. l'Abbé," said she; "I live openly enough to render the question superfluous."

"These facts are therefore admitted," said Abbé d'Aigrigny, turning toward the doctor and the baron.

"These facts are completely established," said M. Tripeaud, in a pompous voice.

"Will you tell me, aunt," asked Adrienne, "what is the good of this long preamble?"

"This long preamble, mademoiselle," resumed the princess, with dignity, "exposes the past in order to justify the future."

"Really, aunt, such mysterious proceedings are a little in the style of the answers of the Cumæan Sibyl. They must be intended to cover something formidable."

"Perhaps, mademoiselle; for to certain characters nothing is so formidable as duty and obedience. Your character is one of those inclined to revolt ——"

"I freely acknowledge it, aunt — and it will always be so, until duty and obedience come to me in a shape that I can respect and love."

"Whether you respect and love my orders or not, mademoiselle," said the princess, in a curt, harsh voice, "you will, from to-day, from this moment, learn to submit blindly and absolutely to my will. In one word, you will do nothing without my permission. It is necessary; I insist upon it; and so I am determined it shall be."

Adrienne looked at her aunt for a second, and then burst into so free and sonorous a laugh that it rang for quite a time through the vast apartment. D'Aigrigny and Baron Tripeaud started in indignation. The princess looked angrily at her niece. The doctor raised his eyes to heaven, and clasped his hand over his waistcoat with a sanctimonious sigh.

"Mademoiselle," said Abbé d'Aigrigny, "such fits of laughter are highly unbecoming. Your aunt's words are serious, and deserve a different reception."

"Oh, sir!" said Adrienne, recovering herself, "it is not my fault if I laugh. How can I maintain my gravity, when I hear my aunt talking of blind submission to her orders? Is the swallow, accustomed to fly

upward and enjoy the sunshine, pledged to live with the mole in darkness ? ”

At this answer, D'Aigrigny affected to stare at the other members of this kind of family council with blank astonishment.

“ A swallow ? what does she mean ? ” asked the abbé of the baron, making a sign, which the latter understood.

“ I do not know,” answered Tripeaud, staring in his turn at the doctor. “ She spoke too of a mole. It is quite unheard of — incomprehensible ! ”

“ And so, mademoiselle,” said the princess, appearing to share in the surprise of the others, “ this is the reply that you make to me ? ”

“ Certainly,” answered Adrienne, astonished herself that they should pretend not to understand the simile of which she had made use, accustomed as she was to speak in figurative language.

“ Come, come, madame,” said Dr. Baleinier, smiling good-humoredly, “ we must be indulgent. My dear Mademoiselle Adrienne has naturally so uncommon and excitable a nature ! She is really the most charming mad woman I know ; I have told her so a hundred times, in my position of an old friend, which allows such freedom.”

“ I can conceive that your attachment makes you indulgent ; but it is not the less true, doctor,” said D'Aigrigny, as if reproaching him for taking the part of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, “ that such answers to serious questions are most extravagant.”

“ The evil is, that mademoiselle does not seem to comprehend the serious nature of this conference,” said the princess harshly. “ She will perhaps understand it better when I have given her my orders.”

“ Let us hear these orders, aunt,” replied Adrienne, as seated on the other side of the table, opposite to the princess, she leaned her fine dimpled chin in the hollow of her pretty hand, with an air of graceful mockery, charming to behold.

“ From to-morrow forward,” resumed the princess, “ you will quit the summer-house that you at present inhabit, you will discharge your women, and come and occupy two rooms in this house, to which there will be no access except through my apartment ; you will never go out alone ; you will accompany me to the services of the church. Your emancipation terminates, in consequence of your prodigality duly proved. I will take charge of all your expenses, even to the ordering of your clothes, so that you may be properly and modestly dressed. Until your majority (which will be indefinitely postponed, by means of the intervention of a family council), you will have no money at your own disposal. Such is my resolution.”

“ And certainly your resolution can only be applauded, madame,” said

Baron Tripeaud; "we can but encourage you to show the greatest firmness, for such disorders must have an end."

"It is more than time to put a stop to such scandals," added the abbé.

"Eccentricity and exaltation of temperament may excuse many things," ventured to observe the smooth-tongued doctor.

"No doubt," replied the princess dryly to Baleinier, who played his part to perfection; "but then, doctor, the requisite measures must be taken with such characters."

Madame de Saint-Dizier had expressed herself in a firm and precise manner; she appeared convinced of the possibility of putting her threats into execution. M. Tripeaud and D'Aigrigny had just now given their full consent to the words of the princess. Adrienne began to perceive that something very serious was in contemplation, and her gayety was at once replaced by an air of bitter irony and offended independence.

She rose abruptly, and colored a little; her rosy nostrils dilated, her eyes flashed fire, and, as she raised her head, she gently shook the fine, wavy, golden hair, with a movement of pride that was natural to her. After a moment's silence, she said to her aunt in a cutting tone:

"You have spoken of the past, madame; I also will speak a few words concerning it, since you force me to do so, though I may regret the necessity. I quitted your dwelling because it was impossible for me to live longer in this atmosphere of dark hypocrisy and black treachery."

"Mademoiselle," said D'Aigrigny, "such words are as violent as they are unreasonable."

"Since you interrupt me, sir," said Adrienne hastily, as she fixed her eyes on the abbé, "tell me what examples did I meet with in my aunt's house?"

"Excellent examples, mademoiselle."

"Excellent, sir? Was it because I saw there, every day, her conversion keep pace with your own?"

"Mademoiselle, you forget yourself!" cried the princess, becoming pale with rage.

"Madame, I do not forget—I remember, like other people: that is all. I had no relation of whom I could ask an asylum. I wished to live alone. I wished to enjoy my revenues—because I chose rather to spend them myself than to see them wasted by M. Tripeaud."

"Mademoiselle," cried the baron, "I cannot imagine how you can presume ——"

"Sir!" said Adrienne, reducing him to silence by a gesture of overwhelming haughtiness, "I speak of you—not to you. I wished to

spend my income," she continued, "according to my own tastes. I embellished the retreat that I had chosen. Instead of ugly, ill-taught servants, I selected girls, pretty and well brought up, though poor. Their education forbade their being subjected to any humiliating servitude, though I have endeavored to make their situation easy and agreeable. They do not serve me, but render me service. I pay them, but I am obliged to them — nice distinctions that your ladyship will not understand, I know. Instead of seeing them badly or ungracefully dressed, I have given them clothes that suit their charming faces well, because I like whatever is young and fair. Whether I dress myself one way or the other concerns only my looking-glass. I go out alone, because I like to follow my fancy. I do not go to mass; but, if I had still a mother, I would explain to her my devotions, and she would kiss me none the less tenderly. It is true that I have raised a pagan altar to youth and beauty, because I adore God in all that he has made fair and good, noble and grand; because, morn and evening, my heart repeats the fervent and sincere prayer: 'Thanks, my Creator! thanks!'—Your ladyship says that M. Baleinier has often found me in my solitude, a prey to a strange excitement. Yes, it is true; for it is then that, escaping in thought from all that renders the present odious and painful to me, I find refuge in the future; it is then that magical horizons spread far before me; it is then that such splendid visions appear to me as make me feel myself rapt in a sublime and heavenly ecstasy, as if I no longer appertained to earth!"

As Adrienne pronounced these last words with enthusiasm, her countenance appeared transfigured, so resplendent did it become. In that moment she had lost sight of all that surrounded her.

"It is then," she resumed, with spirit soaring higher and higher, "that I breathe a pure air, reviving and free — yes, free — above all, free — and so salubrious, so grateful to the soul! — Yes, instead of seeing my sisters painfully submit to a selfish, humiliating, brutal dominion, which entails upon them the seductive vices of slavery, the graceful fraud, the enchanting perfidy, the caressing falsehood, the contemptuous resignation, the hateful obedience, I behold them, my noble sisters! worthy and sincere because they are free, faithful and devoted because they have liberty to choose; neither imperious nor base because they have no master to govern or to flatter; cherished and respected because they can withdraw from a disloyal hand their hand loyally bestowed. Oh, my sisters! my sisters! I feel it. These are not merely consoling visions, they are sacred hopes."

Carried away, in spite of herself, by the excitement of her feelings, Adrienne paused for a moment, in order to return to earth; she did



"MADEMOISELLE, I FORBID YOU LEAVING THE HOUSE."

not perceive that the other actors in this scene were looking at each other with an air of delight.

"What she says is excellent," murmured the doctor in the princess's ear, next to whom he was seated; "were she in league with us she would not speak differently."

"It is only by excessive harshness," added D'Aigrigny, "that we shall bring her *to the desired point*."

But it seemed as if the indignant emotion of Adrienne had been dissipated by the contact of the generous sentiments she had just uttered. Addressing Baleinier with a smile, she said:

"I must own, doctor, that there is nothing more ridiculous than to yield to the current of certain thoughts in the presence of persons incapable of understanding them. This would give you a fine opportunity to make sport of that exaltation of mind for which you sometimes reproach me. To let myself be carried away by transports at so serious a moment!—for, verily, the matter in hand seems to be serious. But you see, good M. Baleinier, when an idea comes into my head, I can no more help following it out than I could refrain from running after butterflies when I was a little girl."

"And heaven only knows whither these brilliant butterflies of all colors," said M. Baleinier, smiling with an air of paternal indulgence, "that are passing through your brain are likely to lead you. Oh, madcap, madcap! when will she be as reasonable as she is charming?"

"This very instant, my good doctor," replied Adrienne. "I am about to cast off my reveries for realities, and speak plain and positive language, as you shall hear."

Upon which, addressing her aunt, she continued:

"You have imparted to me your resolution, madame; I will now tell you mine. Within a week I shall quit the pavilion that I inhabit, for a house which I have arranged to my taste, where I shall live after my own fashion. I have neither father nor mother, and I owe no account of my actions to any but myself."

"Upon my word, mademoiselle," said the princess, shrugging her shoulders, "you talk nonsense. You forget that society has inalienable moral rights, which we are bound to enforce; and we shall not neglect them, depend upon it."

"So, madame, it is you, and M. d'Aigrigny, and M. Tripeaud, that represent the morality of society! This appears to me very fine. Is it because M. Tripeaud has considered (I must acknowledge it) my fortune as his own? Is it because ——"

"Now, really, mademoiselle," began Tripeaud.

"In good time, madame," said Adrienne to her aunt, without noticing

the baron, "as the occasion offers, I shall have to ask you for explanations with regard to certain interests, which have hitherto, I think, been concealed from me."

These words of Adrienne made D'Aigrigny and the princess start, and then rapidly exchange a glance of uneasiness and anxiety. Adrienne did not seem to perceive it, but thus continued:

"To have done with your demands, madame, here is my final resolve: I shall live where and how I please. I think that, if I were a man, no one would impose on me, at my age, the harsh and humiliating guardianship you have in view, for living as I have lived till now—honestly, freely, and generously, in the sight of all."

"This idea is absurd! is madness!" cried the princess. "To wish to live thus alone is to carry immorality and immodesty to their utmost limits."

"If so, madame," said Adrienne, "what opinion must you entertain of so many poor girls, orphans like myself, who live alone and free, as I wish to live? They have not received, as I have, a refined education, calculated to raise the soul and purify the heart. They have not wealth, as I have, to protect them from the evil temptations of misery; and yet they live honestly and proudly in their distress."

"Vice and virtue do not exist for such ragged vermin?" cried Baron Tripeaud, with an expression of anger and hideous disdain.

"Madame, you would turn away a lackey that would venture to speak thus before you," said Adrienne to her aunt, unable to conceal her disgust, "and yet you oblige me to listen to such speeches!"

The Marquis d'Aigrigny touched M. Tripeaud with his knee under the table, to remind him that he must not express himself in the princess's parlors in the same manner as he would in the lobbies of the stock exchange. To repair the baron's coarseness, the abbé thus continued:

"There is no comparison, mademoiselle, between people of the class you name and a young lady of your rank."

"For a Catholic priest, M. l'Abbé, that distinction is not very Christian," replied Adrienne.

"I know the purport of my words, mademoiselle," answered the abbé dryly; "besides, the independent life that you wish to lead, in opposition to all reason, may tend to very serious consequences for you. Your family may one day wish to see you married ——"

"I will spare my family that trouble, sir; if I marry at all, I will choose for myself, which also appears to me reasonable enough. But, in truth, I am very little tempted by that heavy chain, which selfishness and brutality rivet forever about our necks."

"It is indecent, mademoiselle," said the princess, "to speak so lightly of such an institution."

"Before you, especially, madame, I beg pardon for having shocked your ladyship! You fear that my independent manner of living will frighten away all wooers; but that is another reason for persisting in my independence, for I detest wooers; I only hope that they may have the very worst opinion of me, and there is no better means of effecting that object than to appear to live as they live themselves. I rely upon my whims, my follies, my dear faults, to preserve me from the annoyance of any matrimonial hunting."

"You will be quite satisfied on that head," resumed Madame de Saint-Dizier, "if unfortunately the report should gain credit that you have carried the forgetfulness of all duty and decency to such a height as to return home at eight o'clock in the morning. So I am told is the case—but I cannot bring myself to believe such an enormity."

"You are wrong, madame, for it is quite true."

"So you confess it?" cried the princess.

"I confess all that I do, madame. I came home this morning at eight o'clock."

"You hear, gentlemen?" ejaculated the princess.

"Oh!" said M. d'Aigrigny in a bass voice.

"Ah!" said the baron in a treble key.

"Oh!" muttered the doctor with a deep sigh.

On hearing these lamentable exclamations, Adrienne seemed about to speak, perhaps to justify herself; but her lip speedily assumed a curl of contempt, which showed that she disdained to stoop to any explanation.

"So it is true," said the princess. "Oh, wretched girl! you had accustomed me to be astonished at nothing; but, nevertheless, I doubted the possibility of such conduct. It required your impudent and audacious reply to convince me of the fact."

"Madame, lying has always appeared to me more impudent than to speak the truth."

"And where had you been, mademoiselle? and for what?"

"Madame," said Adrienne, interrupting her aunt, "I never speak falsely, but neither do I speak more than I choose; and then, again, it were cowardice to defend myself from a revolting accusation. Let us say no more about it: your importunities on this head will be altogether vain. To resume: you wish to impose upon me a harsh and humiliating restraint; I wish to quit the house I inhabit, to go and live where I please, at my own fancy. Which of us two will yield remains to be seen. Now for another matter: this mansion belongs to me! As I am about to leave it, I am indifferent whether you continue to live here or not; but the ground-floor is uninhabited. It contains, besides

the reception-rooms, two complete sets of apartments ; I have let them for some time."

"Indeed!" said the princess, looking at D'Aigrigny with intense surprise. "And to whom," she added ironically, "have you disposed of them?"

"To three members of my family."

"What does all this mean?" said Madame de Saint-Dizier, more and more astonished.

"It means, madame, that I wish to offer a generous hospitality to a young Indian prince, my kinsman on my mother's side. He will arrive in two or three days, and I wish to have the rooms ready to receive him."

"You hear, gentlemen?" said D'Aigrigny to the doctor and Tripeaud, with an affectation of profound stupor.

"It surpasses all one could imagine!" exclaimed the baron.

"Alas!" observed the doctor benignantly, "the impulse is generous in itself — but the little madcap still crops out!"

"Excellent!" said the princess. "I cannot prevent you, mademoiselle, from announcing the most extravagant designs; but it is presumable that you will not stop short in so fair a path. Is that all?"

"Not quite, your ladyship. I learned this morning, that two of my female relations, also on my mother's side, poor children of fifteen, orphan daughters of Marshal Simon, arrived yesterday from a long journey, and are now with the wife of the brave soldier who brought them to France from the depths of Siberia."

At these words from Adrienne, D'Aigrigny and the princess could not help starting suddenly, and staring at each other with affright, so far were they from expecting that Mademoiselle de Cardoville was informed of the coming of Marshal Simon's daughters. This discovery was like a lightning-flash to them.

"You are no doubt astonished at seeing me so well informed," said Adrienne; "fortunately, before I have done, I hope to astonish you still more. But to return to these daughters of Marshal Simon: your highness will understand that it is impossible for me to leave them in charge of the good people who have afforded them a temporary asylum. Though this family is honest and hard-working, it is not the place for them. I shall go and fetch them hither and lodge them in apartments on the ground-floor, along with the soldier's wife, who will take care of them."

Upon these words, D'Aigrigny and the baron looked at each other and the baron exclaimed:

"Decidedly, she's out of her head."

Without a word to Tripeaud, Adrienne continued:

“Marshal Simon cannot fail to arrive at Paris shortly. Your highness perceives how pleasant it will be to be able to present his daughters to him, and prove that they have been treated as they deserve.



To-morrow morning I shall send for milliners and dressmakers, so that they may want for nothing. I desire their surprised father, on his return, to find them every way beautiful. They are pretty, I am told, as angels — but I will endeavor to make little Cupids of them.”

"At last, mademoiselle, you must have finished?" said the princess, in a sardonic and deeply irritated tone, while D'Aigrigny, calm and cold in appearance, could hardly dissemble his mental anguish.

"Try again!" continued the princess, addressing Adrienne. "Are there no more relations that you wish to add to this interesting family group?" Really, a queen could not act with more magnificence."

"Right! I wish to give my family a royal reception — such as is due to the son of a king, and the daughters of the Duke de Ligny. It is well to unite other luxuries of life with the luxury of the hospitable heart."

"The maxim is certainly generous," said the princess, becoming more and more agitated; "it is only a pity that you do not possess the mines of Peru to make it practicable."

"It was on the subject of a mine, said to be a rich one, that I also wished to speak to your ladyship. Could I find a better opportunity? Though my fortune is already considerable, it is nothing to what may come to our family at any moment. You will perhaps excuse, therefore, what you are pleased to call my royal prodigalities."

D'Aigrigny's dilemma became momentarily more and more thorny. The affair of the medals was so important that he had concealed it even from Dr. Baleinier, though he had called in his services to forward immense interests. Neither had Tripeaud been informed of it, for the princess believed that she had destroyed every vestige of those papers of Adrienne's father, which might have put him on the scent of this discovery. The abbé, therefore, was not only greatly alarmed that Mademoiselle de Cardoville might be informed of this secret, but he trembled lest she should divulge it.

The princess, sharing the alarms of D'Aigrigny, interrupted her niece by exclaiming:

"Mademoiselle, there are certain family affairs which ought to be kept secret, and without exactly understanding to what you allude, I must request you to change the subject."

"What, madame! are we not here a family party? Is that not sufficiently evident by the somewhat ungracious things that have been here said?"

"No matter, mademoiselle! when affairs of interest are concerned, which are more or less disputable, it is perfectly useless to speak of them without the documents laid before every one."

"And of what have we been speaking this hour, madame, if not of affairs of interest? I really do not understand your surprise and embarrassment."

"I am neither surprised nor embarrassed, mademoiselle; but for the

last two hours you have obliged me to listen to so many new and extravagant things that a little amaze is very permissible."

"I beg your pardon, but you are very much embarrassed," said Adrienne, looking fixedly at her aunt, "and M. d'Aigrigny also—which confirms certain suspicions that I have not had the time to clear up. Have I then guessed rightly?" she added, after a pause. "We will see ——"

"Mademoiselle, I command you to be silent," cried the princess, no longer mistress of herself.

"Oh, madame!" said Adrienne, "for a person who has in general so much command of her feelings, you compromise yourself strangely."

Providence (as some will have it) came to the aid of the princess and the Abbé d'Aigrigny at this critical juncture. A valet entered the room; his countenance bore such marks of fright and agitation that the princess exclaimed as soon as she saw him:

"Why, Dubois! what is the matter?"

"I have to beg pardon, your ladyship, for interrupting you against your express orders, but a police inspector demands to speak with you instantly. He is below stairs, and the yard is full of policemen and soldiers."

Notwithstanding the profound surprise which this new incident occasioned her, the princess, determining to profit by the opportunity thus afforded, to concert prompt measures with D'Aigrigny on the subject of Adrienne's threatened revelations, rose, and said to the abbé:

"Will you be so obliging as to accompany me, M. d'Aigrigny, for I do not know what the presence of this commissary of police may signify."

D'Aigrigny followed Madame de Saint-Dizier into the next room.

CHAPTER IX

TREACHERY

THE Princess de Saint-Dizier, accompanied by D'Aigrigny and followed by the servant, stopped short in the next room to that in which had remained Adrienne, Tripeaud, and the doctor.

"Where is the police commissary?" asked the princess of the servant, who had just before announced to her the arrival of that magistrate.

"In the blue saloon, madame."

"My compliments, and beg him to wait for me a few moments."

The man bowed and withdrew.

As soon as he was gone, Madame de Saint-Dizier approached hastily M. d'Aigrigny, whose countenance, usually firm and haughty, was now pale and agitated.

"You see," cried the princess in a hurried voice, "Adrienne knows all. What shall we do?—what?"

"I cannot tell," said the abbé, with a fixed and absent look. "This disclosure is a terrible blow to us."

"Is all, then, lost?"

"There is only one means of safety," said M. d'Aigrigny—"the doctor."

"But how?" cried the princess. "So sudden? this very day?"

"Two hours hence it will be too late; ere then this infernal girl will have seen Marshal Simon's daughters."

"But, Frederick, it is impossible! M. Baleinier will never consent. I ought to have been prepared beforehand—as we intended, after to-day's examination."

"No matter," replied the abbé quickly; "the doctor must try at any hazard."

"But under what pretext?"

"I will try and find one."

"Suppose you were to find a pretext, Frederick, and we could act immediately—nothing would be ready *down there*."

"Be satisfied: they are always ready there, by habitual foresight."

"How instruct the doctor on the instant?" resumed the princess.

"To send for him would be to rouse the suspicions of your niece," said M. d'Aigrigny thoughtfully; "and we must avoid that before everything."

"Of course," answered the princess; "her confidence in the doctor is one of our greatest resources."

"There is a way," said the abbé quickly: "I will write a few words in haste to Baleinier; one of your people can take the note to him, as if it came from without—from a patient dangerously ill."

"An excellent idea!" cried the princess. "You are right. Here, upon this table, there is everything necessary for writing. Quick! quick—but will the doctor succeed?"

"Indeed, I scarcely dare to hope it," said the marquis, sitting down at the table with repressed rage. "Thanks to this examination, going beyond our hopes, which our man, hidden behind the curtain, has faithfully taken down in shorthand, thanks to the violent scenes, which would necessarily have occurred to-morrow and the day after, the doctor, by fencing himself round with all sorts of clever precautions, would have been able to act with the most complete certainty. But to ask this of him to-day, on the instant!—Herminie, it is folly to think of!"

The marquis threw down the pen which he held in his hand; then he added, in a tone of bitter and profound irritation:

"At the very moment of success, to see all our hopes destroyed!—Oh, the consequences of all this are incalculable. Your niece will be the cause of the greatest mischief—oh! the greatest injury to us."

It is impossible to describe the expression of deep rage and implacable hatred with which D'Aigrigny uttered these last words.

"Frederick," cried the princess, with anxiety, as she clasped her hands strongly around the abbé's, "I conjure you, do not despair! The doctor is fertile in resources, and he is *so* devoted to us. Let us at least make the attempt."

"Well, it is at least a chance," said the abbé, taking up the pen again.

"Should it come to the worst," said the princess, "and Adrienne go this evening to fetch General Simon's daughters, she may perhaps no longer find them."

"We cannot hope for that. It is impossible that Rodin's orders should have been so quickly executed. We should have been informed of it."

"It is true. Write, then, to the doctor; I will send you Dubois, to carry your letter. Courage, Frederick! we shall yet be too much for that ungovernable girl."

Madame de Saint-Dizier added, with concentrated rage: "Oh, Adrienne! Adrienne! you shall pay dearly for your insolent sarcasms and the anxiety you have caused us."

As she went out, the princess turned toward D'Aigrigny and said to him:

"Wait for me here. I will tell you the meaning of this visit of the police, and we will go in together."

The princess disappeared. D'Aigrigny dashed off a few words with a trembling hand.

CHAPTER X

THE SNARE



AFTER the departure of Madame de Saint-Dizier and the marquis, Adrienne remained in her aunt's apartment with M. Baleinier and Baron Tripeaud.

On hearing of the commissary's arrival, Mademoiselle de Cardoville had felt considerable uneasiness; for there could be no doubt that, as Agricola had apprehended, this magistrate was come to search the hotel and pavilion, in order to find the blacksmith, whom he believed to be concealed there.

Though she looked upon Agricola's hiding-place as a very safe one, Adrienne was not quite tranquil on his account; so in the event of any unfortunate accident she thought it a good opportunity to recommend the refugee to the doctor, an intimate friend, as we have said, of one of the most influential ministers of the day. So, drawing near to the physician, who was conversing in a low voice with the baron, she said to him in her softest and most coaxing manner:

"My good M. Baleinier, I wish to speak a few words with you." She pointed to the deep recess of one of the windows.

"I am at your orders, mademoiselle," answered the doctor, as he rose to follow Adrienne to the recess.

M. Tripeaud, who, no longer sustained by the abbé's presence, dreaded the young lady as he did fire, was not sorry for this diversion. To keep up appearances, he stationed himself before one of the sacred pictures and began again to contemplate it, as if there were no bounds to his admiration.

When Mademoiselle de Cardoville was far enough from the baron not to be overheard by him, she said to the physician, who, all smiles and benevolence, waited for her to explain:

"My good doctor, you are my friend, as you were my father's. Just now, notwithstanding the difficulty of your position, you had the courage to show yourself my only partisan."

"Not at all, mademoiselle; do not go and say such things!" cried the doctor, affecting a pleasant kind of anger. "Plague on't! you would get me into a pretty scrape; so pray be silent on that subject. *Vade retro Satanas!*—which means, Get thee behind me, charming little demon that you are!"

"Do not be afraid," answered Adrienne, with a smile; "I will not compromise you. Only allow me to remind you that you have often made me offers of service and spoken to me of your devotion."

"Put me to the test, and you will see if I do not keep my promises."

"Well, then, give me a proof on the instant," said Adrienne quickly.

"Capital! This is how I like to be taken at my word. What can I do for you?"

"Are you still very intimate with your friend the minister?"

"Yes; I am just treating him for a loss of voice, which he always has the day they put questions to him in the house. He prefers it."

"I want you to obtain from him something very important for me."

"For you? Pray, what is it?"

At this instant the valet entered the room, delivered a letter to M. Baleinier, and said to him:

"A footman just brought this letter for you, sir; it is very pressing."

The physician took the letter and the servant went out.

"This is one of the inconveniences of merit," said Adrienne, smiling; "they do not leave you a moment's rest, my poor doctor."

"Do not speak of it, mademoiselle," said the physician, who could not conceal a start of amazement as he recognized the writing of D'Aigrigny; "these patients think we are made of iron, and have monopolized the health which they so much need. They have really no mercy. With your permission, mademoiselle," added M. Baleinier, looking at Adrienne before he unsealed the letter.

Mademoiselle de Cardoville answered by a graceful nod. Marquis d'Aigrigny's letter was not long; the doctor read it at a single glance, and notwithstanding his habitual prudence he shrugged his shoulders and said hastily:

"To-day!—why, it's impossible. He is mad."

"You speak no doubt of some poor patient who has placed all his hopes in you—who waits and calls for you at this moment. Come, my dear M. Baleinier, do not reject his prayer. It is so sweet to justify the confidence we inspire."

There was at once so much analogy and such contradiction between the object of this letter, written just before by Adrienne's most implacable enemy, and these words of commiseration which she spoke in a touching voice, that Dr. Baleinier himself could not help being struck

with it. He looked at Mademoiselle de Cardoville with an almost embarrassed air as he replied :

“ I am indeed speaking of one of my patients, who counts much upon me — a great deal too much, for he asks me to do an impossibility. But why do you feel so interested in an unknown person ? ”

“ If he is unfortunate, I know enough to interest me. The person for whom I ask your assistance with the minister was quite as little known to me, and now I take the deepest interest in him. I must tell you that he is the son of the worthy soldier who brought Marshal Simon’s daughters from the heart of Siberia.”

“ What ! he is — ”

“ An honest workman, the support of his family ; but I must tell you all about it. This is how the affair took place.”

The confidential communication which Adrienne was going to make to the doctor was cut short by Madame de Saint-Dizier, who, followed by M. d’Aigrigny, opened abruptly the door. An expression of infernal joy, hardly concealed beneath a semblance of extreme indignation, was visible in her countenance.

M. d’Aigrigny threw rapidly, as he entered the apartment, an inquiring and anxious glance at M. Baleinier. The doctor answered by a shake of the head. The abbé bit his lips with silent rage ; he had built his last hopes upon the doctor, and his project seemed now forever annihilated, notwithstanding the new blow which the princess had in reserve for Adrienne.

“ Gentlemen,” said Madame de Saint-Dizier, in a sharp, hurried voice, for she was nearly choking with wicked pleasure, “ gentlemen, pray be seated ! I have some new and curious things to tell you on the subject of this young lady.”

She pointed to her niece with a look of ineffable hatred and disdain.

“ My poor child, what is the matter now ? ” said M. Baleinier, in a soft, wheedling tone, before he left the window where he was standing with Adrienne. “ Whatever happens, count upon me ! ” And the physician went to seat himself between M. d’Aigrigny and M. Tripeaud.

At her aunt’s insolent address, Mademoiselle de Cardoville had proudly lifted her head. The blood rushed to her face, and, irritated at the new attacks with which she was menaced, she advanced to the table where the princess was seated and said in an agitated voice to M. Baleinier :

“ I shall expect you to call on me as soon as possible, my dear doctor. You know that I wish particularly to speak with you.”

Adrienne made one step toward the arm-chair, on which she had left her hat. The princess rose abruptly and exclaimed :

"What are you doing, mademoiselle?"

"I am about to retire. Your ladyship has expressed to me your will, and I have told you mine. It is enough."

She took her hat. Madame de Saint-Dizier, seeing her prey about to escape, hastened toward her niece, and in defiance of all propriety seized her violently by the arm with a convulsive grasp and bade her:

"Remain!"

"Fie, madame!" exclaimed Adrienne, with an accent of painful contempt. "Have we sunk so low?"

"You wish to escape — you are afraid!" resumed Madame de Saint-Dizier, looking at her disdainfully from head to foot.

With these words, "you are afraid," you could have made Adrienne de Cardoville walk into a fiery furnace. Disengaging her arm from her aunt's grasp, with a gesture of nobleness and pride she threw down the hat upon the chair, and, returning to the table, said imperiously to the princess:

"There is something even stronger than the disgust with which all this inspires me — the fear of being accused of cowardice. Go, on, madame! I am listening!"

With her head raised, her color somewhat heightened, her glance half veiled by a tear of indignation, her arms folded over her bosom, which heaved in spite of herself with deep emotion, and her little foot beating convulsively on the carpet, Adrienne looked steadily at her aunt. The princess wished to infuse, drop by drop, the poison with which she was swelling, and make her victim suffer as long as possible, feeling certain that she could not escape.

"Gentlemen," said Madame de Saint-Dizier, in a forced voice, "this has occurred: I was told that the commissary of police wished to speak with me; I went to receive this magistrate; he excused himself, with a troubled air, for the nature of the duty he had to perform. A man against whom a warrant was out had been seen to enter the garden-pavilion."

Adrienne started; there could be no doubt that Agricola was meant. But she recovered her tranquillity when she thought of the security of the hiding-place she had given him.

"The magistrate," continued the princess, "asked my consent to search the hotel and pavilion, to discover this man. It was his right. I begged him to commence with the garden-house, and accompanied him. Notwithstanding the improper conduct of mademoiselle, it never, I confess, entered my head for a moment that she was in any way mixed up with this police business. I was deceived."

"What do you mean, madame?" cried Adrienne.

"You shall know all, mademoiselle," said the princess, with a triumphant air, "in good time. You were in rather too great a hurry, just now, to show yourself so proud and satirical. Well, I accompanied the



commissary in his search; we came to the summer-house; I leave you to imagine the stupor and astonishment of the magistrate on seeing three creatures dressed up like actresses. At my request the fact was

noted in the official report, for it is well to reveal such extravagances to all whom it may concern."

"The princess acted very wisely," said Tripeaud, bowing; "it is well that the authorities should be informed of such matters."

Adrienne, too much interested in the fate of the workman to think of answering Tripeaud or the princess, listened in silence, and strove to conceal her uneasiness.

"The magistrate," resumed Madame de Saint-Dizier, "began by a severe examination of these young girls to learn if any man had with their knowledge been introduced into the house; with incredible effrontery they answered that they had seen nobody enter."

"The true-hearted, honest girls!" thought Mademoiselle de Cardoville, full of joy. "The poor workman is safe! The protection of Dr. Baleinier will do the rest."

"Fortunately," continued the princess, "one of my women, Madame Grivois, had accompanied me. This excellent person, remembering to have seen mademoiselle return home at eight o'clock in the morning, remarked with much simplicity to the magistrate that the man whom they sought might probably have entered by the little garden gate left open accidentally by mademoiselle."

"It would have been well, madame," said Tripeaud, "to have caused to be noted also, in the report, that mademoiselle had returned home at eight o'clock in the morning."

"I do not see the necessity for this," said the doctor, faithful to his part; "it would have been quite foreign to the search carried on by the commissary."

"But, doctor," said Tripeaud.

"But, baron," resumed M. Baleinier, in a firm voice, "that is my opinion."

"It was not mine, doctor," said the princess. "Like M. Tripeaud, I considered it important to establish the fact by an entry in the report, and I saw, by the confused and troubled countenance of the magistrate, how painful it was to register the scandalous conduct of a young person placed in so high a position in society."

"Certainly, madame," said Adrienne, losing patience, "I believe your modesty to be about equal to that of this candid commissary of police; but it seems to me that your mutual innocence was alarmed a little too soon. You might and ought to have reflected that there was nothing extraordinary in my coming home at eight o'clock, if I had gone out at six."

"The excuse, though somewhat tardy, is at least cunning," said the princess spitefully.

"I do not excuse myself, madame," said Adrienne; "but as M. Baleinier has been kind enough to speak a word in my favor, I give the possible interpretation of a fact which it would not become me to explain in your presence."

"The fact will stand, however, in the report," said Tripeaud, "until the explanation is given."

Abbé d'Aigrigny, his forehead resting on his hand, remained as if a stranger to this scene. He was too much occupied with his fears at the consequences of the approaching interview between Mademoiselle de Cardoville and Marshal Simon's daughters, for there seemed no possibility of using force to prevent Adrienne from going out that evening.

Madame de Saint-Dizier went on:

"The fact which so greatly scandalized the commissary is nothing compared to what I yet have to tell you, gentlemen. We had searched all parts of the pavilion without finding any one, and were just about to quit the bed-chamber, for we had taken this room the last, when Madame Grivois pointed out to us that one of the golden moldings of a panel did not appear to come quite home to the wall. We drew the attention of the magistrate to this circumstance; his men examined, touched, felt, the panel flew open, and then — can you guess what we discovered? But, no! It is too odious, too revolting; I dare not even —"

"Then I dare, madame," said Adrienne resolutely, though she saw with the utmost grief that the retreat of Agricola was discovered. "I will spare your ladyship's candor the recital of this new scandal; and yet what I am about to say is in nowise intended as a justification."

"It requires one, however," said Madame de Saint-Dizier, with a disdainful smile; "a man concealed by you in your own bedroom."

"A man concealed in her bedroom!" cried the Marquis d'Aigrigny, raising his head with apparent indignation, which only covered a cruel joy.

"A man! in the bedroom of mademoiselle!" added Baron Tripeaud. "I hope this also was inserted in the report."

"Yes, yes, baron," said the princess, with a triumphant air.

"But this man," said the doctor, in a hypocritical tone, "must have been a robber? Any other supposition would be in the highest degree improbable. This explains itself."

"Your indulgence deceives you, M. Balemier," answered the princess dryly.

"We know the sort of thieves," said M. Tripeaud; "they are generally young men, handsome, and very rich."

"You are wrong, sir," resumed Madame de Saint-Dizier. "Mademoiselle does not raise her views so high. She proves that a dereliction

from duty may be ignoble as well as criminal. I am no longer astonished at the sympathy which was just now professed for the lower orders. It is the more touching and affecting, as the man concealed by her was dressed in a blouse."

"A blouse!" cried the baron, with an air of extreme disgust; "then he is one of the common people? It really makes one's hair stand on end."

"The man is a working blacksmith — he confessed it," said the princess; "but, not to be unjust, he is really a good-looking fellow. It was doubtless that singular worship which mademoiselle pays to the beautiful ——"

"Enough, madame, enough!" said Adrienne suddenly; for hitherto disdaining to answer, she had listened to her aunt with growing and painful indignation. "I was just now on the point of defending myself against one of your odious insinuations, but I will not a second time descend to any such weakness. One word only, madame; has this honest and worthy artisan been arrested?"

"To be sure — he has been arrested and taken to prison under a strong escort. Does not that pierce your heart?" sneered the princess, with a triumphant air. "Your tender pity for this interesting smith must indeed be very great, since it deprives you of your sarcastic assurance."

"Yes, madame, for I have something better to do than to satirize that which is utterly odious and ridiculous," replied Adrienne, whose eyes grew dim with tears at the thought of the cruel hurt to Agricola's family.

Then, putting her hat on, and tying the strings, she said to the doctor:

"M. Baleinier, I asked you just now for your interest with the minister."

"Yes, mademoiselle; and it will give me great pleasure to act on your behalf."

"Is your carriage below?"

"Yes, mademoiselle," said the doctor, much surprised.

"You will be good enough to accompany me immediately to the minister's. Introduced by you, he will not refuse me the favor, or rather the act of justice, that I have to solicit."

"What, mademoiselle!" said the princess; "do you dare take such a course without my orders after what has just passed? It is really quite unheard of."

"It confounds one," added Tripeaud; "but we must not be surprised at anything."

The moment Adrienne asked the doctor if his carriage was below, D'Aigrigny started. A look of intense satisfaction flashed across his countenance, and he could hardly repress the violence of his delight when, darting a rapid and significant glance at the doctor, he saw the latter respond to it by twice closing his eyelids in token of comprehension and assent.

When, therefore, the princess resumed in an angry tone, addressing herself to Adrienne:

"Mademoiselle, I forbid you leaving the house!" D'Aigrigny said to the speaker, with a peculiar inflection of the voice:

"I think, your ladyship, we may trust the lady to *the doctor's care*."

The marquis pronounced these words in so significant a manner that the princess, having looked by turns at the physician and D'Aigrigny, understood it all, and her countenance grew radiant with joy.

Not only did this pass with extreme rapidity, but the night was already almost come, so that Adrienne, absorbed in painful thoughts with regard to Agricola, did not perceive the different signals exchanged between the princess, the doctor, and the abbé. Even had she done so, they would have been incomprehensible to her.

Not wishing to have the appearance of yielding too readily to the suggestion of the marquis, Madame de Saint-Dizier resumed:

"Though the doctor seems to me to be far too indulgent to mademoiselle, I might not see any great objection to trusting her with him, but that I do not wish to establish such a precedent, for henceforward she must have no will but mine."

"Madame," said the physician gravely, feigning to be somewhat shocked by the words of the Princess de Saint-Dizier, "I do not think I have been too indulgent to mademoiselle, but only just. I am at her orders, to take her to the minister if she wishes it. I do not know what she intends to solicit, but I believe her incapable of abusing the confidence I repose in her, or of making me support a recommendation undeserved."

Adrienne, much moved, extended her hand cordially to the doctor and said to him:

"Rest assured, my excellent friend, that you will thank me for the step I am taking, for you will assist in a noble action."

Tripeaud, who was not in the secret of the new plans of the doctor and the abbé, in a low voice faltered to the latter, with a stupefied air:

"What, will you let her go?"

"Yes, yes," answered D'Aigrigny abruptly, making a sign that he should listen to the princess, who was about to speak. Advancing

toward her niece, she said to her in a slow and measured tone, laying a peculiar emphasis on every word:

"One moment more, mademoiselle—one last word in presence of these gentlemen. Answer me! Notwithstanding the heavy charges impending over you, are you still determined to resist my formal commands?"

"Yes, madame."

"Notwithstanding the scandalous exposure which has just taken place, you still persist in withdrawing yourself from my authority?"

"Yes, madame."

"You refuse positively to submit to the regular and decent mode of life which I would impose upon you?"

"I have already told you, madame, that I am about to quit this dwelling in order to live alone after my own fashion."

"Is that your final decision?"

"It is my last word."

"Reflect! The matter is serious. Beware!"

"I have given your ladyship my last word, and I never speak it twice."

"Gentlemen, you hear all this?" resumed the princess. "I have tried in vain all that was possible to conciliate. Mademoiselle will have only herself to thank for the measures to which this audacious revolt will oblige me to have recourse."

"Be it so, madame," replied Adrienne. Then addressing M. Baleinier, she said quickly to him:

"Come, my dear doctor; I am dying with impatience. Let us set out immediately. Every minute lost may occasion bitter tears to an honest family."

So saying, Adrienne left the room precipitately with the physician. One of the servants called for M. Baleinier's carriage. Assisted by the doctor, Adrienne mounted the step, without perceiving that he said something in a low whisper to the footman that opened the coach-door.

When, however, he was seated by the side of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, and the door was closed upon them, he waited for about a second, and then called out in a loud voice to the coachman:

"To the house of the minister, by the private entrance!"

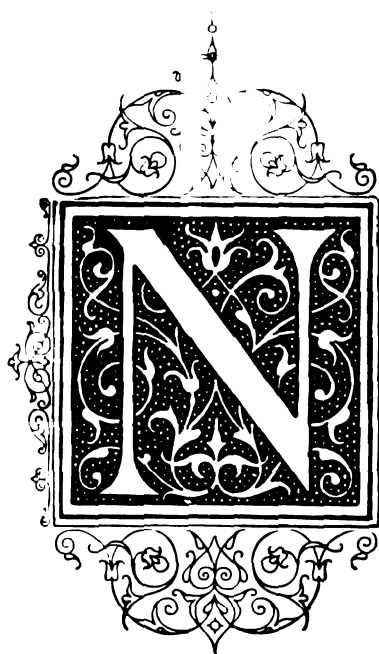
The horses started at a gallop.

PART VII

A JESUIT OF THE SHORT ROBE

CHAPTER I

A FALSE FRIEND



LIGHT had set in dark and cold. The sky, which had been clear till the sun went down, was now covered with gray and lurid clouds; a strong wind raised here and there, in circling eddies, the snow that was beginning to fall thick and fast.

The lamps threw a dubious light into the interior of Dr. Baleinier's carriage, in which he was seated alone with Adrienne de Cardoville. The charming countenance of the latter, faintly illumined by the lamps beneath the shade of her little gray hat, looked doubly white and pure in contrast with the dark lining of the carriage, which was now filled with that sweet, delicious, and almost voluptuous perfume which hangs about the garments of young women of taste. The attitude of the girl, seated next to the doctor, was full of grace. Her slight and elegant figure, imprisoned in her high-necked dress of blue cloth, imprinted its wavy outline on the soft cushion against which she leaned; her little feet, crossed one upon the other, and stretched rather forward, rested upon a thick bear-skin, which carpeted the bottom of the carriage. In her hand, which was ungloved and dazzlingly white, she held a magnificently embroidered handkerchief, with which, to the great astonishment of M. Baleinier, she dried her eyes, now filled with tears.

Yes; Adrienne now felt the reaction from the painful scenes through which she had passed at the Hotel Saint-Dizier; to the feverish and nervous excitement which had till then sustained her had succeeded a sorrowful dejection. Resolute in her independence, proud in her disdain, implacable in her irony, audacious in her resistance to unjust oppression, Adrienne was yet endowed with acute sensibility, which she always concealed, however, in the presence of her aunt and those who surrounded her.

Notwithstanding her courage, no one could have been less masculine, less of a virago, than Mademoiselle de Cardoville. She was essentially womanly, but as a woman she knew how to exercise great empire over herself the moment that the least mark of weakness on her part would have rejoiced or emboldened her enemies.

The carriage had rolled onward for some minutes; but Adrienne, drying her tears in silence, to the doctor's great astonishment, had not yet uttered a word.

"What, my dear Mademoiselle Adrienne?" said M. Baleinier, truly surprised at her emotion; "what! You, that were just now so courageous, weeping?"

"Yes," answered Adrienne, in an agitated voice; "I weep in presence of a friend; but before my aunt — oh! never."

"And yet, in that long interview, your stinging replies —"

"Ah me! do you think that I resigned myself with pleasure to that war of sarcasm? Nothing is more painful to me than such combats of bitter irony, to which I am forced by the necessity of defending myself from this woman and her friends. You speak of my courage; it does not consist, I assure you, in the display of bad feelings, but in the power to repress and hide all that I suffer when I hear myself treated so rudely — in the presence, too, of people that I hate and despise — when, after all, I have never done them any harm, and have only asked to be allowed to live alone, freely and quietly, and see those about me happy."

"That's where it is; they envy your happiness, and that which you bestow upon others."

"And it is my aunt," cried Adrienne, with indignation, "my aunt, whose whole life has been one long scandal, that accuses me in this revolting manner! — as if she did not know that I am proud and honest enough never to make a choice of which I should be ashamed! Oh! if I ever love I shall proclaim it, I shall be proud of it; for love, as I understand it, is the most glorious feeling in the world. But, alas!" continued Adrienne, with redoubled bitterness, "of what use are truth and honor if they do not secure you from suspicions which are as absurd as they are odious?"

So saying, she again pressed her handkerchief to her eyes.
“Come, my dear Mademoiselle Adrienne,” said M. Balemier, in a



voice full of the softest unction, “be calm — it is all over now. You have in me a devoted friend.”

As he pronounced these last words he blushed, in spite of his diabolical craft.

"I know you are my friend," said Adrienne; "I shall never forget that by taking my part to-day you exposed yourself to the resentment of my aunt; for I am not ignorant of her power, which is very great, alas! for evil."

"As for that," said the doctor, affecting a profound indifference, "we medical men are pretty safe from personal enmities."

"Nay, my dear M. Baleinier, Madame de Saint-Dizier and her friends never forgive," said the young girl, with a shudder. "It needed all my invincible aversion, my innate horror for all that is base, cowardly, and perfidious, to induce me to break so openly with her. But if death itself were the penalty, I could not hesitate; and yet," she added, with one of those graceful smiles which gave such a charm to her beautiful countenance, "yet I am fond of life. If I have to reproach myself with anything, it is that I would have it too bright, too fair, too harmonious; but then, you know, I am resigned to my faults."

"Well, come; I am less anxious," said the doctor gayly, "for you smile; that is a good sign."

"It is often the wisest course; and yet, ought I smile after the threats that my aunt has held out to me? Still, what can she do? what is the meaning of this kind of family council? Did she seriously think that the advice of a M. d'Aigrigny or a M. Tripeaud could influence me? And then she talked of rigorous measures. What measures can she take; do you know?"

"I think, between ourselves, that the princess only wished to frighten you, and hopes to succeed by persuasion. She has the misfortune to fancy herself a mother of the Church, and dreams of your conversion," said the doctor maliciously, for he now wished to tranquilize Adrienne at any cost; "but let us think no more about it. Your fine eyes must shine with all their luster, to fascinate the minister that we are going to see."

"You are right, dear doctor; we ought always avoid grief, for it has the disadvantage of making us forget the sorrows of others. But here am I, availing myself of your kindness without even telling you what I require."

"Luckily we shall have plenty of time to talk over it, for our statesman lives at some distance."

"In two words, here lies the mystery," answered Adrienne. "I told you what reasons I had to interest myself in that honest workman. This morning he came to me in great grief to inform me that he was compromised by some songs he had written (for he is a poet), and that, though innocent, he was threatened with an arrest, and if they put him into prison his family, whose sole support he is, would die of hunger."

Therefore he came to beg me to procure bail for him, so that he might be left at liberty to work. I promised immediately, thinking of your interest with the minister; and, as they were already in pursuit of him, I chose to conceal him in my residence; and you know how my aunt has misinterpreted that action. Now tell me—do you think that by means of your recommendation the minister will grant me the freedom of this workman, bail being given for the same?”

“No doubt of it. There will not be the shadow of a difficulty—especially when you have explained the facts to him with that eloquence of the heart which you possess in perfection.”

“Do you know, my dear Dr. Baleinier, why I have taken the resolution (which is perhaps a strange one) to ask you to accompany me to the minister’s?”

“Why, doubtless, to recommend your friend in a more effective manner.”

“Yes—but also to put an end, by a decisive step, to the calumnies which my aunt will be sure to spread with regard to me, and which she has already, you know, had inserted in the report of the commissary of police. I have preferred to address myself at once, frankly and openly, to a man placed in a high social position. I will explain all to him, who will believe me, because truth has an accent of its own.”

“All this, my dear Mademoiselle Adrienne, is wisely planned. You will, as the proverb says, kill two birds with one stone—or rather, you will effect by one act of kindness two acts of justice: you will destroy a dangerous calumny and restore a worthy youth to liberty.”

“Come,” said Adrienne, laughing, “thanks to this pleasing prospect, my light heart has returned.”

“How true that in life,” said the doctor philosophically, “everything depends on the point of view.”

Adrienne was so completely ignorant of the forms of a constitutional government and had so blind a confidence in the doctor that she did not doubt for an instant what he told her. She therefore resumed, with joy:

“What happiness it will be, when I go to fetch the daughters of Marshal Simon, to be able to console this workman’s mother, who is now perhaps in a state of cruel anxiety at not seeing her son return home!”

“Yes, you will have this pleasure,” said M. Baleinier, with a smile, “for we will solicit to such purpose that the good mother will learn from you the release of her son before she even knows that he has been arrested.”

“How kind, how obliging you are!” said Adrienne. “Really, if the motive were not so serious I should be ashamed of making you lose so much precious time, my dear M. Baleinier. But I know your heart.”

"I have no other wish than to prove to you my profound devotion, my sincere attachment," said the doctor, inhaling a pinch of snuff.

But at the same time he cast an uneasy glance through the window, for the carriage was just crossing the Place de l'Odéon, and in spite of the snow he could see the front of the Odéon Théâtre brilliantly illuminated. Now Adrienne, who had just turned her head toward that side, might perhaps be astonished at the singular road they were taking.

In order to draw off her attention by a skillful diversion, the doctor exclaimed suddenly :

"Bless me ! I had almost forgotten."

"What is the matter, M. Baleinier ?" said Adrienne, turning hastily toward him.

"I had forgotten a thing of the highest importance in regard to the success of our petition."

"What is it, please ?" asked the young girl anxiously.

M. Baleinier gave a cunning smile.

"Every man," said he, "has his weakness — ministers even more than others. The one we are going to visit has the folly to attach the utmost importance to his title, and the first impression would be unfavorable if you did not lay great stress on the *Minister*."

"Is that all, my dear M. Baleinier ?" said Adrienne, smiling in her turn. "I will even go as far as 'Your Excellency,' which is, I believe, one of his adopted titles."

"Not now — but that is no matter ; if you could even slide in a 'My Lord' or two, our business would be done at once."

"Be satisfied ! Since there are upstart ministers as well as bourgeois gentlemen, I will remember M. Jourdain, and feed full the gluttonous vanity of your friend."

"I give him up to you, for I know he will be in good hands," replied the physician, who rejoiced to see that the carriage had now entered those dark streets which lead from the Place de l'Odéon to the Pantheon district. "I do not wish to find fault with the minister for being proud, since his pride may be of service to us on this occasion."

"These petty devices are innocent enough," said Mademoiselle de Car-doville, "and I confess that I do not scruple to have recourse to them."

Then, leaning toward the door-sash, she added :

"Gracious ! how sad and dark are these streets. What wind ! what snow ! In which quarter are we !"

"What ! Are you so ungrateful that you do not recognize, by the absence of shops, your dear quarter of the Faubourg Saint-Germain ?"

"I imagined we had quitted it long ago."

"I thought so too," said the physician, leaning forward as if to ascer-

tain where they were, "but we are still there. My poor coachman, blinded by the snow, which is beating against his face, must have gone wrong just now; but we are all right again. Yes, I perceive we are in the Rue Saint-Guillaume—not the gayest of streets by the way; but in ten minutes we shall arrive at the minister's private entrance, for intimate friends like myself enjoy the privilege of escaping the honors of a grand reception."

Mademoiselle de Cardoville, like most carriage people, was so little acquainted with certain streets of Paris, as well as with the customs of men in office, that she did not doubt for a moment the statements of Dr. Baleinier, in whom she reposed the utmost confidence.

When they left the Hotel Saint-Dizier the doctor had upon his lips a question which he hesitated to put, for fear of endangering himself in the eyes of Adrienne. The latter had spoken of important interests, the existence of which had been concealed from her. The doctor, who was an acute and skillful observer, had quite clearly remarked the embarrassment and anxiety of the princess and D'Aigrigny. He no longer doubted that the plot directed against Adrienne—one in which he was the blind agent, in submission to the will of the Order—related to interests which had been concealed from him, and which for that very reason he burned to discover; for every member of the dark conspiracy to which he belonged had necessarily acquired the odious vices inherent to spies and informers—envy, suspicion, and jealous curiosity.

It is easy to understand, therefore, that Dr. Baleinier, though quite determined to serve the projects of D'Aigrigny, was yet very anxious to learn what had been kept from him. Conquering his irresolution, and finding the opportunity favorable and no time to be lost, he said to Adrienne after a moment's silence:

"I am going perhaps to ask you a very indiscreet question. If you think it such, pray do not answer."

"Nay—go on, I entreat you."

"Just now—a few minutes before the arrival of the commissary of police was announced to your aunt—you spoke, I think, of some great interests which had hitherto been concealed from you."

"Yes, I did so."

"These words," continued M. Baleinier, speaking slowly and emphatically, "appeared to make a deep impression on the princess."

"An impression so deep," said Adrienne, "that sundry suspicions of mine were changed to certainty."

"I need not tell you, my charming friend," resumed M. Baleinier, in a bland tone, "that if I remind you of this circumstance it is only to offer you my services in case they should be required. If not, and there

is the shadow of impropriety in letting me know more, forget that I have said a word."

Adrienne became serious and pensive, and after a silence of some moments she thus answered Dr. Baleinier:

"On this subject there are some things that I do not know, others that I may tell you, others again that I must keep from you; but you are so kind to-day that I am happy to be able to give you a new mark of confidence."

"Then I wish to know nothing," said the doctor, with an air of humble deprecation, "for I should have the appearance of accepting a kind of reward; while, I am paid a thousand times over by the pleasure I feel in serving you."

"Listen," said Adrienne, without attending to the delicate scruples of Dr. Baleinier; "I have powerful reasons for believing that an immense inheritance must at no very distant period be divided between the members of my family, all of whom I do not know, for after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes the ancestors from whom we are descended were dispersed in foreign countries and experienced a great variety of fortunes."

"Really!" cried the doctor, becoming extremely interested. "Where is this inheritance—in whose hands?"

"I do not know."

"Now, how will you assert your rights?"

"That I shall learn soon."

"Who will inform you of it?"

"That I may not tell you."

"But how did you find out the existence of this inheritance?"

"That also I may not tell you," returned Adrienne in a soft and melancholy tone, which remarkably contrasted with the habitual vivacity of her conversation. "It is a secret—a strange secret; and in those moments of excitement in which you have sometimes surprised me, I have been thinking of extraordinary circumstances connected with this secret which awakened within me lofty and magnificent ideas."

Adrienne paused and was silent, absorbed in her own reflections. Baleinier did not seek to disturb her. In the first place, Mademoiselle de Cardoville did not perceive the direction the coach was taking; secondly, the doctor was not sorry to ponder over what he had just heard. With his usual perspicuity, he saw that the Abbé d'Aigrigny was concerned in this inheritance, and he resolved instantly to make a secret report on the subject. Either M. d'Aigrigny was acting under the instructions of the Order or by his own impulse. In the one event,

the report of the doctor would confirm a fact; in the other, it would reveal one.

For some time, therefore, the lady and Dr. Baleinier remained perfectly silent, no longer even disturbed by the noise of the wheels, for the carriage now rolled over a thick carpet of snow, and the streets had become more and more deserted. Notwithstanding his crafty treachery, notwithstanding his audacity and the blindness of his dupe, the doctor was not quite tranquil as to the result of his plans. The critical moment approached, and the least suspicion roused in the mind of Adrienne by any inadvertence on his part might ruin all his projects.

Adrienne, already fatigued by the painful emotions of the day, shuddered from time to time, as the cold became more and more piercing; in her haste to accompany Dr. Baleinier, she had neglected to take either shawl or mantle.

For some minutes the coach had followed the line of a very high wall, which, seen through the snow, looked white against a black sky. The silence was deep and mournful. Suddenly the carriage stopped, and the footman went to knock at a large gateway; he first gave two rapid knocks, and then one other at a long interval. Adrienne did not notice the circumstance, for the noise was not loud, and the doctor had immediately begun to speak, to drown with his voice this species of signal.

"Here we are at last," said he gayly to Adrienne; "you must be very winning—that is, you must be yourself."

"Be sure I will do my best," replied Adrienne, with a smile; then she added, shivering in spite of herself: "How dreadfully cold it is! I must confess, my dear Dr. Baleinier, that when I have brought my poor little relations from the house of our workman's mother, I shall be truly glad to find myself once more in the warmth and light of my own cheerful rooms, for you know my aversion to cold and darkness."

"It is quite natural," said the doctor gallantly; "the most charming flowers require the most light and heat."

While the doctor and Mademoiselle de Cardoville exchanged these few words, a heavy gate had turned creaking upon its hinges, and the carriage had entered a court-yard.

The physician got down first, to offer his arm to Adrienne.

CHAPTER II

THE MINISTER'S CABINET

THE carriage had stopped before some steps covered with snow, which led to a vestibule lighted by a lamp. The better to ascend the steps, which were somewhat slippery, Adrienne leaned upon the doctor's arm.

"Dear me! how you tremble," said he.

"Yes," replied she, shuddering, "I feel deadly cold. In my haste I came out without a shawl. But how gloomy this house appears!" she added, pointing to the entrance.

"It is what you call the minister's private house, the *sanctum sanctorum*, whither our statesman retires far from the sound of the profane," said Dr. Baleinier, with a smile.

"Pray come in!" And he pushed open the door of a large hall, completely empty.

"They are right in saying," resumed Dr. Baleinier, who covered his secret agitation with an appearance of gayety, "that a minister's house is like nobody else's. Not a footman—not a page, I should say—to be found in the antechamber. Luckily," added he, opening the door of a room which communicated with the vestibule,

"'In this seraglio reared, I know the secret ways.'"

Mademoiselle de Cardoville was now introduced into an apartment hung with green embossed paper, and very simply furnished with mahogany chairs, covered with yellow velvet; the floor was carefully polished, and a globe lamp, which gave at most a third of its proper light, was suspended at a much greater height than usual from the ceiling. Finding the appearance of this habitation singularly plain for the dwelling of a minister, Adrienne, though she had no suspicion, could not suppress a movement of surprise, and paused a moment on the threshold of the door. M. Baleinier, by whose arm she held, guessed the cause of her astonishment, and said to her with a smile:

"This place appears to you very paltry for 'his excellency,' does it not? If you knew what a thing constitutional economy is! — Moreover, you will see a 'my lord' who has almost as little pretension as



his furniture. But please to wait for me an instant; I will go and inform the minister you are here, and return immediately."

Gently disengaging himself from the grasp of Adrienne, who had

involuntarily pressed close to him, the physician opened a small side-door, by which he instantly disappeared.

Adrienne de Cardoville was left alone.

Though she could not have explained the cause of her impression, there was something fear-inspiring to the young lady in this large, cold, naked, curtainless room; and as, by degrees, she noticed certain peculiarities in the furniture, which she had not at first perceived, she was seized with an indefinable feeling of uneasiness.

Approaching the cheerless hearth, she perceived with surprise that an iron grating completely inclosed the opening of the chimney, and that the tongs and shovel were fastened with iron chains. Already astonished by this singularity, she was about mechanically to draw toward her an arm-chair placed against the wall, when she found that it remained motionless. She then discovered that the back of this piece of furniture, as well as that of all the other chairs, was fastened to the wainscoting by iron clamps. Unable to repress a smile, she exclaimed:

“Have they so little confidence in the statesman in whose house I am, that they are obliged to fasten the furniture to the walls?”

Adrienne had recourse to this somewhat forced pleasantry, as a kind of effort to resist the painful feeling of apprehension that was gradually creeping over her; for the most profound and mournful silence reigned in this habitation, where nothing indicated the life, the movement, and the activity which usually surround a great center of business. Only, from time to time, the young lady heard the violent gusts of wind from without.

More than a quarter of an hour had elapsed, and M. Baleinier did not return. In her impatient anxiety, Adrienne wished to call some one to inquire about the doctor and the minister. She raised her eyes to look for a bell-rope by the side of the chimney-glass; she found none, but she perceived that what she had hitherto taken for a glass, thanks to the half obscurity of the room, was in reality a large sheet of shining tin. Drawing nearer to it, she accidentally touched a bronze candlestick; and this, as well as a clock, was fixed to the marble chimney-piece.

In certain dispositions of mind, the most insignificant circumstances often assume terrific proportions. This immovable candlestick, this furniture fastened to the wainscot, this glass replaced by a tin sheet, this profound silence, and the prolonged absence of M. Baleinier had such an effect upon Adrienne that she was struck with a vague terror. Yet such was her implicit confidence in the doctor that she reproached herself with her own fears, persuading herself that the causes of them were after all of no real importance, and that it was unreasonable to feel uneasy at such trifles.

Still, though she thus strove to regain courage, her anxiety induced her to do what otherwise she would never have attempted,—she approached the little door by which the doctor had disappeared, and applied her ear to it; she held her breath and listened, but heard nothing.

Suddenly a dull, heavy sound like that of a falling body was audible just above her head; she thought she could even distinguish a stifled moaning. Raising her eyes hastily, she saw some particles of the plaster fall from the ceiling, loosened, no doubt, by the shaking of the floor above.

No longer able to resist the feeling of terror, Adrienne ran to the door by which she had entered with the doctor, in order to call some one. To her great surprise she found it was fastened on the outside. Yet, since her arrival, she had heard no sound of a key turning in the lock.

More and more alarmed, the young girl flew to the little door by which the physician had disappeared, and at which she had just been listening. This door also was fastened on the outside.

Still wishing to struggle with the terror which was invincibly mastering her, Adrienne called to her aid all the firmness of her character, and tried to argue away her fears.

“I must have been deceived,” she said; “it was only a fall that I heard. The moaning had no existence, except in my imagination. There are a thousand reasons for believing that it was not a person who fell down. But, then, these locked doors? They, perhaps, do not know that I am here; they may have thought that there was nobody in this room.”

As she uttered these words, Adrienne looked round with anxiety; then she added, in a firm voice:

“No weakness! it is useless to try to blind myself to my real situation. On the contrary, I must look it well in the face. It is evident that I am not here at a minister’s house; no end of reasons prove it beyond a doubt; M. Baleinier has therefore deceived me. But for what end? Why has he brought me hither? Where am I?”

The last two questions appeared to Adrienne both equally insoluble. It only remained clear that she was the victim of M. Baleinier’s perfidy. But this certainly seemed so horrible to the young girl’s truthful and generous soul that she still tried to combat the idea by the recollection of the confiding friendship which she had always shown this man. She said to herself, with bitterness:

“See how weakness and fear may lead one to unjust and odious suspicions! Yes; for until the last extremity, it is not justifiable to

believe in so infernal a deception—and then only upon the clearest evidence. I will call some one; it is the only way of completely satisfying these doubts.” Then, remembering that there was no bell, she added: “No matter; I will knock, and some one will doubtless answer.”

With her little, delicate hand Adrienne struck the door several times.

The dull, heavy sound which came from the door showed that it was very thick. No answer was returned to the young girl. She ran to the other door. There was the same appeal on her part, the same profound silence without—only interrupted from time to time by the howling of the wind.

“I am not more timid than other people,” said Adrienne, shuddering: “I do not know if it is the excessive cold, but I tremble in spite of myself. I endeavor to guard against all weakness; yet I think that any one in my position would find all this very strange and frightful.”

At this instant loud cries, or rather savage and dreadful howlings, burst furiously from the room just above, and soon after a sort of stamping of feet, like the noise of a violent struggle, shook the ceiling of the apartment. Struck with consternation, Adrienne uttered a loud cry of terror, became deadly pale, stood for a moment motionless with affright, and then rushed to one of the windows and abruptly threw it open.

A violent gust of wind, mixed with melted snow, beat against Adrienne’s face, swept roughly into the room, and soon extinguished the flickering and smoky light of the lamp. Thus, plunged in profound darkness, with her hands clinging to the bars that were placed across the window, Mademoiselle de Cardoville yielded at length to the full influence of her fears, so long restrained, and was about to call aloud for help, when an unexpected apparition rendered her for some minutes absolutely dumb with terror.

Another wing of the building, opposite to that in which she was, stood at no great distance. Through the midst of the black darkness, which filled the space between, one large, lighted window was distinctly visible. Through the curtainless panes, Adrienne perceived a white figure, gaunt and ghastly, dragging after it a sort of shroud, and passing and repassing continually before the window, with an abrupt and restless motion. Her eyes fixed upon this window, shining through the darkness, Adrienne remained as if fascinated by that fatal vision; and, as the spectacle filled up the measure of her fears, she called for help with all her might, without quitting the bars of the window to which she clung. After a few seconds, while she was thus crying out, two

tall women entered the room in silence, unperceived by Mademoiselle de Cardoville, who was still clinging to the window.

These women, of about forty to fifty years of age, robust and masculine, were negligently and shabbily dressed, like chambermaids of the lower sort; over their clothes they wore large aprons of blue cotton, cut sloping from their necks, and reaching down to their feet. One of them, who held a lamp in her hand, had a broad, red, shining face, a large pimpled nose, small green eyes, and tow hair, which straggled, rough and shaggy, from beneath her dirty white cap; the other, sallow, withered, and bony, wore a mourning-cap over a parchment visage, pitted with the small-pox, and rendered still more repulsive by thick black eyebrows, and some long gray hairs that overshadowed the upper lip. This woman carried, half unfolded in her hand, a garment of strange form, made of thick gray stuff.

They both entered silently by the little door, at the moment when Adrienne, in the excess of her terror, was grasping the bars of the window, and crying out: "Help! help!"

Pointing out the young lady to each other, one of them went to place the lamp on the chimney-piece, while the other, who wore the mourning-cap, approached the window and laid her great bony hand upon Mademoiselle de Cardoville's shoulder.

Turning round, Adrienne uttered a new cry of terror at the sight of this grim figure. Then, the first moment of stupor over, she began to feel less afraid; hideous as was this woman, it was at least some one to speak to; she exclaimed, therefore, in an agitated voice:

"Where is M. Baleinier?"

The two women look at each other, exchanged a leer of mutual intelligence, but did not answer.

"I ask you, madame," resumed Adrienne, "where is M. Baleinier, who brought me hither? I wish to see him instantly."

"He is gone," said the big woman.

"Gone!" cried Adrienne; "gone without me!—Gracious heaven! what can be the meaning of all this?"

Then after a moment's reflection, she resumed: "Please to fetch me a coach."

The two women looked at each other and shrugged their shoulders.

"I entreat you, madame," continued Adrienne, with forced calmness in her voice, "to fetch me a coach—since M. Baleinier is gone without me. I wish to leave this place."

"Come, come, madame," said the tall woman, who was called "Tom-boy," without appearing to listen to what Adrienne asked, "it is time for you to go to bed."

"To go to bed!" cried Mademoiselle de Cardoville, in alarm. "This is really enough to drive one mad." Then addressing the two women, she added:

"What is this house? where am I? answer!"

"You are in a house," said Tomboy, in a rough voice, "where you must not make a row from the window, as you did just now."

"And where you must not put out the lamp as you have done," added the other woman, who was called Gervaise, "or else we shall have a crow to pick with you."

Adrienne, unable to utter a word, and trembling with fear, looked in a kind of stupor from one to the other of these horrible women; her reason strove in vain to comprehend what was passing around her. Suddenly she thought she had guessed it, and exclaimed:

"I see there is a mistake here. I do not understand how, but there is a mistake. You take me for some one else. Do you know who I am? My name is Adrienne de Cardoville! You see, therefore, that I am at liberty to leave this house; no one in the world has the right to detain me. I command you, then, to fetch me a coach immediately. If there are none in this quarter, let me have some one to accompany me home to the Rue de Babylone, Hotel Saint-Dizier. I will reward such a person liberally, and you also."

"Well, have you finished?" said Tomboy. "What is the use of telling us all this rubbish?"

"Take care," resumed Adrienne, who wished to try every means; "if you detain me here by force, it will be very serious. You do not know to what you expose yourselves."

"Will you come to bed; yes or no?" said Gervaise, in a tone of harsh impatience.

"Listen to me, madame," resumed Adrienne precipitately; "let me out of this place, and I will give each of you two thousand francs. Is it not enough? I will give you ten—twenty—whatever you ask. I am rich—only let me out—for Heaven's sake, let me out!—I cannot remain here—I am afraid." As she said this, the tone of the poor girl's voice was heart-rending.

"Twenty thousand francs!—that's the usual figure, ain't it, Tommy?"

"Let her be, Gervaise! they all sing the same song."

"Well, then! since reasons, prayers, and menaces are all in vain," said Adrienne, gathering energy from her desperate position, "I declare to you that I will go out, and that instantly. We will see if you are bold enough to employ force against me."

So saying, Adrienne advanced resolutely toward the door. But, at this moment, the wild, hoarse cries, which had preceded the noise of the

struggle that had so frightened her, again resounded ; only, this time, they were not accompanied by the movement of feet.

“ Oh ! what screams ! ” said Adrienne, stopping short, and in her terror drawing nigh to the two women. “ Do you not hear those cries ? What, then, is this house, in which one hears such things ? And over there, too,” added she, almost beside herself, as she pointed to the other wing, where the lighted window shone through the darkness, and the white figure continued to pass and repass before it ; “ over there ! do you see ? What is it ? ”

“ Oh ! that one,” said Tomboy ; “ one of the folks who, like you, have not behaved well.”

“ What do you say ? ” cried Mademoiselle de Cardoville, clasping her hands in terror. “ Heavens ! what is this house ? What do they do to them ? ”

“ What will be done to you, if you are naughty, and refuse to come to bed,” answered Gervaise.

“ They put this on them,” said Tomboy, showing the garment that she had held under her arm ; “ they clap them into the strait-waistcoat.”

“ Oh ! ” cried Adrienne, hiding her hands in her face with horror. A terrible discovery had flashed suddenly upon her.

She understood it all.

As a climax to the violent emotions of the day, the effect of this last blow was dreadful. The young girl felt her strength give way. Her hands fell powerless, her face became fearfully pale, all her limbs trembled, and sinking upon her knees, and casting a terrified glance at the strait-waistcoat, she was just able to falter in a feeble voice :

“ Oh, no — not that — for pity’s sake, madame. I will do — whatever you wish.” And, her strength quite failing, she would have fallen upon the ground if the two women had not run toward her, and received her fainting into their arms.

“ A fainting fit,” said Tomboy ; “ that’s not dangerous. Let us carry her to bed. We can undress her, and this will be all nothing.”

“ Carry her, then,” said Gervaise. “ I will take the lamp.”

The tall and robust Tomboy took up Mademoiselle de Cardoville as if she had been a sleeping child, carried her in her arms, and followed her companion into the chamber through which M. Baleinier had made his exit.

This chamber, though perfectly clean, was cold and bare. A greenish paper covered the walls, and a low, little iron bedstead, the head of which formed a kind of shelf, stood in one corner ; a stove, fixed in the chimney-place, was surrounded by an iron grating, which forbade a near

approach ; a table fastened to the wall, a chair placed before this table, and also clamped to the floor, a mahogany chest of drawers, and a rush-bottomed arm-chair completed the scanty furniture. The curtainless window was furnished on the inside with an iron grating, which served to protect the panes from being broken.

It was into this gloomy retreat, which formed so painful a contrast with the charming little summer-house in the Rue de Babylone, that Adrienne was carried by Tomboy, who, with the assistance of Gervaise, placed the inanimate form on the bed. The lamp was deposited on the shelf at the head of the couch. While one of the nurses held her up, the other unfastened and took off the cloth dress of the young girl, whose head drooped languidly on her bosom. Though in a swoon, large tears trickled slowly from her closed eyes, whose long black lashes threw their shadows on the transparent whiteness of her cheeks. Over her neck and breast of ivory flowed the golden waves of her magnificent hair, which had come down at the time of her fall. When, as they unlaced her satin corset, less soft, less fresh, less white than the virgin form beneath, which lay like a statue of alabaster in its covering of lace and lawn, one of the horrible hags felt the arms and shoulders of the young girl with her large, red, horny and chapped hands, though she did not completely recover the use of her senses, she started involuntarily from the rude and brutal touch.

"Hasn't she little feet?" said the nurse, who, kneeling down, was employed in drawing off Adrienne's stockings. "I could hold them both in the hollow of my hand." In fact, a small, rosy foot, smooth as a child's, here and there veined with azure, was soon exposed to view, as was also a leg with pink knee and ankle, of as pure and exquisite a form as that of Diana the Huntress.

"And what hair!" said Tomboy; "so long and soft!—She might almost walk upon it. 'Twould be a pity to cut it off, to put ice upon her skull!"

As she spoke, she gathered up Adrienne's magnificent hair, and twisted it as well as she could behind her head. Alas! it was no longer the fair, light hand of Georgette, Florine, or Hebe that arranged the beauteous locks of their mistress with so much love and pride!

And as she again felt the rude touch of the nurse's hand, the young girl was once more seized with the same nervous trembling, only more frequently and strongly than before. And soon, whether by a sort of instinctive repulsion, magnetically excited during her swoon, or from the effect of the cold night air, Adrienne again started and slowly came to herself.

It is impossible to describe her alarm, horror, and chaste indigna-



THE POLICE STATION

tion as, thrusting aside with both her hands the numerous curls that covered her face, bathed in tears, she saw herself half naked between these filthy hags. At first she uttered a cry of shame and terror; then, to escape from the looks of the women, by a movement, rapid as thought, she threw down the lamp placed on the shelf at the head of her bed, so that it was extinguished and broken to pieces on the floor. After which, in the midst of the darkness, the unfortunate girl, covering herself with the bed-clothes, burst into passionate sobs.

The nurses attributed Adrienne's cry and violent action to a fit of furious madness.

"Oh! you begin again to break the lamps — that's your fancy, is it?" cried Tomboy angrily, as she felt her way in the dark. "Well! I gave you fair warning. You shall have the strait-waistcoat on this very night, like the mad girl upstairs."

"That's it," said the other; "hold her fast, Tommy, while I go and fetch a light. Between us, we'll soon master her."

"Make haste, for, in spite of her soft look, she must be a regular fury. We shall have to sit up all night with her, I suppose."

.

Sad and painful contrast! That morning, Adrienne had risen free, smiling, happy, in the midst of all the wonders of luxury and art, and surrounded by the delicate attentions of the three charming girls whom she had chosen to serve her. In her generous and fantastic mood, she had prepared a magnificent and fairy-like surprise for the young Indian prince, her relation; she had also taken a noble resolution with regard to the two orphans brought home by Dagobert; in her interview with Madame de Saint-Dizier, she had shown herself by turns proud and sensitive, melancholy and gay, ironical and serious, loyal and courageous; finally, she had come to this accursed house to plead in favor of an honest and laborious artisan.

And now, in the evening,—delivered over by an atrocious piece of treachery to the ignoble hands of two coarse-minded nurses in a mad-house,—Mademoiselle de Cardoville felt her delicate limbs imprisoned in that abominable garment which is called a strait-waistcoat.

.

Mademoiselle de Cardoville passed a horrible night in company with the two hags. The next morning, at nine o'clock, what was the young lady's stupor to see Dr. Baleinier enter the room, still smiling with an air at once benevolent and paternal.

"Well, my dear child!" said he, in a bland, affectionate voice; "how have we spent the night?"

CHAPTER III

THE VISIT

THE keepers, yielding to Mademoiselle de Cardoville's prayers, and, above all, to her promises of good behavior, had only left on the strait-waistcoat for a portion of the time. Toward morning they had allowed her to rise and dress herself without interfering.

Adrienne was seated on the edge of her bed. The alteration in her features, her dreadful paleness, the lurid fire of fever shining in her eyes, the convulsive trembling which ever and anon shook her frame, showed already the fatal effects of this terrible night upon a susceptible and high-strung organization. At sight of Dr. Baleinier, who, with a sign, made Gervaise and her mate leave the room, Adrienne remained petrified.

She felt a kind of giddiness at the thought of the audacity of the man, who dared to present himself to her! But when the physician repeated, in the softest tone of affectionate interest:

"Well, my poor child! how have we spent the night?" she pressed her hands to her burning forehead, as if in doubt whether she was awake or sleeping. Then, staring at the doctor, she half opened her lips; but they trembled so much that it was impossible for her to utter a word.

Anger, indignation, contempt, and, above all, the bitter and acutely painful feeling of a generous heart whose confidence has been basely betrayed, so overpowered Adrienne that she was unable to break the silence.

"Come, come! I see how it is," said the doctor, shaking his head sorrowfully; "you are very much displeased with me—is it not so? Well! I expected it, my dear child."

These words, pronounced with the most hypocritical effrontery, made Adrienne start up. Her pale cheek flushed, her large eyes sparkled, she

lifted proudly her beautiful head, while her upper lip curled slightly with a smile of disdainful bitterness; then, passing in angry silence before M. Baleinier, who retained his seat, she directed her swift and firm steps toward the door. This door, in which was a little wicket, was fastened on the outside. Adrienne turned toward the doctor, and said to him, with an imperious gesture:

“Open that door for me!”

“Come, my dear Mademoiselle Adrienne,” said the physician, “be calm. Let us talk like good friends—for you know I am your friend.” And he inhaled slowly a pinch of snuff.

“It appears, sir,” said Adrienne, in a voice trembling with indignation, “I am not to leave this place to-day?”

“Alas! no. In such a state of excitement—if you knew how inflamed your face is, and your eyes so feverish, your pulse must be at least eighty to the minute. I conjure you, my dear child, not to aggravate your symptoms by this fatal agitation.”

After looking fixedly at the doctor, Adrienne returned with a slow step, and again took her seat on the edge of the bed.

“That is right,” resumed M. Baleinier; “only be reasonable; and, as I said before, let us talk together like good friends.”

“You say well, sir,” replied Adrienne, in a collected and perfectly calm voice; “let us talk like friends. You wish to make me pass for mad—is it not so?”

“I wish, my dear child, that one day you may feel toward me as much gratitude as you now do aversion. The latter I had fully foreseen; but, however painful may be the performance of certain duties, we must resign ourselves to it.”

M. Baleinier sighed, as he said this, with such a natural air of conviction that for a moment Adrienne could not repress a movement of surprise; then, while her lip curled with a bitter laugh, she answered:

“Oh, it’s very clear; you have done all this for my good?”

“Really, my dear young lady, have I ever had any other design than to be useful to you?”

“I do not know, sir, if your impudence be not still more odious than your cowardly treachery!”

“Treachery!” said M. Baleinier, shrugging his shoulders with a grieved air; “treachery indeed! Only reflect, my poor child—do you think, if I were not acting with good faith, conscientiously, in your interest, I should return this morning to meet your indignation, for which I was fully prepared? I am the head physician of this asylum, which belongs to me—but I have two of my pupils here, doctors, like myself, and might have left them to take care of you. But no—I could

not consent to it; I knew your character, your nature, your previous history, and (leaving out of the question the interest I feel for you) I can treat your case better than any one."

Adrienne had heard M. Baleinier without interrupting him; she now looked at him fixedly and said:

"Pray, sir, how much do they pay you to make me pass for mad?"

"Mademoiselle!" cried M. Baleinier, who felt stung in spite of himself.

"You know I am rich," continued Adrienne, with overwhelming disdain: "I will double the sum that they give you. Come, sir,—in the name of friendship, as you call it,—let me have the pleasure of out-bidding them."

"Your keepers," said M. Baleinier, recovering all his coolness, "have informed me, in their report of the night's proceedings, that you made similar propositions to them."

"Pardon me, sir, I offered them what might be acceptable to poor women, without education, whom misfortune has forced to undertake a painful employment—but to you, sir,—a man of the world, a man of science, a man of great abilities,—that is quite different—the pay must be a great deal higher. There is treachery at all prices; so do not found your refusal on the smallness of my offer to those wretched women. Tell me, how much do you want?"

"Your keepers, in their report of the night, have also spoken of threats," resumed M. Baleinier, with the same coolness; "have you any of those likewise to address me? Believe me, my poor child, you will do well to exhaust at once your attempts at corruption and your vain threats of vengeance. We shall then come to the true state of the case."

"So you deem my threats vain!" cried Mademoiselle de Cardoville, at length giving way to the full tide of her indignation, till then restrained. "Do you think, sir, that when I leave this place—for this outrage must have an end—that I will not proclaim aloud your infamous treachery? Do you think that I will not denounce, to the contempt and horror of all, your base conspiracy with Madame de Saint-Dizier? Oh! do you think that I will conceal the frightful treatment I have received! But, mad as I may be, I know that there are laws in this country, by which I will demand a full reparation for myself, and shame, disgrace, and punishment for you and for those who have employed you! Henceforth, between you and me will be hate and war to the death; and all my strength, all my intelligence ——"

"Permit me to interrupt you, my dear Mademoiselle Adrienne," said the doctor, still perfectly calm and affectionate; "nothing can be more

unfavorable to your cure, than to cherish idle hopes: they will only tend to keep up a state of deplorable excitement. It is best to put the facts fairly before you, that you may understand clearly your position. *First.* It is impossible for you to leave this house. *Second.* You can have no communication with any one beyond its walls. *Third.* No one enters here that I cannot perfectly depend upon. *Fourth.* I am completely indifferent to your threats of vengeance, because law and reason are both in my favor."

"What! have you the right to shut me up here?"

"We should never have come to that determination, without a number of reasons of the most serious kind."

"Oh! there are reasons for it, it seems."

"Unfortunately, too many."

"You will perhaps inform me of them?"

"Alas! they are only too conclusive; and if you should ever apply to the protection of the laws, as you threatened me just now, we should be obliged to state them. The fantastical eccentricity of your manner of living, your whimsical mode of dressing up your maids, your extravagant expenditure, the story of the Indian prince, to whom you offered a royal hospitality, your unprecedented resolution of going to live by yourself, like a young bachelor, the adventure of the man found concealed in your bed-chamber; finally, the report of your yesterday's conversation, which was faithfully taken down in shorthand, by a person employed for that surprise."

"Yesterday?" cried Adrienne, with as much indignation as surprise.

"Oh, yes! to be prepared for every event, in case you should misinterpret the interest we take in you, we had all your answers reported by a man who was concealed behind a curtain in the next room; and really, one day, in a calmer state of mind, when you come to read over quietly the particulars of what took place, you will no longer be astonished at the resolution we have been forced to adopt."

"Go on, sir," said Adrienne, with contempt.

"The facts I have cited being thus confirmed and acknowledged, you will understand, my dear Mademoiselle Adrienne, that your friends are perfectly free from responsibility. It was their duty to endeavor to cure this derangement of mind, which at present only shows itself in idle whims, but which, were it to increase, might seriously compromise the happiness of your future life. Now, in my opinion, we may hope to see a radical cure, by means of a treatment at once physical and moral; but the first condition of this attempt was to remove you from the scenes which so dangerously excited your imagination; while a calm retreat, the repose of a simple and solitary life, combined with my

anxious, I may say paternal care, will gradually bring about a complete recovery —— ”

“ So, sir,” said Adrienne, with a bitter laugh, “ the love of a noble independence, generosity, the worship of the beautiful, detestation of what is base and odious, such are the maladies of which you wish to cure me ; I fear that my case is desperate, for my aunt has long ago tried to effect that benevolent purpose.”

“ Well, we may perhaps not succeed ; but at least we will attempt it. You see, then, there is a mass of serious facts, quite enough to justify the determination come to by the family council, which puts me completely at my ease with regard to your menaces. It is to that I wish to return : a man of my age and condition never acts lightly in such circumstances, and you can readily understand what I was saying to you just now. In a word, do not hope to leave this place before your complete recovery, and rest assured that I am and shall ever be safe from your resentment. This being once admitted, let us talk of your actual state with all the interest that you naturally inspire.”

“ I think, sir, that, considering I am mad, you speak to me very reasonably.”

“ Mad ! no, thank heaven, my poor child, you are not mad yet ; and I hope that, by my care, you will never be so. It is to prevent your becoming mad that one must take it in time ; and believe me, it is full time. You look at me with such an air of surprise. Now tell me what interest can I have in talking to you thus ? Is it the hatred of your aunt that I wish to favor ? To what end, I would ask ? What can she do for me or against me ? I think of her at this moment neither more nor less than I thought yesterday. Is it a new language that I hold to yourself ? Did I not speak to you yesterday many times of the dangerous excitement of mind in which you were, and of your singular whims and fancies ? It is true I made use of stratagem to bring you hither. No doubt, I did so. I hastened to avail myself of the opportunity, which you yourself offered, my poor, dear child ; for you would never have come hither with your own good-will. One day or the other we must have found some pretext to get you here ; and I said to myself : ‘ Her interest before all ! Do your duty, let whatever will betide ! ’ —— ”

While M. Baleinier was speaking, Adrienne’s countenance, which had hitherto expressed alternately indignation and disdain, assumed an indefinable look of anguish and horror. On hearing this man talk in such a natural manner, and with such an appearance of sincerity, justice, and reason, she felt herself more alarmed than ever. An atrocious deception, clothed in such forms, frightened her a hundred times more than the avowed hatred of Madame de Saint-Dizier. This audacious

hypocrisy seemed to her so monstrous that she almost believed it impossible.

Adrienne had so little the art of hiding her emotions that the doctor,



a skillful and profound physiognomist, instantly perceived the impression he had produced.

"Come," said he to himself, "that is a great step. Fright has suc-

ceeded to disdain and anger. Doubt will come next. I shall not leave this place till she has said to me: 'Return soon, my good M. Baleinier!'

With a voice of sorrowful emotion, which seemed to come from the very depths of his heart, the doctor thus continued:

"I see, you are still suspicious of me. All I can say to you is falsehood, fraud, hypocrisy, hate—is it not so?—*Hate* you? why in Heaven's name should I hate you? What have you done to me? or rather—you will perhaps attach more value to this reason from a man of my sort," added M. Baleinier bitterly—"or rather what interest have I to hate you? You, that have only been reduced to the state in which you are by an over-abundance of the most generous instincts,—you, that are suffering, as it were, from an excess of good qualities, you can bring yourself coolly and deliberately to accuse an honest man, who has never given you any but marks of affection, of the basest, the blackest, the most abominable crime of which a human being could be guilty. Yes, I call it a crime; because the atrocious deception of which you accuse me would not deserve any other name. Really, my poor child, it is hard—very hard; and I now see that an independent spirit may sometimes exhibit as much injustice and intolerance as the most narrow mind. It does not incense me—no—it only pains me: yes, I assure you—it pains me cruelly." And the doctor drew his hand across his moist eyes.

It is impossible to give the accent, the look, the gesture of M. Baleinier, as he thus expressed himself. The most able and practiced lawyer or the greatest actor in the world could not have played this scene with more effect than the doctor—or rather, no one could have played it so well; for M. Baleinier, carried away by the influence of the situation, was himself half convinced of what he said.

In few words, he felt all the horror of his own perfidy; but he felt also that Adrienne could not believe it; for there are combinations of such nefarious character that pure and upright minds are unable to comprehend them as possible. If a lofty spirit looks down into the abyss of evil, beyond a certain depth it is seized with giddiness and no longer able to distinguish one object from the other.

And then the most perverse of men have a day, an hour, a moment, in which the good instincts, planted in the heart of every creature, appear in spite of themselves. Adrienne was too interesting, was in too cruel a position, for the doctor not to feel some pity for her in his heart; the tone of sympathy which for some time past he had been obliged to assume toward her, and the sweet confidence of the young girl in return, had become for this man habitual and necessary gratifi-

cations. But sympathy and habit were now to yield to implacable necessity.

The Marquis d'Aigrigny had idolized his mother; dying, she called him to her—and he turned away from the last prayer of a parent in the agony of death. After such an example, how could M. Baleinier hesitate to sacrifice Adrienne? The members of the Order, of which he formed a part, were bound to him; but he was perhaps still more strongly bound to them, for a long partnership in evil creates terrible and indissoluble ties.

The moment M. Baleinier finished his fervid address to Mademoiselle de Cardoville, the slide of the wicket in the door was softly pushed back, and a pair of eyes peered attentively into the chamber, unperceived by the doctor.

Adrienne could not withdraw her gaze from the physician's, which seemed to fascinate her. Mute, overpowered, seized with a vague terror, unable to penetrate the dark depths of this man's soul, moved in spite of herself by the accent of sorrow, half feigned and half real, the young lady had a momentary feeling of doubt. For the first time it came into her mind that M. Baleinier might perhaps be committing a frightful error—committing it in good faith.

Besides, the anguish of the past night, the dangers of her position, her feverish agitation, all concurred to fill her mind with trouble and indecision. She looked at the physician with ever-increasing surprise, and making a violent effort not to yield to a weakness of which she partly foresaw the dreadful consequences, she exclaimed:

"No, no, sir; I will not, I cannot believe it. You have too much skill, too much experience, to commit such an error."

"An error!" said M. Baleinier, in a grave and sorrowful tone. "Let me speak to you in the name of that skill and experience, which you are pleased to ascribe to me. Hear me but for a moment, my dear child; and then I will appeal to yourself."

"To me!" replied the young girl, in a kind of stupor; "you wish to persuade me that ——"

Then, interrupting herself, she added, with a convulsive laugh:

"This only is wanting to your triumph—to bring me to confess that I am mad; that my proper place is here; that I owe you ——"

"Gratitude. Yes, you do owe it me, even as I told you at the commencement of this conversation. Listen to me then: my words may be cruel, but there are wounds which can only be cured with steel and fire. I conjure you, my dear child—reflect—throw back one impartial glance at your past life—weigh your own thoughts—and you will be afraid of yourself. Remember those moments of strange excitement,

during which, as you have told me, you seemed to soar above the earth ; and, above all, while it is yet time,—while you preserve enough clearness of mind to compare and judge,—compare, I entreat, your manner of living with that of other ladies of your age. Is there a single one who acts as you act ? who thinks as you think ? unless, indeed, you imagine yourself so superior to other women that, in virtue of that supremacy, you can justify a life and habits that have no parallel in the world.”

“I have never had such stupid pride ; you know it well,” said Adrienne, looking at the doctor with growing terror.

“Then, my dear child, to what are we to attribute your strange and inexplicable mode of life ? Can you even persuade yourself that it is founded on reason ? Oh, my child ! take care ! As yet, you only indulge in charming originalities of conduct, poetical eccentricities, sweet and vague reveries—but the tendency is fatal, the downward course irresistible. Take care, take care ! The healthful, graceful, spiritual portion of your intelligence has yet the upper hand, and imprints its stamp upon all your extravagances ; but you do not know, believe me, with what frightful force the insane portion of the mind, at a given moment, develops itself and strangles up the rest. Then we have no longer graceful eccentricities, like yours ; but ridiculous, sordid, hideous delusions.”

“Oh ! you frighten me,” said the unfortunate girl, as she passed her trembling hands across her burning brow.

“Then,” continued M. Baleinier, in an agitated voice, “then the last rays of intelligence are extinguished ; then madness—for we must pronounce the dreaded word—gets the upper hand, and displays itself in furious and savage transports.”

“Like the woman upstairs,” murmured Adrienne, as, with fixed and eager look, she raised her finger toward the ceiling.

“Sometimes,” continued the doctor, alarmed himself at the terrible consequences of his own words, but yielding to the inexorable fatality of his situation, “sometimes madness takes a stupid and brutal form ; the unfortunate creature who is attacked by it preserves nothing human but the shape—has only the instinct of the lower animals—eats with voracity, and moves ever backward and forward in the cell in which such a being is obliged to be confined. That is all its life—all.”

“Like the woman yonder,” cried Adrienne, with a still wilder look, as she slowly raised her arm toward the window that was visible on the other side of the building.

“Why—yes,” said M. Baleinier. “Like you, unhappy child, those women were young, fair, and sensible, but like you, alas ! they had in

them the fatal germ of insanity, which, not having been destroyed in time, grew, and grew, larger and ever larger, until it overspread and destroyed their reason."

"Oh, mercy!" cried Mademoiselle de Cardoville, whose head was getting confused with terror; "mercy! do not tell me such things!—I am afraid. Take me from this place—oh! take me from this place!" she added, with a heart-rending accent; "for, if I remain here, I shall end by going mad! No," added she, struggling with the terrible agony which assailed her, "no, do not hope it! I shall not become mad. I have all my reason. I am not blind enough to believe what you tell me. Doubtless, I live differently from others; think differently from others; am shocked by things that do not offend others;—but what does all this prove? Only that I am different from others. Have I a bad heart? Am I envious or selfish? My ideas are singular, I know—yes, I confess it; but then, M. Baleinier, is not their tendency good, generous, noble!—Oh!" cried Adrienne's supplicating voice, while her tears flowed abundantly, "I have never in my life done one malicious action; my worst errors have arisen from excess of generosity. Is it madness to wish to see everybody about one too happy? And again, if you are mad, you must feel it yourself, and I do not feel it; and yet—I scarcely know—you tell me such terrible things of those two women! You ought to know these things better than I. But then," added Mademoiselle de Cardoville, with an accent of the deepest despair, "something ought to have been done. Why, if you felt an interest for me, did you wait so long? Why did you not take pity on me sooner? But the most frightful fact is that I do not know whether I ought to believe you, for all this may be a snare. But no, no! You weep! It is true, then! You weep!"

She looked anxiously at M. Baleinier, who, notwithstanding his cynical philosophy, could not restrain his tears at the sight of these nameless tortures.

"You weep over me," she continued; "so it is true! But, good Heaven! must there not be something done? I will do all that you wish—all—so that I may not be like those women. But if it should be too late? No, it is not too late—say it is not too late, my good M. Baleinier! Oh, now I ask your pardon for what I said when you came in; but then I did not know, you see—I did not know!"

To these few broken words, interrupted by sobs, and rushing forth in a sort of feverish excitement, succeeded a silence of some minutes, during which the deeply affected physician dried his tears. His resolution had almost failed him. Adrienne hid her face in her hands. Suddenly she again lifted her head; her countenance was calmer than before, though agitated by a nervous trembling.

"M. Baleinier," she resumed, with touching dignity, "I hardly know what I said to you just now. Terror, I think, made me wander; I have again collected myself. Hear me! I know that I am in your power; I know that nothing can deliver me from it. Are you an implacable enemy, or are you a friend? I am not able to determine. Do you really apprehend, as you assure me, that what is now eccentricity will hereafter become madness; or are you, rather, the accomplice in some infernal machination? You alone can answer. In spite of my boasted courage, I confess myself conquered. Whatever is required of me—you understand, whatever it may be—I will subscribe to; I give you my word, and you know that I hold it sacred; you have therefore no longer any interest to keep me here. If, on the contrary, you really think my reason in danger,—and I own that you have awakened in my mind vague but frightful doubts,—tell it me, and I will believe you. I am alone, at your mercy, without friends, without counsel. I trust myself blindly to you. I know not whether I address myself to a deliverer or a destroyer, but I say to you, here is my happiness, here is my life; take it—I have no strength to dispute it with you!"

These touching words, full of mournful resignation and almost hopeless reliance, gave the finishing stroke to the indecision of M. Baleinier. Already deeply moved by this scene, and without reflecting on the consequences of what he was about to do, he determined at all events to dissipate the terrible and unjust fears with which he had inspired Adrienne. Sentiments of remorse and pity, which now animated the physician, were visible in his countenance.

Alas! they were too visible. The moment he approached to take the hand of Mademoiselle de Cardoville, a low but sharp voice exclaimed from behind the wicket:

"M. Baleinier!"

"Rodin!" muttered the startled doctor to himself; "he's been spying me!"

"Who calls you?" asked the lady of the physician.

"A person that I promised to meet here this morning," replied he, with the utmost depression, "to go with him to St. Mary's Convent, which is close at hand."

"And what answer have you to give me?" said Adrienne, with mortal anguish.

After a moment's solemn silence, during which he turned his face toward the wicket, the doctor replied, in a voice of deep emotion:

"I am—what I have always been—a friend incapable of deceiving you."

Adrienne became deadly pale. Then, extending her hand to M.

Baleinier, she said to him in a voice that she endeavored to render calm :

“Thank you—I will have courage—but will it be very long?”

“Perhaps a month. Solitude, reflection, a proper regimen, my attentive care, may do much. You will be allowed everything that is compatible with your situation. Every attention will be paid you. If this room displeases you, I will see you have another.”

“No—this or another—it is of little consequence,” answered Adrienne, with an air of the deepest dejection.

“Come, come! be of good courage. There is no reason to despair.”

“Perhaps you flatter me,” said Adrienne, with the shadow of a smile. “Return soon,” she added, “my dear M. Baleinier! My only hope rests in you now.”

Her head fell upon her bosom, her hands upon her knees, and she remained sitting on the edge of the bed, pale, motionless, overwhelmed with woe.

“Mad!” she said, when M. Baleinier had disappeared. “Perhaps mad!”

.

We have enlarged upon this episode, much less romantic than it may appear. Many times have motives of interest, or vengeance, or perfidious machination led to the abuse of the imprudent facility with which inmates are received in certain private lunatic asylums from the hands of their families or friends.

We shall subsequently explain our views as to the establishment of a system of inspection, by the civil magistrates, for the periodical survey of these institutions, and others of no less importance, at present placed beyond the reach of all superintendence.

These latter are the nunneries, of which we will presently have an example.

down, now talking to herself, now listening to the least noise that came up the staircase, and now kneeling before the crucifix placed at one extremity of the room. The orphans were not aware that, while she prayed with fervor on behalf of her son, this excellent woman was praying for them also, for the state of their souls filled her with anxiety and alarm.

The day before, when Dagobert had set out for Chartres, Françoise, having assisted Rose and Blanche to rise, had invited them to say their morning prayer. They answered with the utmost simplicity that they did not know any, and that they never more than addressed their mother, who was in heaven. When Françoise, struck with painful surprise, spoke to them of catechism, confirmation, communion, the sisters opened widely their large eyes with astonishment, understanding nothing of such talk.

According to her simple faith, terrified at the ignorance of the young girls in matters of religion, Dagobert's wife believed their souls to be in the greatest peril—the more so as, having asked them if they had ever been baptized (at the same time explaining to them the nature of that sacrament), the orphans answered they did not think they had, since there was neither church nor priest in the village where they were born during their mother's exile in Siberia.

Placing one's self in the position of Françoise, you may understand how much she was grieved and alarmed; for in her eyes these young girls, whom she already loved tenderly, so charmed was she with their sweet disposition, were nothing but poor heathens, innocently doomed to eternal damnation. So, unable to restrain her tears or conceal her horrors, she had clasped them in her arms, promising immediately to attend to their salvation, and regretting that Dagobert had not thought of having them baptized by the way. Now, it must be confessed that this notion had never once occurred to the ex-grenadier.

When she went to her usual Sunday devotions, Françoise had not dared to take Rose and Blanche with her, as their complete ignorance of sacred things would have rendered their presence at church, if not useless, scandalous; but in her own fervent prayers she implored celestial mercy for these orphans, who did not themselves know the desperate position of their souls.

Rose and Blanche were now left alone, in the absence of Dagobert's wife. They were still dressed in mourning, their charming faces seeming even more pensive than usual. Though they were accustomed to a life of misfortune, they had been struck, since their arrival in the Rue Brise-Miche, with the painful contrast between the poor dwelling which they had come to inhabit and the wonders which their young imagina-

tion had conceived of Paris, that golden city of their dreams. But soon this natural astonishment was replaced by thoughts of singular gravity for their age. The contemplation of such honest and laborious poverty



made the orphans have reflections no longer those of children, but of young women. Assisted by their admirable spirit of justice and of sympathy for all that is good, by their noble heart, by a character at

once delicate and courageous, they had observed and meditated much during the last twenty-four hours.

"Sister," said Rose to Blanche, when Françoise had quitted the room, "Dagobert's poor wife is very uneasy. Did you remark, in the night, how agitated she was? how she wept and prayed?"

"I was grieved to see it, sister, and wondered what could be the cause."

"I am almost afraid to guess. Perhaps we may be the cause of her uneasiness?"

"Why so, sister? Because we cannot say prayers, nor tell if we have ever been baptized?"

"That seemed to give her a good deal of pain, it is true; I was quite touched by it, for it proves that she loves us tenderly. But I could not understand how we ran such terrible danger as she said we did."

"Nor I either, sister. We have always tried not to displease our mother, who sees and hears us."

"We love those who love us; we hate nobody; we are resigned to whatever may happen to us. So who can reproach us with any harm?"

"No one. But perhaps we may do some without meaning it."

"We?"

"Yes, and therefore I thought we may perhaps be the cause of her uneasiness."

"How so?"

"Listen, sister! Yesterday Madame Baudoin tried to work at those sacks of coarse cloth there on the table."

"Yes, but in about half an hour she told us, sorrowfully, that she could not go on, because her eyes failed her and she could not see clearly."

"So that she is not able to earn her living."

"No — but her son, M. Agricola, works for her. He looks so good, so gay, so frank, and so happy to devote himself for his mother. Oh, indeed! he is the worthy brother of our angel Gabriel!"

"You will see my reason for speaking of this. Our good old Dagobert told us that when we arrived here he had only a few pieces of money left."

"That is true."

"Now, both he and his wife are unable to earn their living. What can a poor old soldier like him do?"

"You are right; he only knows how to love us and take care of us like his children."

"It must then be M. Agricola who will have to support his father, for Gabriel is a poor priest who possesses nothing and can render no assist-

ance to those who have brought him up. So M. Agricola will have to support the whole family by himself."

"Doubtless — he owes it to father and mother; it is his duty, and he will do it with a good will."

"Yes, sister, but he owes us nothing."

"What do you say, Blanche?"

"He is obliged to work for us also, as we possess nothing in the world."

"I had not thought of that. True."

"It is all very well, sister, for our father to be duke and marshal of France, as Dagobert tells us; it is all very well for us to hope great things from this medal; but as long as father is not here and our hopes are not realized we shall be merely poor orphans, obliged to remain a burden to this honest family, to whom we already owe so much, and who find it so hard to live that ——"

"Why do you pause, sister?"

"What I am about to say would make other people laugh, but you will understand it. Yesterday, when Dagobert's wife saw poor *Spoilsport* at his dinner, she said, sorrowfully, 'Alas, he eats as much as a man!' so that I could almost have cried to hear her. They must be very poor, and yet we have come to increase their poverty."

The sisters looked sadly at each other, while *Spoilsport* pretended not to know they were talking of his voracity.

"Sister, I understand," said Rose, after a moment's silence. "Well, we must not be at the charge of any one. We are young and have courage. Till our fate is decided, let us fancy ourselves daughters of workmen. After all, is not our grandfather a workman? Let us find some employment and earn our own living. It must be so proud and happy to earn one's living!"

"Good little sister," said Blanche, kissing Rose. "What happiness! You have forestalled my thought; kiss me!"

"How so?"

"Your project is mine exactly. Yesterday, when I heard Dagobert's wife complain so sadly that she had lost her sight, I looked into your large eyes, which reminded me of my own, and said to myself, 'Well! this poor old woman may have lost her sight, but Rose and Blanche Simon can see pretty clearly'—which is a compensation," added Blanche, with a smile.

"And, after all," resumed Rose, smiling in her turn, "the young ladies in question are not so very awkward as not to be able to sew up great sacks of coarse cloth, though it may chafe their fingers a little."

"So we had both the same thought, as usual; only I wished to surprise you, and waited till we were alone to tell you my plan."

"Yes, but there is something teases me."

"What is that?"

"First of all, Dagobert and his wife will be sure to say to us, 'Young ladies, you are not fitted for such work. What, daughters of a marshal of France sewing up great ugly bags!' And then, if we insist upon it, they will add, 'Well, we have no work to give you. If you want any, you must hunt for it.' What would Misses Simon do then?"

"The fact is, that when Dagobert has made up his mind to anything ——"

"Oh! even then, if we coax him well ——"

"Yes, in certain things; but in others he is immovable. It is just as, when upon the journey, we wished to prevent his doing so much for us."

"Sister, an idea strikes me," cried Rose; "an excellent idea!"

"What is it? quick!"

"You know the young woman they call Mother Bunch, who appears to be so serviceable and persevering?"

"Oh, yes! and so timid and discreet. She seems always to be afraid of giving offense, even if she looks at one. Yesterday she did not perceive that I saw her, but her eyes were fixed on you with so good and sweet an expression that tears came into mine at the very sight of it."

"Well, we must ask her how she gets work, for certainly she lives by her labor."

"You are right. She will tell us all about it; and when we know, Dagobert may scold us, or try to make great ladies of us, but we will be as obstinate as he is."

"That is it; we must show some spirit! We will prove to him, as he says himself, that we have soldier's blood in our veins."

"We will say to him, 'Suppose, as you say, we should one day be rich, my good Dagobert, we shall only remember this time with the more pleasure.'"

"It is agreed then, is it not, Rose? The first time we are alone with Mother Bunch we must make her our confidante and ask her for information. She is so good a person that she will not refuse us."

"And when father comes home he will be pleased, I am sure, with our courage."

"And will approve our wish to support ourselves, as if we were alone in the world."

On these words of her sister, Rose started. A cloud of sadness, almost of alarm, passed over her charming countenance, as she exclaimed:

"Oh, sister, what a horrible idea!"

"What is the matter? Your look frightens me?"

“At the moment I heard you say that our father would approve our wish to support ourselves, as if we were alone in the world, a frightful thought struck me — I know not why, but feel how my heart beats, just as if some misfortune were about to happen to us.”

“It is true; your poor heart beats violently. But what was this thought? You alarm me.”

“When we were prisoners they did not, at least, separate us; and, beside, the prison was a kind of shelter ——”

“A sad one, though shared with you.”

“But if, when arrived here, any accident had parted us from Dagobert — if we had been left alone, without help, in this great town?”

“Oh, sister! do not speak of that. It would indeed be terrible. What would become of us, kind Heaven?”

This cruel thought made the girls remain for a moment speechless with emotion. Their sweet faces, which had just before glowed with a noble hope, grew pale and sad. After a pretty long silence Rose uplifted her eyes, now filled with tears:

“Why does this thought,” she said, trembling, “affect us so deeply, sister? My heart sinks within me, as if it were really to happen to us.”

“I feel as frightened as you yourself. Alas! were we both to be lost in this immense city, what would become of us?”

“Do not let us give way to such ideas, Blanche! Are we not here in Dagobert’s house, in the midst of good people?”

“And yet, sister,” said Rose, with a pensive air, “it is perhaps good for us to have had this thought.”

“Why so?”

“Because we shall now find this poor lodging all the better, as it affords a shelter from all our fears. And when, thanks to our labor, we are no longer a burden to any one, what more can we need until the arrival of our father?”

“We shall want for nothing — there you are right; but still, why did this thought occur to us, and why does it weigh so heavily on our minds?”

“Yes, indeed — why? Are we not here in the midst of friends that love us? How could we suppose that we should ever be left alone in Paris? It is impossible that such a misfortune should happen to us — is it not, my dear sister?”

“Impossible!” said Rose, shuddering. “If, the day before we reached that village in Germany where poor *Jovial* was killed, any one had said to us, ‘To-morrow, you will be in prison,’ we should have answered as now, ‘It is impossible. Is not Dagobert here to protect us; what have

we to fear?' And yet, sister, the day after we were in prison at Leipsic."

"Oh! do not speak thus, my dear sister! It frightens me."

By a sympathetic impulse the orphans took each other by the hand, while they pressed close together and looked around with involuntary fear. The sensation they felt was in fact deep, strange, inexplicable, and yet lowering; one of those dark presentiments which come over us in spite of ourselves — those fatal gleams of prescience which throw a lurid light on the mysterious profundities of the future — unaccountable glimpses of divination, often no sooner perceived than forgotten, but, when justified by the event, appearing with all the attributes of an awful fatality!

The daughters of Marshal Simon were still absorbed in the mournful reverie which these singular thoughts had awakened, when Dago-bert's wife, returning from her son's chamber, entered the room with a painfully agitated countenance.

CHAPTER II

THE LETTER

THE agitation of Françoise was so perceptible that Rose could not help exclaiming, "Good gracious! what is the matter?"

"Alas, my dear young ladies! I can no longer conceal it from you," said she, bursting into tears. "Since yesterday I have not seen him. I expected my son to supper as usual, and he never came; but I would not let you see how much I suffered. I continued to expect him, minute after minute. For ten years he has never gone up to bed without coming to kiss me; so I spent a good part of the night close to the door, listening if I could hear his step. But he did not come; and, at last, about three o'clock in the morning, I threw myself down upon the mattress. I have just been to see (for I still had a faint hope) if my son had come in this morning ——"

"Well, madame?"

"There is no sign of him!" said the poor mother, drying her eyes.

Rose and Blanche looked at each other with emotion. The same thought filled the minds of both: If Agricola should not return, how would this family live? Would they not in such an event become doubly burdensome?

"But perhaps, madame," said Blanche, "M. Agricola remained too late at his work to return home last night."

"Oh! no, no! he would have returned in the middle of the night, because he knew what uneasiness he would cause me by stopping out. Alas! some misfortune must have happened to him! Perhaps he has been injured at the forge, he is so persevering at his work. Oh, my poor boy! And, as if I did not feel enough anxiety about him, I am also uneasy about that poor young woman who lives upstairs."

"Why so, madame?"

"When I left my son's room I went into hers to tell her my grief, for she is almost a daughter to me; but I did not find her in the little closet

where she lives, and the bed had not even been slept in. Where can she have gone so early—she, that never goes out!”

Rose and Blanche looked at each other with fresh uneasiness, for they counted much upon Mother Bunch to help them in the resolution they had taken. Fortunately both they and Françoise were soon to be satisfied on this head, for they heard two low knocks at the door and the seamstress's voice, saying:

“Can I come in, Madame Baudoin?”

By a spontaneous impulse, Rose and Blanche ran to the door and opened it to the young girl. Sleet and snow had been falling incessantly since the evening before; the gingham dress of the young seamstress, her scanty cotton shawl, and the black net cap which, leaving uncovered two thick bands of chestnut hair, encircled her pale and interesting countenance were all dripping wet; the cold had given a livid appearance to her thin, white hands; it was only in the fire of her blue eyes, generally so soft and timid, that one perceived the extraordinary energy which this frail and timid creature had gathered from the emergency of the occasion.

“Dear me! where do you come from, my good Mother Bunch?” said Françoise. “Just now, in going to see if my son had returned, I opened your door, and was quite astonished to find you gone out so early.”

“I bring you news of Agricola.”

“Of my son!” cried Françoise, trembling all over. “What has happened to him? Did you see him? Did you speak to him? Where is he?”

“I did not see him, but I know where he is.” Then, perceiving that Françoise grew very pale, the girl added:

“He is well; he is in no danger.”

“Blessed be God, who has pity on a poor sinner!—who yesterday restored me my husband, and to-day, after a night of cruel anguish, assures me of the safety of my child!”

So saying, Françoise knelt down upon the floor and crossed herself with fervor.

During the moment of silence caused by this pious action Rose and Blanche approached Mother Bunch and said to her, in a low voice, with an expression of touching interest:

“How wet you are! you must be very cold. Take care you do not get ill. We did not venture to ask Madame Françoise to light the fire in the stove, but now we will do so.”

Surprised and affected by the kindness of Marshal Simon's daughters, the hunchback, who was more sensible than others to the least mark of kindness, answered them with a look of ineffable gratitude.

"I am much obliged to you, young ladies; but I am accustomed to the gold, and am, moreover, so anxious that I do not feel it."

"And my son?" said Françoise, rising after she had remained some



moments on her knees. "Why did he stay out all night? And could you tell me where to find him, my good girl? Will he soon come? Why is he so long?"

"I assure you Agricola is well; but I must inform you that for some time ——"

"Well?"

"You must have courage, mother."

"Oh! the blood runs cold in my veins. What has happened. Why shall I not see him?"

"Alas! he is arrested."

"Arrested!" cried Rose and Blanche, with affright.

"Father! Thy will be done!" said Françoise; "but it is a great misfortune. Arrested! for what? He is so good and honest that there must be some mistake."

"The day before yesterday," resumed Mother Bunch, "I received an anonymous letter, by which I was informed that Agricola might be arrested at any moment, on account of his song. We agreed together that he should go to the rich young lady in the Rue de Babylone, who had offered him her services, and ask her to procure bail for him, to prevent his going to prison. Yesterday morning he set out to go to the young lady's."

"And neither of you told me anything of all this; why did you hide it from me?"

"That we might not make you uneasy, mother; for, counting on the generosity of that young lady, I expected Agricola back every moment. When he did not come yesterday evening I said to myself, 'Perhaps the necessary formalities with regard to the bail have detained him.' But the time passed on and he did not make his appearance; so I watched all night, expecting him."

"So you did not go to bed either, my good girl?"

"No, I was too uneasy. This morning, not being able to conquer my fears, I went out before dawn. I remembered the address of the young lady in the Rue de Babylone, and I ran thither"

"Oh, well!" said Françoise, with anxiety, "you were in the right. According to what my son told us, that young lady appeared very good and generous."

Mother Bunch shook her head sorrowfully; a tear glistened in her eyes, as she continued:

"It was still dark when I arrived at the Rue de Babylone; I waited till daylight was come."

"Poor child! you, who are so weak and timid," said Françoise, with deep feeling, "to go so far, and in this dreadful weather! Oh, you have been a real daughter to me."

"Has not Agricola been like a brother to me?" said Mother Bunch softly, with a slight blush.

"When it was daylight," she resumed, "I ventured to ring at the door of the little summer-house; a charming young girl, but with a sad, pale countenance, opened the door to me. 'I come in the name of an unfortunate mother in despair,' said I to her immediately, for I was so poorly dressed that I feared to be sent away as a beggar; but seeing, on the contrary, that the young girl listened to me with kindness, I asked her if, the day before, a young workman had not come to solicit a great favor of her mistress. 'Alas! yes,' answered the young girl; 'my mistress was going to interest herself for him, and hearing that he was in danger of being arrested she concealed him here. Unfortunately his retreat was discovered, and yesterday afternoon at four o'clock he was arrested and taken to prison.'"

Though the orphans took no part in this melancholy conversation, the sorrow and anxiety depicted in their countenances showed how much they felt for the sufferings of Dagobert's wife.

"But the young lady?" cried Françoise. "You should have tried to see her, my good Mother Bunch, and begged her not to abandon my son. She is so rich that she must have influence, and her protection might save us from great calamities."

"Alas!" said Mother Bunch, with bitter grief, "we must renounce this last hope."

"Why?" said Françoise. "If this young lady is so good she will have pity upon us when she knows that my son is the only support of a whole family, and that for him to go to prison is worse than for another, because it will reduce us all to the greatest misery."

"But this young lady," replied the girl, "according to what I learned from her weeping maid, was taken last evening to a lunatic asylum; it appears she is mad."

"Mad! Oh! it is horrible for her, and for us also—for now there is no hope. What will become of us without my son? Oh, merciful Heaven!"

The unfortunate woman hid her face in her hands.

A profound silence followed this heart-rending outburst. Rose and Blanche exchanged mournful glances, for they perceived that their presence augmented the weighty embarrassments of this family. Mother Bunch, worn out with fatigue, a prey to painful emotions, and trembling with cold in her wet clothes, sank exhausted on a chair and reflected on their desperate position.

That position was indeed a cruel one.

Often, in times of political disturbances, or of agitation amongst the laboring-classes caused by want of work or by the unjust reduction of wages (the result of the powerful coalition of the capitalists)—often

are whole families reduced, by a measure of preventive imprisonment to as deplorable a position as that of Dagobert's household by Agricola's arrest — an arrest which, as will afterward appear, was entirely owing to Rodin's arts.

Now, with regard to this "precautionary imprisonment," of which the victims are almost always honest and industrious mechanics, driven to the necessity of combining together by the *Inorganization of Labor* and the *Insufficiency of Wages*, it is painful to see the law, which ought to be equal for all, refuse to strikers what it grants to masters, because the latter can dispose of a certain sum of money. Thus, under many circumstances, the rich man, by giving bail, can escape the annoyance and inconveniences of a preventive incarceration; he deposits a sum of money, pledges his word to appear on a certain day, and goes back to his pleasures, his occupations, and the sweet delights of his family.

Nothing can be better; an accused person is innocent till he is proved guilty; we cannot be too much impressed with that indulgent maxim. It is well for the rich man that he can avail himself of the mercy of the law.

But how is it with the poor?

Not only has he no bail to give, for his whole capital consists of his daily labor, but it is upon him chiefly that the rigors of preventive measures must fall with a terrible and fatal force.

For the rich man, imprisonment is merely the privation of ease and comfort, tedious hours, and the pain of separation from his family — distresses not unworthy of interest, for all suffering deserves pity, and the tears of the rich man separated from his children are as bitter as those of the poor. But the absence of the rich man does not condemn his family to hunger and cold and the incurable maladies caused by exhaustion and misery.

For the workman, on the contrary, imprisonment means want, misery, sometimes death, to those most dear to him. Possessing nothing, he is unable to find bail, and he goes to prison. But if he have, as it often happens, an old, infirm father or mother, a sick wife, or children in the cradle? What will become of this unfortunate family? They could hardly manage to live from day to day upon the wages of this man, wages almost always insufficient, and suddenly this only resource will be wanting for three or four months together.

What will this family do? To whom will they have recourse?

What will become of these infirm old men, these sickly wives, these little children, unable to gain their daily bread? If they chance to have a little linen and a few spare clothes, these will be carried to the

pawnbroker's, and thus they will exist for a week or so—but afterward?

And if winter adds the rigors of the season to this frightful and inevitable misery?

Then will the imprisoned artisan see in his mind's eye, during the long and sleepless nights, those who were dear to him, wan, gaunt, haggard, exhausted, stretched almost naked upon filthy straw or huddled close together to warm their frozen limbs. And, should he afterward be acquitted, it is ruin and desolation that he finds on his return to his poor dwelling.

And then, after that long cessation from labor, he will find it difficult to return to his old employers. How many days will be lost in seeking for work! and a day without employment is a day without bread!

Let us repeat our opinion, that if, under various circumstances, the law did not afford to the rich the facility of giving bail, we could only lament over all such victims of individual and inevitable misfortune. But since the law does provide the means of setting provisionally at liberty those who possess a certain sum of money, why should it deprive of this advantage those very persons for whom liberty is indeed indispensable, as it involves the existence of themselves and families?

Is there any remedy for this deplorable state of things? We believe there is.

The law has fixed the minimum of bail at five hundred francs. Now, five hundred francs represent, upon the average, six months' labor of an industrious workman.

If he have a wife and two children (which is also about the average), it is evidently quite impossible for him to have saved any such sum.

So, to ask of such a man five hundred francs, to enable him to continue to support his family, is in fact to put him beyond the pale of the law, though more than any one else he requires its protection, because of the disastrous consequences which his imprisonment entails upon others.

Would it not be equitable and humane, a noble and salutary example, to accept, in every case where bail is allowed (and where the good character of the accused could be honorably established), moral guarantees, in the absence of material ones, from those who have no capital but their labor and their integrity—to accept the word of an honest man to appear upon the day of trial? Would it not be great and moral in these days, to raise the value of the plighted word and exalt man in his own eyes, by showing him that his promise was held to be sufficient security?

Will you so degrade the dignity of man as to treat this proposition

as an impossible and Utopian dream? • We ask, how many prisoners of war have ever broken their parole, and if officers and soldiers are not brothers of the working-man?

Without exaggerating the virtue of promise-keeping in the honest and laborious poor, we feel certain that an engagement taken by the accused to appear on the day of trial would be always fulfilled, not only with fidelity, but with the warmest gratitude; for his family would not have suffered by his absence, thanks to the indulgence of the law.

There is also another fact of which France may well be proud. It is that her magistrates (although miserably paid as the army itself) are generally wise, upright, humane, and independent; they have the true feeling of their own useful and sacred mission; they know how to appreciate the wants and distresses of the working-classes, with whom they are so often brought in contact; to them might be safely granted the power of fixing those cases in which a moral security, the only one that can be given by the honest and necessitous man, should be received as sufficient.*

Finally, if those who make the laws have so low an opinion of the people as to reject with disdain the suggestions we have ventured to throw out, let them at least so reduce the minimum of bail as to render it available for those who have most need to escape the fruitless rigors of imprisonment. Let them take, as their lowest limit, the month's wages of an artisan — say *eighty francs*.

This sum would still be exorbitant; but, with the aid of friends, the pawnbrokers, and some little advances, eighty francs might perhaps be found — not always, it is true — but still sometimes; and, at all events, many families would be rescued from frightful misery.

Having made these observations, let us return to Dagobert's family, who, in consequence of the preventive arrest of Agricola, were now reduced to an almost hopeless state.

The anguish of Dagobert's wife increased, the more she reflected on her situation; for, including the daughters of Marshal Simon, four persons were left absolutely without resource. It must be confessed, however, that the excellent mother thought less of herself than of the grief which her son must feel in thinking over her deplorable position.

At this moment there was a knock at the door.

“Who is there?” said Françoise.

* In another work we have mentioned, with respect and sympathy, the excellent book of M. Prosper Tarbe, Procureur du Roi, upon “Work and Wages” — one of the best and most sterling productions that an enlightened love of humanity ever called forth from generous heart and clear, practical intellect.

"It is me — Father Lorient."

"Come in," said Dagobert's wife.

The dyer, who also performed the functions of a porter, appeared at the door of the room. This time his arms were no longer of a bright apple-green, but of a magnificent violet.

"Madame Baudoin," said Father Lorient, "here is a letter, that the giver of holy water at Saint-Méry's has just brought from Abbé Dubois, with a request that I would bring it up to you immediately, as it is very pressing."

"A letter from my confessor?" said Françoise, in astonishment; and, as she took it, added: "Thank you, Father Lorient."

"You do not want anything?"

"No, Father Lorient."

"My respects to the ladies!" And the dyer went out.

"Mother Bunch, will you read this letter for me?" said Françoise, anxious to learn the contents of the missive in question.

"Yes, mother." And the young girl read as follows:

"MY DEAR MADAME BAUDOIN: I am in the habit of hearing your confession Tuesday and Saturday, but I shall not be at liberty either to-morrow or the last day of the week; you must then come to me this morning, unless you wish to remain a whole week without approaching the tribunal of penance."

"Good Heavens! a week!" cried Dagobert's wife. "Alas! I am only too conscious of the necessity of going there to-day, notwithstanding the trouble and grief in which I am plunged."

Then, addressing herself to the orphans, she continued:

"Heaven has heard the prayers that I made for you, my dear young ladies; this very day I shall be able to consult a good and holy man with regard to the great dangers to which you are exposed. Poor dear souls, that are so innocent, and yet so guilty, without any fault of your own! Heaven is my witness that my heart bleeds for you as much as for my son."

Rose and Blanche looked at each other in confusion; they could not understand the fears with which the state of their souls inspired the wife of Dagobert. The latter soon resumed, addressing the young seamstress:

"My good girl, will you render me yet another service!"

"Certainly."

"My husband took Agricola's week's wages with him to pay his journey to Chartres. It was all the money I had in the house; I am sure that my poor child had none about him, and in prison he will perhaps want some. Therefore take my silver cup, fork, and spoon, the two

pair of sheets that remain over, and my wadded silk shawl, that Agricola gave me on my birthday, and carry them all to the pawnbroker's. I will try and find out in which prison my son is confined, and will send him half of the little sum we get upon the things; the rest will serve us till my husband comes home. And then, what shall we do? What a blow for him! and only more misery in prospect—since my son is in prison, and I have lost my sight. Almighty Father!" cried the unfortunate mother, with an expression of impatient and bitter grief, "why am I thus afflicted? Have I not done enough to deserve some pity, if not for myself, at least for those belonging to me?" But immediately reproaching herself for this outburst, she added, "No, no! I ought to accept with thankfulness all that thou sendest me. Forgive me for these complaints, or punish only myself!"

"Be of good courage, mother!" said Mother Bunch. "Agricola is innocent, and will not remain long in prison."

"But now I think of it," resumed Dagobert's wife, "to go to the pawnbroker's will make you lose much time, my poor girl."

"I can make up that in the night, Madame Françoise; I could not sleep, knowing you in such trouble. Work will amuse me."

"Yes, but the candles ——"

"Never mind, I am a little beforehand with my work," said the poor girl, telling a falsehood.

"Kiss me, at least," said Françoise, with moist eyes, "for you are the very best creature in the world!" So saying, she hastened out of the room.

Rose and Blanche were left alone with Mother Bunch; at length had arrived the moment for which they had waited with so much impatience. Dagobert's wife proceeded to the Church of St. Méry, where her confessor was expecting to see her.

CHAPTER III

THE CONFESSIONAL



NOTHING could be more gloomy than the appearance of the Church of St. Méry on this dark and snowy winter's day. Françoise stopped a moment beneath the porch, to behold a lugubrious spectacle.

While a priest was mumbling some words in a low voice, two or three dirty choristers, in soiled surplices, were chanting the prayers for the dead, with an absent and sullen air, round a plain deal coffin, followed only by a sobbing old man and a child, miserably clad. The beadle and the sacristan, very much displeased at being disturbed for so wretched a funeral, had not deigned to put on their liveries, but, yawning with impatience, waited for the end of the ceremony, so useless to the interests of the establishment. At length, a few drops of holy water being sprinkled on the coffin, the priest handed the brush to the beadle and retired.

Then took place one of those shameful scenes, the necessary consequence of an ignoble and sacrilegious traffic, so frequent with regard to the burials of the poor, who cannot afford to pay for tapers, high mass, or violins—for now there are violins even for the dead.

The old man stretched forth his hand to the sacristan to receive the brush.

“Come, look sharp!” said that official, blowing on his fingers.

The emotion of the old man was profound, and his weakness extreme; he remained for a moment without stirring, while the brush was clasped tightly in his trembling hand. In that coffin was his daughter, the mother of the ragged child who wept by his side—his heart was breaking at the thought of that last farewell; he stood motionless, and his bosom heaved with convulsive sobs.

“Now, will you make haste?” said the brutal beadle. “Do you think we are going to sleep here?”

The old man quickened his movements. He made the sign of the

cross over the corpse, and, stooping down, was about to place the brush in the hand of his grandson, when the sacristan, thinking the affair had lasted long enough, snatched the sprinkling-brush from the child, and made a sign to the bearers to carry away the coffin, which was immediately done.

"Wasn't that old beggar a slow-coach?" said the beadle to his companion, as they went back to the sacristy. "We shall hardly have time to get breakfast and to dress ourselves for the bang-up funeral of this morning. That will be something like a dead man, that's worth the trouble. I shall shoulder my halberd in style!"

"And mount your colonel's epaulets, to throw dust in the eyes of the women that let out the chairs—eh, you old rascal?" said the other, with a sly look.

"What can I do, Catillard? When one has a fine figure, it must be seen," answered the beadle, with a triumphant air. "I cannot blind the women to prevent their losing their hearts!"

Thus conversing, the two men reached the sacristy. The sight of the funeral had only increased the gloom of Françoise. When she entered the church, seven or eight persons, scattered about upon chairs, alone occupied the damp and icy building. One of the distributors of holy water, an old fellow with a rubicund, joyous, wine-bibbing face, seeing Françoise approach the little font, said to her in a low voice:

"Abbé Dubois is not yet in his box. Be quick, and you will have the first wag of his beard!"

Though shocked at this pleasantry, Françoise thanked the irreverent speaker, made devoutly the sign of the cross, advanced some steps into the church, and knelt down upon the stones to repeat the prayer which she always offered up before approaching the tribunal of penance. Having said this prayer, she went toward a dark corner of the church in which was an oaken confessional with a black curtain drawn across the grated door. The places on each side were vacant; so Françoise knelt down in that upon the right hand, and remained there for some time absorbed in bitter reflections.

In a few minutes a priest of tall stature, with gray hair and a stern countenance, clad in a long black cassock, stalked slowly along one of the aisles of the church. A short, old, misshapen man, badly dressed, leaning upon an umbrella, accompanied him, and from time to time whispered in his ear, when the priest would stop to listen with a profound and respectful deference.

As they approached the confessional, the short old man, perceiving Françoise on her knees, looked at the priest with an air of interrogation.

"It is she," said the clergyman.

"Well, in two or three hours they will expect the two girls at St. Mary's Convent. I count upon it," said the old man.

"I hope so, for the sake of their souls," answered the priest; and, bowing gravely, he entered the confessional.



The short old man quitted the church.

This old man was Rodm. It was on leaving Saint-Méry's that he went to the lunatic asylum, to assure himself that Dr. Balemier

had faithfully executed his instructions with regard to Adrienne de Cardoville.

Françoise was still kneeling in the interior of the confessional. One of the slides opened, and a voice began to speak. It was that of the priest who for the last twenty years had been the confessor of Dagobert's wife, and exercised over her an irresistible and all-powerful influence.

"You received my letter?" said the voice.

"Yes, father."

"Very well—I listen to you."

"Bless me, father, for I have sinned!" said Françoise.

The voice pronounced the formula of the benediction. Dagobert's wife answered "amen," as was proper, said her *confiteor*, gave an account of the manner in which she had performed her last penance, and then proceeded to the enumeration of the new sins, committed since she had received absolution.

For this excellent woman, a glorious martyr of industry and maternal love, always fancied herself sinning; her conscience was incessantly tormented by the fear that she had committed some incomprehensible offense. This mild and courageous creature, who, after a whole life of devotion, ought to have passed what time remained to her in calm serenity of soul, looked upon herself as a great sinner, and lived in continual anxiety, doubting much her ultimate salvation.

"Father," said she, in a trembling voice, "I accuse myself of omitting my evening prayer the day before yesterday. My husband, from whom I had been separated for many years, returned home. The joy and the agitation caused by his arrival made me commit this great sin."

"What next?" said the voice, in a severe tone, which redoubled the poor woman's uneasiness.

"Father, I accuse myself of falling into the same sin yesterday evening. I was in a state of mortal anxiety, for my son did not come home as usual, and I waited for him minute after minute, till the hour had passed over."

"What next?" said the voice.

"Father, I accuse myself of having told a falsehood all this week to my son, by letting him think that on account of his reproaching me for neglecting my health I had taken a little wine for my dinner; whereas I had left it for him, who has more need of it, because he works so much."

"Go on!" said the voice.

"Father, I accuse myself of a momentary want of resignation this morning, when I learned that my poor son was arrested. Instead of submitting with respect and gratitude to this new trial which the Lord

hath sent me, alas! I rebelled against it in my grief—and of this I accuse myself.”

“A bad week,” said the priest, in a tone of still greater severity, “a bad week; for you have always put the creature before the Creator. But proceed!”

“Alas! father!” resumed Françoise, much dejected, “I know that I am a great sinner; and I fear that I am on the road to sins of a still graver kind.”

“Speak!”

“My husband brought with him from Siberia two young orphans, daughters of Marshal Simon. Yesterday morning I asked them to say their prayers, and I learned from them, with as much fright as sorrow, that they know none of the mysteries of our holy faith, though they are fifteen years old. They have never received the sacrament, nor are they even baptized, father—not even baptized!”

“They must be heathens!” cried the voice, in a tone of angry surprise.

“That is what so much grieves me, father; for, as I and my husband are in the room of parents to these young orphans, we should be guilty of the sins which they might commit—should we not, father?”

“Certainly, since you take the place of those who ought to watch over their souls. The shepherd must answer for his flock,” said the voice.

“And if they should happen to be in mortal sin, father, I and my husband would be in mortal sin?”

“Yes,” said the voice; “you take the place of their parents; and fathers and mothers are guilty of all the sins which their children commit when those sins arise from the want of a Christian education.”

“Alas, father! what am I to do? I address myself to you as I would to Heaven itself. Every day, every hour, that these poor young girls remain heathens, may contribute to bring about their eternal damnation, may it not, father?” said Françoise, in a tone of the deepest emotion.

“Yes,” answered the voice; “and the weight of this terrible responsibility rests upon you and your husband; you have the charge of souls.”

“Lord, have mercy upon me!” said Françoise, weeping.

“You must not grieve yourself thus,” answered the voice, in a softer tone; “happily for these unfortunates, they have met you upon the way. They will have in you and your husband good and pious examples; for I suppose that your husband, though formerly an ungodly person, now practices his religious duties?”

“We must pray for him, father,” said Françoise sorrowfully; “grace

has not yet touched his heart. He is like my poor child, who has also not been called to holiness. Ah, father!" said she, drying her tears, "these thoughts are my heaviest cross."

"So neither your husband nor your son *practices*," resumed the voice, in a tone of reflection; "this is serious—very serious. The religious education of these two unfortunate girls has yet to begin. In your house they will have ever before them the most deplorable examples. Take care! I have warned you. You have the charge of souls; your responsibility is immense!"

"Father, it is that which makes me wretched. I am at a loss what to do. Help me, and give me your counsels: for twenty years your voice has been to me as the voice of the Lord."

"Well, you must agree with your husband to send these unfortunate girls to some religious house where they may be instructed."

"We are too poor, father, to pay for their schooling, and unfortunately my son has just been put in prison for songs that he wrote."

"Behold the fruit of impiety," said the voice severely; "look at Gabriel! he has followed my counsels, and is now the model of every Christian virtue."

"My son, Agricola, has had good qualities, father; he is so kind, so devoted!"

"Without religion," said the voice, with redoubled severity, "what you call good qualities are only vain appearances; at the least breath of the devil they will disappear—for the devil lurks in every soul that has no religion."

"Oh! my poor son!" said Françoise, weeping; "I pray for him every day that faith may enlighten him."

"I have always told you," resumed the voice, "that you have been too weak with him. God now punishes you for it. You should have parted from this irreligious son, and not sanctioned his impiety by loving him as you do. 'If thy right hand offend thee, cut it off,' saith the Scripture."

"Alas, father! you know it is the only time I have disobeyed you; but I could not bring myself to part from my son."

"Therefore is your salvation uncertain—but God is merciful. Do not fall into the same fault with regard to these young girls, whom Providence has sent you that you might save them from eternal damnation. Do not plunge them into it by your own culpable indifference."

"Oh, father! I have wept and prayed for them."

"That is not sufficient. These unfortunate children cannot have any notion of good or evil. Their souls must be an abyss of scandal and

impurity — brought up, as they have been, by an impious mother and a soldier devoid of religion."

"As for that, father," said Françoise, with simplicity, "they are gentle as angels, and my husband, who has not quitted them since their birth, declares that they have the best hearts in the world."

"Your husband has dwelt all his life in mortal sin," said the voice harshly; "how can he judge of the state of souls? I repeat to you, that as you represent the parents of these unfortunates, it is not to-morrow, but it is to-day, and on the instant, that you must labor for their salvation, if you would not incur a terrible responsibility."

"It is true,—I know it well, father,—and I suffer as much from this fear as from grief at my son's arrest. But what is to be done? I could not instruct these young girls at home—for I have not the knowledge—I have only faith; and then my poor husband, in his blindness, makes game of sacred things, which my son, at least, respects in my presence, out of regard for me. Then, once more, father, come to my aid, I conjure you! Advise me; what is to be done?"

"We cannot abandon these two young souls to frightful perdition," said the voice, after a moment's silence; "there are not two ways of saving them; there is only one,—and that is to place them in a religious house, where they may be surrounded by good and pious examples."

"Oh, father! if we were not so poor, or if I could still work, I would try to gain sufficient to pay for their board, and do for them as I did for Gabriel. Unfortunately, I have quite lost my sight; but you, father, know some charitable souls, and if you could get any of them to interest themselves for these poor orphans ——"

"Where is their father?"

"He was in India; but, my husband tells me, he will soon be in France. That, however, is uncertain. Besides, it would make my heart bleed to see those poor children share our misery—which will soon be extreme; for we only live by my son's labor."

"Have these girls no relation here?" asked the voice.

"I believe not, father."

"It was their mother who intrusted them to your husband, to bring them to France?"

"Yes, father; and he was obliged to set out yesterday for Chartres on some very pressing business, as he told me."

It will be remembered that Dagobert had not thought fit to inform his wife of the hopes which the daughters of Marshal Simon founded on the possession of the medal, and that he had particularly charged them not to mention these hopes, even to Françoise.

"So," resumed the voice, after a pause of some moments' duration, "your husband is not in Paris."

"No, father; but he will doubtless return this evening or to-morrow morning."

"Listen to me," said the voice, after another pause. "Every minute lost for those two young girls is a new step on the road to perdition. At any moment the hand of God may smite them, for he alone knows the hour of our death; and were they to die in the state in which they now are they would most probably be lost to all eternity. This very day, therefore, you must open their eyes to the divine light and place them in a religious house. It is your duty—it should be your desire."

"Oh, yes, father; but, unfortunately, I am too poor, as I have already told you."

"I know it—you do not want for zeal or faith; but even were you capable of directing these young girls, the impious examples of your husband and son would daily destroy your work. Others must do for these orphans, in the name of Christian charity, that which you cannot do, though you are answerable for them before Heaven."

"Oh, father! if, thanks to you, this good work could be accomplished, how grateful I should be!"

"It is not impossible. I know the superior of a convent where these young girls would be instructed as they ought. The charge for their board would be diminished in consideration of their poverty; but, however small, it must be paid; and there would be also an outfit to furnish. All that would be too dear for you."

"Alas! yes, father."

"But by taking a little from my poor-box and by applying to one or two generous persons, I think I shall be able to complete the necessary sum, and so get the young girls received at the convent."

"Ah, father! you are my deliverer and these children's."

"I wish to be so; but in the interest of their salvation, and to make these measures really efficacious, I must attach some conditions to the support I offer you."

"Name them, father; they are accepted beforehand. Your commands shall be obeyed in everything."

"First of all, then, the children must be taken this very morning to the convent by my housekeeper, to whom you must bring them almost immediately."

"Nay, father; that is impossible!" cried Françoise.

"Impossible? Why?"

"In the absence of my husband——"

"Well?"

"I dare not take such a step without consulting him."

"Not only must you abstain from consulting him, but the thing must be done during his absence."

"What, father? should I not wait for his return?"

"No, for two reasons," answered the priest sternly: "first, because his hardened impiety would certainly lead him to oppose your pious resolution; secondly, because it is indispensable that these young girls should break off all connection with your husband, who, therefore, must be left in ignorance of their place of retreat."

"But, father," said Françoise, a prey to cruel doubt and embarrassment, "it is to my husband that these children were intrusted, and to dispose of them without his consent would be ——"

"Can you instruct these children at your house — yes or no?" interrupted the voice.

"No, father, I cannot."

"Are they exposed to fall into a state of final impenitence by remaining with you — yes or no?"

"Yes, father, they are so exposed."

"Are you responsible, as you take the place of their parents, for the mortal sins they may commit — yes or no?"

"Alas, father! I am responsible before God."

"Is it in the interest of their eternal salvation that I enjoin you to place them this very day in a convent?"

"It is for their salvation, father."

"Well, then, choose!"

"But tell me, I entreat you, father, if I have the right to dispose of them without the consent of my husband?"

"The right! You have not only the right, but it is your sacred duty. Would you not be bound, I ask you, to rescue these unfortunate creatures from a fire against the will of your husband, or during his absence? Well! you must now rescue them, not from a fire that will only consume the body, but from one in which their souls would burn to all eternity."

"Forgive me, I implore you, father," said the poor woman, whose indecision and anguish increased every minute; "satisfy my doubts! How can I act thus when I have sworn obedience to my husband?"

"Obedience for good, yes; but never for evil. You confess that, were it left to him, the salvation of these orphans would be doubtful and perhaps impossible."

"But, father," said Françoise, trembling, "when my husband returns he will ask me, where are these children? Must I tell him a falsehood?"

"Silence is not falsehood ; you will tell him that you cannot answer his question."

"My husband is the kindest of men, but such an answer will drive him almost mad. He has been a soldier and his anger will be terrible, father," said Françoise, shuddering at the thought.

"And were his anger a hundred times more terrible, you should be proud to brave it in so sacred a cause !" cried the voice, with indignation. "Do you think that salvation is to be so easily gained on earth ? Since when does the sinner, that would walk in the way of the Lord, turn aside for the stones and briars that may bruise and tear him ?"

"Pardon, father, pardon !" said Françoise, with the resignation of despair. "Permit me to ask one more question, one only. Alas ! if you do not guide me, how shall I find the way ?"

"Speak !"

"When Marshal Simon arrives he will ask his children of my husband. What answer can he then give to their father ?"

"When Marshal Simon arrives you will let me know immediately, and then — I will see what is to be done. The rights of a father are only sacred in so far as he makes use of them for the salvation of his children. Before and above the father on earth is the Father in heaven, whom we must first serve. Reflect upon all this. By accepting what I propose to you, these young girls will be saved from perdition ; they will not be at your charge ; they will not partake of your misery ; they will be brought up in a sacred institution, as, after all, the daughters of a marshal of France ought to be ; and when their father arrives at Paris, if he be found worthy of seeing them again, instead of finding poor, ignorant, half-savage heathens, he will behold two girls, pious, modest, and well informed, who, being acceptable with the Almighty, may invoke his mercy for their father, who, it must be owned, has great need of it, being a man of violence, war, and battle. Now decide ! Will you, on peril of your soul, sacrifice the welfare of these girls in this world and the next because of an impious dread of your husband's anger ?"

Though rude and fettered by intolerance, the confessor's language was (taking his view of the case) reasonable and just, because the honest priest was himself convinced of what he said. A blind instrument of Rodin, ignorant of the end in view, he believed firmly that in forcing Françoise to place these young girls in a convent he was performing a pious duty. Such was and is one of the most wonderful resources of the order to which Rodin belonged — to have for accomplices good and sincere people who are ignorant of the nature of the plots in which they are the principal actors.



"SPOILSPORT" IN THE WAY

Françoise, long accustomed to submit to the influence of her confessor, could find nothing to object to in his last words. She resigned herself to follow his directions, though she trembled to think of the furious anger of Dagobert when he should no longer find the children that a dying mother had confided to his care. But, according to the priest's opinion, the more terrible this anger might appear to her, the more she would show her pious humility by exposing herself to it.

"God's will be done, father!" said she, in reply to her confessor. "Whatever may happen, I will do my duty as a Christian, in obedience to your commands."

"And the Lord will reward you for what you may have to suffer in the accomplishment of this meritorious act. You promise, then, before God, that you will not answer any of your husband's questions, when he asks you for the daughters of Marshal Simon?"

"Yes, father, I promise!" said Françoise, with a shudder.

"And will preserve the same silence toward Marshal Simon himself, in case he should return, before his daughters appear to me sufficiently grounded in the faith to be restored to him?"

"Yes, father," she said, in a still fainter voice.

"You will come and give me an account of the scene that takes place between you and your husband, upon his return?"

"Yes, father. When must I bring the orphans to your house?"

"In an hour. I will write to the superior, and leave the letter with my housekeeper. She is a trusty person, and will conduct the young girls to the convent."

After she had listened to the exhortations of her confessor, and received absolution for her late sins on condition of performing penance, Dagobert's wife left the confessional.

The church was no longer deserted. An immense crowd pressed into it, drawn thither by the pomp of the grand funeral, of which the beadle had spoken to the sacristan two hours before. It was with the greatest difficulty that Françoise could reach the door of the church, now hung with sumptuous drapery.

What a contrast to the poor and humble train which had that morning so timidly presented themselves beneath the porch!

The numerous clergy of the parish, in full procession, advanced majestically to receive the coffin covered with a velvet pall; the watered silks and stuffs of their copes and stoles, their splendid silvered embroideries, sparkled in the light of a thousand tapers. The beadle strutted in all the glory of his brilliant uniform and flashing epaulets; on the opposite side walked in high glee the sacristan, carrying his whalebone

staff with a magisterial air; the voices of the choristers, now clad in fresh, white surplices, rolled out in bursts of thunder; the trumpets' blare shook the windows; and upon the countenances of all those who were to have a share in the spoils of this rich corpse, this excellent corpse, this first-class corpse, a look of satisfaction was visible, intense and yet subdued, which suited admirably with the air and attitude of the two heirs,—tall, vigorous fellows with florid complexions, who, without overstepping the limits of a charming modesty of enjoyment, seemed to cuddle and hug themselves most comfortably in their mourning-cloaks.

Notwithstanding her simplicity and pious faith, Dagobert's wife was painfully impressed with this revolting difference between the reception of the rich and the poor man's coffin at the door of the house of God—for surely, if equality be ever real, it is in the presence of death and eternity!

The two sad spectacles she had witnessed tended still further to depress her spirits. Having succeeded with no small trouble in making her way out of the church, she hastened to return to the Rue Brise-Miche, in order to fetch the orphans and conduct them to the house-keeper of her confessor, who was in her turn to take them to St. Mary's Convent, situated, as we know, next door to Dr. Baleinier's lunatic asylum, in which Adrienne de Cardoville was confined.

CHAPTER IV

“MONSIEUR” AND “SPOILSPORT”

THE wife of Dagobert, having quitted the church, arrived at the corner of the Rue Brise-Miche, when she was accosted by the distributor of holy water; he came running, out of breath, to beg her to return to Saint-Méry's, where the Abbé Dubois had yet something of importance to say to her.

The moment Françoise turned to go back a hackney-coach stopped in front of the house she inhabited. The coachman quitted his box to open the door.

“Driver,” said a stout woman dressed in black, who was seated in the carriage, and held a pug-dog upon her knees, “ask if Madame Françoise Baudoin lives in this house.”

“Yes, ma'am,” said the coachman.

The reader will no doubt have recognized Madame Grivois, head waiting-woman to the Princess de Saint-Dizier, accompanied by *Monsieur*, who exercised a real tyranny over his mistress. The dyer, whom we have already seen performing the duties of a porter, being questioned by the coachman as to the dwelling of Françoise, came out of his workshop and advanced gallantly to the coach-door to inform Madame Grivois that Françoise Baudoin did in fact live in the house, but was at present from home.

The arms, hands, and part of the face of Father Lorient were now of a superb gold color. The sight of this yellow personage singularly provoked *Monsieur*, and at the moment the dyer rested his hand upon the edge of the coach-window the cur began to yelp frightfully, and bit him in the wrist.

“Oh! gracious Heaven!” cried Madame Grivois, in an agony, while Father Lorient withdrew his hand with precipitation; “I hope there is nothing poisonous in the dye that you have about you—my dog is so delicate!”

So saying, she carefully wiped the pug nose, now stained with yellow. Father Loriot, not at all satisfied with this speech, when he had expected to receive some apology from Madame Grivois on account of her dog's behavior, said to her as with difficulty he restrained his anger:

"If you did not belong to the fair sex, which obliges me to respect you in the person of that wretched animal, I would have the pleasure of taking him by the tail and making him in one minute a dog of the brightest orange color by plunging him into my caldron, which is already on the fire."

"Dye my pet yellow!" cried Madame Grivois, in great wrath, as she descended from the hackney-coach, clasping *Monsieur* tenderly to her bosom and surveying Father Loriot with a savage look.

"I told you Madame Baudoin is not at home," said the dyer, as he saw the pug-dog's mistress advance in the direction of the dark staircase.

"Never mind; I will wait for her," said Madame Grivois tartly. "On which story does she live?"

"Up four pair!" answered Father Loriot, returning abruptly to his shop. And he added to himself, with a chuckle at the anticipation:

"I hope Father Dagobert's big growler will be in a bad humor, and give that villainous pug a shaking by the skin of his neck."

Madame Grivois mounted the steep staircase with some difficulty, stopping at every landing-place to take breath and looking about her with profound disgust. At length she reached the fourth story, and paused an instant at the door of the humble chamber in which the two sisters and Mother Bunch then were.

The young seamstress was occupied in collecting the different articles that she was about to carry to the pawnbroker's. Rose and Blanche seemed happier and somewhat less uneasy about the future, for they had learned from Mother Bunch that when they knew how to sew they might between them earn eight francs a week, which would at least afford some assistance to the family.

The presence of Madame Grivois in Baudoin's dwelling was occasioned by a new resolution of Abbé d'Aigrigny and the Princess de Saint-Dizier; they had thought it more prudent to send Madame Grivois, on whom they could blindly depend, to fetch the young girls, and the confessor was charged to inform Françoise that it was not to his housekeeper, but to a lady that would call on her with a note from him, that she was to deliver the orphans, to be taken to a religious establishment.

Having knocked at the door, the waiting-woman of the Princess de Saint-Dizier entered the room and asked for Françoise Baudoin.

"She is not at home, madame," said Mother Bunch timidly, not a

little astonished at so unexpected a visit, and casting down her eyes before the gaze of this woman.

"Then I will wait for her, as I have important affairs to speak of," answered Madame Grivois, examining with curiosity and attention the faces of the two orphans, who also cast down their eyes with an air of confusion.

So saying, Madame Grivois sat down, not without some repugnance, in the old arm-chair of Dagobert's wife; and believing that she might now leave her favorite at liberty, she laid him carefully on the floor. Immediately a low growl, deep and hollow, sounding from behind the arm-chair, made Madame Grivois jump from her seat and sent the pug-dog, yelping with affright and trembling through his fat, to take refuge close to his mistress, with all the symptoms of angry alarm.

"What! is there a dog here?" cried she, stooping precipitately to catch up *Monsieur*, while, as if he wished himself to answer the question, *Spoilsport* rose leisurely from his place behind the arm-chair and appeared suddenly, yawning and stretching himself.

At sight of this powerful animal, with his double row of formidable pointed fangs, which he seemed to take delight in displaying as he opened his large jaws, Madame Grivois could not help giving utterance to a cry of terror. The snappish pug had at first trembled in all his limbs at the Siberian's approach; but, finding himself in safety on the lap of his mistress, he began to growl insolently, and to throw the most provoking glances at *Spoilsport*. These the worthy companion of the deceased *Jovial* answered disdainfully by gaping anew; after which he went smelling round Madame Grivois with a sort of uneasiness, turned his back upon *Monsieur*, and stretched himself at the feet of Rose and Blanche, keeping his large, intelligent eyes fixed upon them, as if he foresaw that they were menaced with some danger.

"Turn out that beast," said Madame Grivois imperiously; "he frightens my dog and may do him some harm."

"Do not be afraid, madame," replied Rose, with a smile; "*Spoilsport* will do no harm if he is not attacked."

"Never mind!" cried Madame Grivois; "an accident soon happens. The very sight of that enormous dog, with his wolf's head and terrible teeth, is enough to make one tremble at the injuries he might do one. I tell you to turn him out."

Madame Grivois had pronounced these last words in a tone of irritation which did not sound at all satisfactory in *Spoilsport's* ears; so he growled and showed his teeth, turning his head in the direction of the stranger.

"Be quiet, *Spoilsport*!" said Blanche sternly.

A new personage here entered the room and put an end to this situation, which was embarrassing enough for the two young girls. It was a commissionaire, with a letter in his hand.

"What is it, sir?" asked Mother Bunch.

"A very pressing letter from the goodman of the house; the dyer below stairs told me to bring it up here."

"A letter from Dagobert!" cried Rose and Blanche, with a lively expression of pleasure. "He is returned then? Where is he?"

"I do not know whether the goodman is called Dagobert or not," said the porter; "but he is an old trooper with a gray mustache, and may be found close by, at the office of the Chartres coaches."

"That is he!" cried Blanche. "Give me the letter."

The porter handed it to the young girl, who opened it in all haste.

Madame Grivois was struck dumb with dismay; she knew that Dagobert had been decoyed from Paris, that the Abbé Dubois might have an opportunity to act with safety upon Françoise. Hitherto all had succeeded; the good woman had consented to place the young girls in the hands of a religious community, and now arrives this soldier, who was thought to be absent from Paris for two or three days at least, and whose sudden return might easily ruin this laborious machination, at the very moment when it seemed to promise success.

"Oh!" said Blanche, when she had read the letter, "what a misfortune!"

"What is it, then, sister?" cried Rose.

"Yesterday, half-way to Chartres, Dagobert perceived that he had lost his purse. He was unable to continue his journey; he took a place upon credit to return, and he asks his wife to send him some money to the office, to pay what he owes."

"That's it," said the porter; "for the good man told me to make haste, because he was there in pledge."

"And nothing in the house!" cried Blanche. "Dear me! what is to be done?"

At these words, Madame Grivois felt her hopes revive for a moment; they were soon, however, dispelled by Mother Bunch, who exclaimed, as she pointed to the parcel she had just made up:

"Be satisfied, dear young ladies! here is a resource. The pawnbroker's, to which I am going, is not far off, and I will take the money direct to M. Dagobert. In half an hour at latest he will be here."

"Oh, my dear friend, you are right!" said Rose. "How good you are! you think of everything."

"And here," said Blanche, "is the letter, with the address upon it. Take that with you."

"Thank you," answered Mother Bunch. Then, addressing the porter, she added, "Return to the person who sent you, and tell him I shall be at the coach-office very shortly."



"Infernal hunchback!" thought Madame Grivois, with suppressed rage; "she thinks of everything. Without her, we should have escaped the plague of this man's return. What is to be done now? The girls would not go with me before the arrival of the soldier's wife; to pro-

pose to them would expose me to a refusal and might compromise all. Once more, what is to be done?"

"Do not be uneasy, ladies," said the porter, as he went out; "I will go and assure the good man that he will not have to remain long in pledge."

While Mother Bunch was occupied in tying her parcel, in which she had placed the silver cup, fork, and spoon, Madame Grivois seemed to reflect deeply. Suddenly she started. Her countenance, which had been for some moments expressive of anxiety and rage, brightened up on the instant. She rose, still holding *Monsieur* in her arms, and said to the young girls, "As Madame Baudoin does not come in, I am going to pay a visit in the neighborhood, and will return immediately. Pray tell her so!"

With these words, Madame Grivois took her departure a few minutes before Mother Bunch left.

CHAPTER V

APPEARANCES



AFTER she had again endeavored to cheer up the orphans, the sewing-girl descended the stairs,—not without difficulty, for, in addition to the parcel, which was already heavy, she had fetched down from her own room the only blanket she possessed, thus leaving herself without protection from the cold of her icy garret.

The evening before, tortured with anxiety as to Agricola's fate, the girl had been unable to work; the miseries of expectation and hope delayed had prevented her from doing so; now another day would be lost; and yet it was necessary to live. Those overwhelming sorrows which deprive the poor of the faculty of labor are doubly dreaded; they paralyze the strength, and with that forced cessation from toil, want and destitution are often added to grief.

But Mother Bunch, that complete incarnation of holiest duty, had yet strength enough to devote herself for the service of others. Some of the most frail and feeble creatures are endowed with extraordinary vigor of soul; it would seem as if, in these weak, infirm organizations, the spirit reigned absolute over the body, and knew how to inspire it with a factitious energy.

Thus, for the last twenty-four hours, Mother Bunch had neither slept nor eaten; she had suffered from the cold through the whole of a frosty night. In the morning she had endured great fatigue, in going, amid snow and rain, to the Rue de Babylone and back, twice crossing Paris, and yet her strength was not exhausted, so immense is the power of the human heart!

She had just arrived at the corner of the Rue Saint-Méry. Since the recent Rue des Prouvaires conspiracy there were stationed in this populous quarter of the town a much larger number of police officers than usual. Now the young seamstress, though bending beneath the weight of her parcel, had quickened her pace almost to a run, when, just

as she passed in front of one of the police, two five-franc pieces fell on the ground behind her, thrown there by a stout woman in black, who followed her closely.

Immediately after, the stout woman pointed out the two pieces to the policeman and said something hastily to him with regard to Mother Bunch. Then she withdrew at all speed in the direction of the Rue Brise-Miche.

The policeman, struck with what Madame Grivois had said to him (for it was that person), picked up the money, and, running after the hunchback, cried out to her:

“Hi, there! young woman, I say — stop! stop!”

On this outcry several persons turned round suddenly, and, as always happens in those quarters of the town, a nucleus of five or six persons soon grew to a considerable crowd.

Not knowing that the policeman was calling to her, Mother Bunch only quickened her speed, wishing to get to the pawnbroker's as soon as possible, and trying to avoid touching any of the passers-by, so much did she dread the brutal and cruel railleries to which her infirmity so often exposed her.

Suddenly she heard many persons running after her, and at the same instant a hand was laid rudely on her shoulder. It was the policeman, followed by another officer, who had been drawn to the spot by the noise. Mother Bunch turned round, struck with as much surprise as fear.

She found herself in the center of a crowd composed chiefly of that hideous scum, idle and in rags, insolent and malicious, besotted with ignorance, brutalized by want, that is always loafing about the corners. Workmen are scarcely ever met with in these mobs, for they are for the most part engaged in their daily labors.

“Come, can't you hear? You are deaf as Punch's dog,” said the policeman, seizing Mother Bunch so rudely by the arm that she let her parcel fall to her feet.

When the unfortunate girl, looking round in terror, saw herself exposed to all those insolent, mocking, malicious glances, when she beheld the cynical and coarse grimace on so many ignoble and filthy countenances, she trembled in all her limbs and became fearfully pale. No doubt the policeman had spoken roughly to her; but how could he speak otherwise to a poor deformed girl, pale and trembling, with her features agitated by grief and fear — to a wretched creature, miserably clad, who wore in winter a thin cotton gown soiled with mud and wet with melted snow, for the poor seamstress had walked much and far that morning. So the policeman resumed, with great severity, fol-

lowing that supreme law of appearances which makes poverty always suspected :

“Stop a bit, young woman ! It seems you are in a mighty hurry, to let your money fall without picking it up.”

“Was her money hid in her hump ?” said the hoarse voice of a match-boy, a hideous and repulsive specimen of precocious depravity.

This sally was received with laughter, shouts, and hooting, which served to complete the sewing-girl’s dismay and terror. She was hardly able to answer, in a feeble voice, as the policeman handed her the two pieces of silver :

“This money, sir, is not mine.”

“You lie !” said the other officer, approaching ; “a respectable lady saw it drop from your pocket.”

“I assure you, sir, it is not so,” answered Mother Bunch, trembling.

“I tell you that you lie,” resumed the officer ; “for the lady, struck with your guilty and frightened air, said to me : ‘Look at yonder little hunchback, running away with that large parcel and letting her money fall without even stopping to pick it up—it is not natural.’”

“Officer,” resumed the match-vender in his hoarse voice, “be on your guard ! Feel her hump, for that is her baggage-car. I’m sure that you’ll find boots, and cloaks, and umbrellas, and clocks in it—for I just heard the hour strike in the bend of her back.”

Then came fresh bursts of laughter and shouts and hooting, for this horrible mob has no pity for those who implore and suffer. The crowd increased more and more, and now they indulged in hoarse cries, piercing whistles, and all kinds of horse-play.

“Let a fellow see her ; it’s free-gratis !”

“Don’t push so ; I’ve paid for my place !”

“Make her stand up on something, that all may have a look !”

“My corns are being ground ; it was not worth coming !”

“Show her properly—or return the money !”

“That’s fair, ain’t it ?”

“Give it us in good style !”

“Trot her out in all her paces !”

Fancy the feelings of this unfortunate creature, with her delicate mind, good heart, and lofty soul, and yet with so timid and nervous a character, as she stood alone with the two policemen in the thick of the crowd, and was forced to listen to all these coarse and savage insults.

But the young seamstress did not yet understand of what crime she was accused. She soon discovered it, however ; for the policeman, seizing the parcel which she had picked up and now held in her trembling hands, said to her rudely :

"What is there in that bundle?"

"Sir—it is—I am going ——"

The unfortunate girl hesitated, unable in her terror to find the word.

"If that's all you have to answer," said the policeman, "it's no great shakes. Come, make haste! Turn your bundle inside out."

So saying, the policeman snatched the parcel from her, half opened it, and repeated, as he enumerated the divers articles it contained:

"The devil!—sheets—a spoon and fork—a silver mug—a shawl—a blanket—it was not so bad a move. Dressed like a beggar, and with silver plate about you. Oh, yes! of course."

"Those articles do not belong to you," said the other officer.

"No, sir," replied Mother Bunch, whose strength was failing her, "but ——"

"Oh, vile hunchback! you have stolen more than you are big!"

"Stolen!" cried Mother Bunch, clasping her hands in horror, for she now understood it all. "Stolen!"

"The guard! make way for the guard!" cried several persons at once.

"Oh, ho! here's the tramps!"

"The fire-eaters!"

"The Arab devourers!"

"The 10th Dromedaries!"

In the midst of these noisy jests two soldiers and a corporal advanced with much difficulty. Their bayonets and the barrels of their guns were alone visible above the heads of this hideous and compact crowd. Some officious person had been to inform the officer at the nearest guard-house that a considerable crowd obstructed the public way.

"Come, here is the guard—so march to the guard-house!" said the policeman, taking Mother Bunch by the arm.

"Sir," said the poor girl, in a voice stifled by sobs, clasping her hands in terror and sinking upon her knees on the pavement—"sir, have pity; let me explain ——"

"You will explain at the guard-house; so come on!"

"But, sir, I am not a thief," cried Mother Bunch, in a heart-rending tone; "have pity upon me—do not take me away like a thief, before all this crowd. Oh! mercy, mercy!"

"I tell you there will be time to explain at the guard-house. The street is blocked up; so come along!" Grasping the unfortunate creature by both her hands, he set her, as it were, on her feet again.

At this instant the corporal and his two soldiers, having succeeded in making their way through the crowd, approached the policeman.

"Corporal," said the latter, "take this girl to the guard-house. I am an officer of the police."

“Oh, gentlemen!” cried the girl, weeping hot tears and wringing her hands, “do not take me away before you let me explain myself. I am not a thief—indeed, indeed, I am not a thief! I will tell you—it was to render service to others—only let me tell you ——”

“I tell you you should give your explanations at the guard-house; if you will not walk we must drag you along,” said the policeman.

We must renounce the attempt to paint this scene, at once ignoble and terrible.

Weak, overpowered, filled with alarm, the unfortunate girl was dragged along by the soldiers, her knees sinking under her at every step. The two police officers had each to lend an arm to support her, and mechanically she accepted their assistance. Then the vociferations and hootings burst forth with redoubled fury. Half swooning between the two men, the hapless creature seemed to drain the cup of bitterness to the dregs.

Beneath that foggy sky, in that dirty street, under the shadow of the tall black houses, those hideous masses of people reminded one of the wildest fancies of Callot and of Goya. Children in rags, drunken women, grim and blighted figures of men, rushed against each other, pushed, fought, struggled, to follow with howls and hisses an almost inanimate victim—the victim of a deplorable mistake.

Of a mistake! How one shudders to think that such arrests may often take place, founded upon nothing but the suspicion caused by the appearance of misery or by some inaccurate description. Can we forget the case of that young girl who, wrongfully accused of participating in a shameful traffic, found means to escape from the persons who were leading her to prison, and, rushing up the stairs of a house, threw herself from a window, in her despair, and was crushed to death upon the paving-stones?

.

Meanwhile, after the abominable denunciation of which Mother Bunch was the victim, Madame Grivois had returned precipitately to the Rue Brise-Miche. She ascended in haste to the fourth story, opened the door of Françoise Baudoin's room, and saw—Dagobert in company with his wife and the two orphans!

CHAPTER VI

THE CONVENT

LET us explain in a few words the presence of Dagobert. His countenance was impressed with such an air of military frankness that the manager of the coach-office would have been satisfied with his promise to return and pay the money; but the soldier had obstinately insisted on remaining in pledge, as he called it, till his wife had answered his letter. When, however, on the return of the porter, he found that the money was coming, his scruples were satisfied and he hastened to run home.

We may imagine the stupor of Madame Grivois when, upon entering the chamber, she perceived Dagobert (whom she easily recognized by the description she had heard of him) seated beside his wife and the orphans. The anxiety of Françoise at sight of Madame Grivois was equally striking. Rose and Blanche had told her of the visit of a lady, during her absence, upon important business; and, judging by the information received from her confessor, Françoise had no doubt that this was the person charged to conduct the orphans to a religious establishment.

Her anxiety was terrible. Resolved to follow the counsels of Abbé Dubois, she dreaded lest a word from Madame Grivois should put Dagobert on the scent,—in which case all would be lost, and the orphans would remain in their present state of ignorance and mortal sin, for which she believed herself responsible.

Dagobert, who held the hands of Rose and Blanche, left his seat as the Princess de Saint-Dizier's waiting-woman entered the room and cast an inquiring glance on his wife.

The moment was critical — nay, decisive; but Madame Grivois had profited by the example of the Princess de Saint-Dizier. So, taking her resolution at once, and turning to account the precipitation with which she had mounted the stairs after the odious charge she had

brought against poor Mother Bunch, and even the emotion caused by the unexpected sight of Dagobert, which gave to her features an expression of uneasiness and alarm, she exclaimed in an agitated voice, after the moment's silence necessary to collect her thoughts:

"Oh, madame! I have just been the spectator of a great misfortune. Excuse my agitation, but I am so excited ——"

"Dear me! what is the matter?" said Françoise, in a trembling voice, for she dreaded every moment some indiscretion on the part of Madame Grivois.

"I called just now," resumed the other, "to speak to you on some important business; while I was waiting for you a poor young woman, rather deformed, put up sundry articles in a parcel ——"

"Yes," said Françoise, "it was Mother Bunch, an excellent, worthy creature."

"I thought as much, madame; well, you shall hear what has happened. As you did not come in, I resolved to pay a visit in the neighborhood. I go out, and get as far as the Rue St. Méry, when —— Oh, madame!"

"Well?" said Dagobert, "what then?"

"I see a crowd—I inquire what is the matter—I learn that a policeman has just arrested a young girl as a thief because she had been seen carrying a bundle composed of different articles which did not appear to belong to her—I approached—what do I behold?—the same young woman that I had met just before in this room."

"Oh! the poor child!" exclaimed Françoise, growing pale and clasping her hands together. "What a dreadful thing!"

"Explain, then," said Dagobert to his wife. "What was in this bundle?"

"Well, my dear, to confess the truth, I was a little short, and I asked our poor friend to take some things for me to the pawnbroker's ——"

"What! and they thought she had robbed us!" cried Dagobert; "she, the most honest girl in the world! It is dreadful—you ought to have interfered, madame; you ought to have said that you knew her."

"I tried to do so, sir; but, unfortunately, they would not hear me. The crowd increased every moment, till the guard came up and carried her off."

"She might die of it, she is so sensitive and timid!" exclaimed Françoise.

"Ah, good Mother Bunch! so gentle! so considerate!" said Blanche, turning with tearful eyes toward her sister.

"Not being able to help her," resumed Madame Grivois, "I hastened hither to inform you of this misadventure—which may, indeed, easily

be repaired — as it will only be necessary to go and claim the young girl as soon as possible.”

At these words Dagobert hastily seized his hat and said abruptly to Madame Grivois :

“Zounds, madame ! you should have begun by telling us that. Where is the poor child ? Do you know ?”

“I do not, sir ; but there are still so many excited people in the street that, if you will have the kindness to step out, you will be sure to learn.”

“Why the devil do you talk of kindness ? It is my duty, madame. Poor child !” repeated Dagobert. “Taken up as a thief — it is really horrible. I will go to the guard-house and to the commissary of police for this neighborhood, and by hook or crook I will find her, and have her out, and bring her home with me.”

So saying, Dagobert hastily departed. Françoise, now that she felt more tranquil as to the fate of Mother Bunch, thanked the Lord that this circumstance had obliged her husband to go out, for his presence at this juncture caused her a terrible embarrassment.

Madame Grivois had left *Monsieur* in the coach below, for the moments were precious. Casting a significant glance at Françoise, she handed her Abbé Dubois’ letter and said to her, with strong emphasis on every word :

“You will see by this letter, madame, what was the object of my visit, which I have not before been able to explain to you, but on which I truly congratulate myself, as it brings me into connection with these two charming young ladies.”

Rose and Blanche looked at each other in surprise. Françoise took the letter with a trembling hand. It required all the pressing and threatening injunctions of her confessor to conquer the last scruples of the poor woman, for she shuddered at the thought of Dagobert’s terrible indignation. Moreover, in her simplicity she knew not how to announce to the young girls that they were to accompany this lady.

Madame Grivois guessed her embarrassment, made a sign to her to be at ease, and said to Rose, while Françoise was reading the letter of her confessor :

“How happy your relation will be to see you, my dear young lady !”

“Our relation, madame ?” said Rose, more and more astonished.

“Certainly. She knew of your arrival here, but as she is still suffering from the effects of a long illness she was not able to come herself to-day, and has sent me to fetch you to her. Unfortunately,” added Madame Grivois, perceiving a movement of uneasiness on the part of the two sisters, “it will not be in her power, as she tells Madame Baudoin in her letter, to see you for more than a very short time, so

you may be back here in about an hour; but to-morrow or the next day after she will be well enough to leave home, and then she will come and make arrangements with Madame Baudoin and her husband to take you into her house — for she could not bear to leave you at the charge of the worthy people who have been so kind to you."

These last words of Madame Grivois made a favorable impression upon the two sisters, and banished their fears of becoming a heavy burden to Dagobert's family. If it had been proposed to them to quit altogether the house in the Rue Brise-Miche without first asking the consent of their old friend, they would certainly have hesitated; but Madame Grivois had only spoken of an hour's visit. They felt no suspicion, therefore, and Rose said to Françoise:

"We may go and see our relation, I suppose, madame, without waiting for Dagobert's return?"

"Certainly," she replied in a feeble voice, "since you are to be back almost directly."

"Then, madame, I would beg these dear young ladies to come with me as soon as possible, as I should like to bring them back before noon."

"We are ready, madame," said Rose.

"Well, then, young ladies, embrace your second mother and come," said Madame Grivois, who was hardly able to control her uneasiness, for she trembled lest Dagobert should return from one moment to the other.

Rose and Blanche embraced Françoise, who, clasping in her arms the two charming and innocent creatures that she was about to deliver up, could with difficulty restrain her tears, though she was fully convinced that she was acting for their salvation.

"Come, young ladies," said Madame Grivois, in the most affable tone, "let us make haste; you will excuse my impatience, I am sure, but it is in the name of your relation that I speak."

Having once more tenderly kissed the wife of Dagobert, the sisters quitted the room hand in hand and descended the staircase close behind Madame Grivois, followed (without their being aware of it) by *Spoilsport*. The intelligent animal cautiously watched their movements, for in the absence of his master he never let them out of his sight.

For greater security, no doubt, the waiting-woman of Madame de Saint-Dizier had ordered the hackney-coach to wait for her at a little distance from the Rue Brise-Miche, in the cloister square. In a few seconds the orphans and their conductress reached the carriage.

"Oh, madame!" said the coachman, opening the door; "no offense, I hope, but you have the most ill-tempered rascal of a dog! Since you

put him into my coach he has never ceased howling like a roasted cat, and looks as if he would eat us all up alive?"

In fact, *Monsieur*, who detested solitude, was yelling in the most deplorable manner.

"Be quiet! Here I am," said Madame Grivois; then, addressing the two sisters, she added:

"Pray get in, my dear young ladies."

Rose and Blanche got into the coach. Before she followed them, Madame Grivois was giving to the coachman in a low voice the direction to St. Mary's Convent, and was adding other instructions, when suddenly the pug-dog, who had growled savagely when the sisters took their seats in the coach, began to bark with fury. The cause of this anger was clear enough: *Spoilsport*, until now unperceived, had with one bound entered the carriage.

The pug, exasperated by this boldness, forgetting his ordinary prudence, and excited to the utmost by rage and ugliness of temper, sprang at his muzzle and bit him so cruelly that, in his turn, the brave Siberian dog, maddened by the pain, threw himself upon the teaser, seized him by the throat, and fairly strangled him with two grips of his powerful jaws—as appeared by one stifled groan of the pug, previously half suffocated with fat.

All this took place in less time than is occupied by the description. Rose and Blanche had hardly opportunity to exclaim twice:

"Here, *Spoilsport!* down!"

"Oh, good gracious!" said Madame Grivois, turning round at the noise. "There again is that monster of a dog—he will certainly hurt my love. Send him away, young ladies—make him get down—it is impossible to take him with us."

Ignorant of the degree of *Spoilsport's* criminality, for his paltry foe was stretched lifeless under a seat, the young girls yet felt that it would be improper to take the dog with them, and they therefore said to him in an angry tone, at the same time slightly touching him with their feet:

"Get down, *Spoilsport!* go away!"

The faithful animal hesitated at first to obey this order. Sad and supplicatingly looked he at the orphans, and with an air of mild reproach, as if blaming them for sending away their only defender. But upon the stern repetition of the command he got down from the coach with his tail between his legs, feeling perhaps that he had been somewhat over-hasty with regard to the pug.

Madame Grivois, who was in a great hurry to leave that quarter of the town, seated herself with precipitation in the carriage; the coach-

man closed the door and mounted his box, and then the coach started at a rapid rate, while Madame Grivois prudently let down the blinds, for fear of meeting Dagobert by the way.

Having taken these indispensable precautions, she was able to turn her attention to her pet, whom she loved with all that deep, exaggerated affection which people of a bad disposition sometimes entertain for animals, as if they concentrated and lavished upon them all those feelings in which they are deficient with regard to their fellow-creatures. In a word, Madame Grivois was passionately attached to this peevish, cowardly, spiteful dog,—partly, perhaps, from a secret sympathy with his vices. This attachment had lasted for six years, and only seemed to increase as *Monsieur* advanced in age.

We have laid some stress on this apparently puerile detail because the most trifling causes have often disastrous effects, and because we wish the reader to understand what must have been the despair, fury, and exasperation of this woman when she discovered the death of her dog—a despair, a fury, and an exasperation of which the orphans might yet feel the cruel consequences.

The hackney-coach had proceeded rapidly for some seconds when Madame Grivois, who was seated with her back to the horses, called *Monsieur*. The dog had very good reasons for not replying.

“Well, you sulky beauty!”, said Madame Grivois soothingly, “you have taken offense, have you? It was not my fault if that great ugly dog came into the coach,—was it, young ladies? Come and kiss your mistress, and let us make peace, old obstinate!”

The same obstinate silence continued on the part of the canine noble. Rose and Blanche began to look anxiously at each other, for they knew that *Spoilsport* was somewhat rough in his ways, though they were far from suspecting what had really happened. But Madame Grivois, rather surprised than uneasy at her pug-dog’s insensibility to her affectionate appeals, and believing him to be sullenly crouching beneath the seat, stooped down to take him up, and feeling one of his paws, drew it impatiently toward her, while she said to him in a half-jesting, half-angry tone:

“Come, naughty fellow! you will give a pretty notion of your temper to these young ladies.”

So saying, she took up the dog, much astonished at his unresisting torpor; but what was her fright when, having placed him upon her lap, she saw that he was quite motionless.

“An apoplexy!” cried she. “The dear creature ate too much—I was always afraid of it.”

Turning round hastily, she exclaimed:

"Stop, coachman! stop!" without reflecting that the coachman could not hear her.

Then raising the cur's head, still thinking that he was only in a fit, she perceived with horror the bloody holes imprinted by five or six sharp fangs, which left no doubt of the cause of his deplorable end.

Her first impulse was one of grief and despair:

"Dead!" she exclaimed; "dead! and already cold! Oh, goodness!" And this woman burst into tears.

The tears of the wicked are ominous. For a bad man to weep, he must have suffered much; and with him the reaction of suffering, instead of softening the soul, inflames it to a dangerous anger.

Thus, after yielding to that first painful emotion, the mistress of *Monsieur* felt herself transported with rage and hate—yes, hate—violent hate for the young girls who had been the involuntary cause of the dog's death. Her countenance so plainly betrayed her resentment that Blanche and Rose were frightened at the expression of her face, which had now grown purple with fury, as with agitated voice and wrathful glance she exclaimed:

"It was your dog that killed him!"

"Oh, madame!" said Rose; "we had nothing to do with it."

"It was your dog that bit *Spoilsport* first," added Blanche, in a plaintive voice.

The look of terror impressed on the features of the orphans recalled Madame Grivois to herself. She saw the fatal consequences that might arise from yielding imprudently to her anger. For the very sake of vengeance she had to restrain herself, in order not to awaken suspicion in the minds of Marshal Simon's daughters. But not to appear to recover too soon from her first impression, she continued for some minutes to cast irritated glances at the young girls; then, little by little, her anger seemed to give way to violent grief; she covered her face with her hands, heaved a long sigh, and appeared to weep bitterly.

"Poor lady!" whispered Rose to Blanche. "How she weeps! No doubt she loved her dog as much as we love *Spoilsport*."

"Alas! yes," replied Blanche. "We also wept when our old *Jorival* was killed."

After a few minutes Madame Grivois raised her head, dried her eyes definitively, and said in a gentle and almost affectionate voice:

"Forgive me, young ladies! I was unable to repress the first moment of irritation, or rather of deep sorrow, for I was tenderly attached to this poor dog; he has never left me for six years."

"We are very sorry for this misfortune, madame," resumed Rose; "and we regret it the more, that it seems to be irreparable."

"I was just saying to my sister that we can the better fancy your grief, as we have had to mourn the death of our old horse that carried us all the way from Siberia."

"Well, my dear young ladies, let us think no more about it. It was my fault; I should not have brought him with me; but he was always so miserable whenever I left him. You will make allowances for my weakness. A good heart feels for animals as well as people; so I must trust to your sensibility to excuse my hastiness."

"Do not think of it, madame; it is only your grief that afflicts us."

"I shall get over it, my dear young ladies — I shall get over it. The joy of the meeting between you and your relation will help to console me. She will be so happy. You are so charming! And then the singular circumstance of your exact likeness to each other adds to the interest you inspire."

"You are too kind to us, madame."

"Oh, no — I am sure you resemble each other as much in disposition as in face."

"That is quite natural, madame," said Rose, "for since our birth we have never left each other a minute, whether by day or night. It would be strange if we were not like in character."

"Really, my dear young ladies! You have never left each other a minute?"

"Never, madame." The sisters joined hands with an expressive smile.

"Then how unhappy you would be, and how much to be pitied, if ever you were separated."

"Oh, madame, it is impossible," said Blanche, smiling.

"How impossible?"

"Who would have the heart to separate us?"

"No doubt, my dear young ladies, it would be very cruel."

"Oh, madame," resumed Blanche, "even very wicked people would not think of separating us."

"So much the better, my dear young ladies — pray, why?"

"Because it would cause us too much grief."

"Because it would kill us."

"Poor little dears!"

"Three months ago we were shut up in prison. Well, when the governor of the prison saw us, though he looked a very stern man he could not help saying, 'It would be killing these children to separate them'; and so we remained together, and were as happy as one can be in prison."

"It shows your excellent heart, and also that of the persons who knew how to appreciate it."

The carriage stopped, and they heard the coachman call out :

“ Any one at the gate there ? ”

“ Oh ! here we are at your relation’s,” said Madame Grivois.

Two wings of a gate flew open and the carriage rolled over the gravel of a court-yard.

Madame Grivois having drawn up one of the blinds, they found themselves in a vast court, across the center of which ran a high wall, with a kind of porch upon columns, under which was a little door. Behind this wall they could see the upper part of a very large building in freestone. Compared with the house in the Rue Brise-Miche, this building appeared a palace ; so Blanche said to Madame Grivois, with an expression of artless admiration :

“ Dear me, madame, what a fine residence ! ”

“ That is nothing,” replied Madame Grivois. “ Wait till you see the interior, which is much finer.”

When the coachman opened the door of the carriage, what was the rage of Madame Grivois and the surprise of the girls to see *Spoilsport*, who had been clever enough to follow the coach. Pricking up his ears and wagging his tail, he seemed to have forgotten his late offenses and to expect to be praised for his intelligent fidelity.

“ What ! ” cried Madame Grivois, whose sorrows were renewed at the sight ; “ has that abominable dog followed the coach ? ”

“ A famous dog,” answered the coachman ; “ he never once left the heels of my horses. He must have been trained to it. He’s a powerful beast, and two men couldn’t scare him. Look at the throat of him now ! ”

The mistress of the deceased pug, enraged at the somewhat unseasonable praises bestowed upon the Siberian, said to the orphans :

“ I will announce your arrival ; wait for me an instant in the coach.”

So saying, she went with a rapid step toward the porch and rang the bell. A woman clad in a monastic garb appeared at the door and bowed respectfully to Madame Grivois, who addressed her in these few words :

“ I have brought you the two young girls. The orders of Abbé d’Aigrigny and the princess are that they be instantly separated and kept apart in solitary cells — you understand, sister — and subjected to the rule for *impenitents*.”

“ I will go and inform the superior, and it will be done,” said the portress, with another bend.

“ Now, will you come, my dear young ladies ? ” resumed Madame Grivois, addressing the two young girls, who had secretly bestowed a few caresses upon *Spoilsport*, so deeply were they touched by his instinctive

attachment; "you will be introduced to your relation, and I will return and fetch you in half an hour. Coachman, keep that dog back."

Rose and Blanche, in getting out of the coach, were so much occupied with *Spoilsport* that they did not perceive the portress, who was half hidden behind the little door. Neither did they remark that the person who was to introduce them was dressed as a nun till, taking them by the hand, she had led them across the threshold, when the door was immediately closed behind them.

As soon as Madame Grivois had seen the orphans safe into the convent she told the coachman to leave the court-yard and wait for her at the outer gate. The coachman obeyed; but *Spoilsport*, who had seen Rose and Blanche enter by the little door, ran to it and remained there.

Madame Grivois then called the porter of the main entrance,—a tall, vigorous fellow,—and said to him:

"Here are ten francs for you, Nicholas, if you will beat out the brains of that great dog, who is crouching under the porch."

Nicholas shook his head, as he observed *Spoilsport's* size and strength.

"Devil take me, madame!" said he; "'tis not so easy to tackle a dog of that build."

"I will give you twenty francs; only, kill him before me."

"One ought to have a gun, and I have only an iron hammer."

"That will do; you can knock him down at a blow."

"Well, madame, I will try, but I have my doubts." And Nicholas went to fetch his mallet.

"Oh! if I had the strength!" said Madame Grivois.

The porter returned with his weapon, and advanced slowly and treacherously toward *Spoilsport*, who was still crouching beneath the porch.

"Here, old fellow! here, my good dog!" said Nicholas, striking his left hand on his thigh and keeping his right hand behind him, with the hammer grasped in it.

Spoilsport rose, examined Nicholas attentively, and no doubt perceiving by his manner that the porter meditated some evil design, bounded away from him, outflanked the enemy, saw clearly what was intended, and kept himself at a respectful distance.

"He smells a rat," said Nicholas; "the rascal's on his guard. He will not let me come near him. It's no go!"

"You are an awkward fellow," said Madame Grivois, in a passion, as she threw a five-franc piece to Nicholas: "at all events, drive him away."

"That will be easier than to kill him, madame," said the porter. Indeed, finding himself pursued, and conscious, probably, that it would

be useless to attempt an open resistance, *Spoilsport* fled from the courtyard into the street; but once there he felt himself, as it were, upon neutral ground, and notwithstanding all the threats of Nicholas refused to withdraw an inch farther than just sufficient to keep out of reach of the sledge-hammer; so that when Madame Grivois, pale with rage, again stepped into her hackney-coach, in which were *Monsieur's* lifeless remains, she saw with the utmost vexation that *Spoilsport* was lying at a few steps from the gate, which Nicholas had just closed, having given up the chase in despair.

The Siberian dog, sure of finding his way back to the Rue Brise-Miche, had determined, with the sagacity peculiar to his race, to wait for the orphans on the spot where he then was.

Thus were the two sisters confined in St. Mary's Convent, which, as we have already said, was next door to the lunatic asylum in which Adrienne de Cardoville was immured.

.
We now conduct the reader to the dwelling of Dagobert's wife, who was waiting with dreadful anxiety for the return of her husband, knowing that he would call her to account for the disappearance of Marshal Simon's daughters.

CHAPTER VII

THE INFLUENCE OF A CONFESSOR

HARDLY had the orphans quitted Dagobert's wife when the poor woman, kneeling down, began to pray with fervor. Her tears, long restrained, now flowed abundantly. Notwithstanding her sincere conviction that she had performed a religious duty in delivering up the girls, she waited with extreme fear her husband's return. Though blinded by her pious zeal, she could not hide from herself that Dagobert would have good reason to be angry; and then this poor mother had also, under these untoward circumstances, to tell him of Agricola's arrest.

Every noise upon the stairs made her start with trembling anxiety; after which she would resume her fervent prayers, supplicating strength to support this new and arduous trial. At length she heard a step upon the landing-place below, and feeling sure this time that it was Dagobert, she hastily seated herself, dried her tears, and taking a sack of coarse cloth upon her lap appeared to be occupied with sewing, though her aged hands trembled so much that she could hardly hold the needle.

After some minutes the door opened and Dagobert appeared. The soldier's rough countenance was stern and sad. As he entered he flung his hat violently upon the table, so full of painful thought that he did not at first perceive the absence of the orphans.

"Poor girl!" cried he. "It is really terrible!"

"Did you see Mother Bunch? didst claim her?" said Françoise hastily, forgetting for a moment her own fears.

"Yes, I have seen her—but in what a state!—'twas enough to break one's heart. I claimed her, and pretty loud too, I can tell you; but they said to me that the commissary must first come to our place, in order ——"

Here Dagobert paused, threw a glance of surprise round the room, and exclaimed abruptly:

"Where are the children?"

Françoise felt herself seized with an icy shudder.

"My dear," she began, in a feeble voice—but she was unable to continue.

"Where are Rose and Blanche! Answer me, then! And *Spoilsport*, who is not here either!"

"Do not be angry."

"Come," said Dagobert abruptly, "I see you have let them go out with a neighbor; why not have accompanied them yourself, or let them wait for me, if they wished to take a walk—which is natural enough, this room being so dull? But I am astonished that they should have gone out before they had news of good Mother Bunch—they have such kind hearts. But how pale you are," added the soldier, looking nearer at Françoise. What is the matter, my poor wife? Are you ill?"

Dagobert took her hand affectionately in his own; but the latter, painfully agitated by these words, pronounced with touching goodness, bowed her head and wept as she kissed her husband's hand. The soldier, growing more and more uneasy as he felt the scalding tears of his wife, exclaimed:

"You weep; you do not answer. Tell me, then, the cause of your grief, poor wife! Is it because I spoke a little loud in asking you how you could let the dear children go out with a neighbor? Remember, their dying mother intrusted them to my care. 'Tis sacred, you see; and with them I am like an old hen after her chickens," added he, laughing to enliven her.

"Yes, you are right in loving them!"

"Come, then, be calm; you know me of old. With my great, hoarse voice, I am not so bad a fellow at bottom. As you can trust to this neighbor, there is no great harm done; but in future, my good wife, do not take any step with regard to the children without consulting me. They asked, I suppose, to go out for a little stroll with *Spoilsport*?"

"No, my dear—I——"

"No! Who is this neighbor to whom you have intrusted them? Where has she taken them? What time will she bring them back?"

"I do not know," murmured Françoise, in a failing voice.

"You do not know!" cried Dagobert, with indignation; but restraining himself, he added, in a tone of friendly reproach, 'You do not know? You cannot even fix an hour, or, better still, not intrust them to any one? The children must have been very anxious to go out. They knew that I should return at any moment, so why not wait for me—eh, Françoise? I ask you, why did they not wait for me? Answer me, will you! Zounds! you would make a saint swear!" cried Dagobert, stamping his foot; "answer me, I say!"

The courage of Françoise was fast failing. These pressing and reiterated questions, which might end by the discovery of the truth, made her endure a thousand slow and poignant tortures. She preferred coming at once to the point, and determined to bear the full weight of her husband's anger like a humble and resigned victim, obstinately faithful to the promise she had sworn to her confessor.

Not having the strength to rise, she bowed her head, allowed her arms to fall on either side of the chair, and said to her husband in a tone of the deepest despondency :

"Do with me what you will, but do not ask what is become of the children ; I cannot answer you."

If a thunderbolt had fallen at the feet of the soldier he would not have been more violently, more deeply moved. He became deadly pale ; his bald forehead was covered with cold sweat ; with fixed and staring look, he remained for some moments motionless, mute, and petrified. Then, as if roused with a start from this momentary torpor, and filled with a terrific energy, he seized his wife by the shoulders, lifted her like a feather, placed her on her feet before him, and, leaning over her, exclaimed in a tone of mingled fury and despair :

"The children !"

"Mercy ! mercy !" gasped Françoise, in a faint voice.

"Where are the children ?" repeated Dagobert, as he shook with his powerful hands the poor frail body, and added in a voice of thunder, "Will you answer ? The children !"

"Kill me, or forgive me ; I cannot answer you," replied the unhappy woman, with that inflexible yet mild obstinacy peculiar to timid characters when they act from convictions of doing right.

"Wretch !" cried the soldier. Wild with rage, grief, despair, he lifted up his wife as if he would have dashed her upon the floor ; but he was too brave a man to commit such cowardly cruelty, and after that first burst of involuntary fury he let her go.

Overpowered, Françoise sank upon her knees, clasped her hands, and by the faint motion of her lips it was clear that she was praying. Dagobert had then a moment of stunning giddiness ; his thoughts wandered. What had just happened was so sudden, so incomprehensible, that it required some minutes to convince himself that his wife (that angel of goodness, whose life had been one course of heroic self-devotion, and who knew what the daughters of Marshal Simon were to him) should say to him, "Do not ask me about them ; I cannot answer you."

The firmest, the strongest mind would have been shaken by this inexplicable fact. But when the soldier had a little recovered himself he

began to look coolly at the circumstances, and reasoned thus sensibly with himself :

“ My wife alone can explain to me this inconceivable mystery. I do not mean either to beat or kill her. Let us try every possible method, therefore, to induce her to speak ; and, above all, let me try to control myself.”

He took a chair, handed another to his wife, who was still on her knees, and said to her :

“ Sit down.” With an air of the utmost dejection Françoise obeyed.

“ Listen to me, wife,” resumed Dagobert in a broken voice, interrupted by involuntary starts, which betrayed the boiling impatience he could hardly restrain. “ Understand me—this cannot pass over in this manner—you know. I will never use violence toward you ; just now, I gave way to a first moment of hastiness—I am sorry for it. Be sure, I shall not do so again ; but, after all, I must know what has become of these children. Their mother intrusted them to my care, and I did not bring them all the way from Siberia for you to say to me : ‘ Do not ask me ; I cannot tell you what I have done with them.’ There is no reason in that. Suppose Marshal Simon were to arrive, and say to me, ‘ Dagobert, my children ? ’ what answer am I to give him ? See, I am calm—judge for yourself—I am calm ; but just put yourself in my place, and tell me—what answer am I to give to the marshal ? Well, what say you ! Will you speak ? ”

“ Alas ! my dear —— ”

“ It is of no use crying *alas !* ” said the soldier, wiping his forehead, on which the veins were swollen as if they would burst ; “ what am I to answer to the marshal ? ”

“ Accuse me to him—I will bear it all—I will say —— ”

“ What will you say ? ”

“ That on going out you intrusted the two girls to me, and that not finding them on return, you asked me about them—and that my answer was, that I could not tell you what had become of them.”

“ And you think the marshal will be satisfied with such reasons ? ” cried Dagobert, clenching his fists convulsively upon his knees.

“ Unfortunately, I can give no other—either to him or you ; no—not if I were to die for it.”

Dagobert bounded from his chair at this answer, which was given with hopeless resignation. His patience was exhausted ; but determined not to yield to new bursts of anger, or to spend his breath in useless menaces, he abruptly opened one of the windows and exposed his burning forehead to the cool air. A little calmer, he walked up and down for a few moments, and then returned to seat himself beside his wife.

She, with her eyes bathed in tears, fixed her gaze upon the crucifix, thinking that she also had to bear a heavy cross.

Dagobert resumed :

“By the manner in which you speak, I see that no accident has happened which might endanger the health of the children.”

“No, oh, no ! thank God, they are quite well—that is all I can say to you.”

“Did they go out alone ?”

“I cannot answer you.”

“Has any one taken them away ?”

“Alas, my dear ! why ask me these questions ? I cannot answer you.”

“Will they come back here ?”

“I do not know.”

Dagobert started up ; his patience was once more exhausted. But, after taking a few turns in the room, he again seated himself as before.

“After all,” said he to his wife, “you have no interest to conceal from me what is become of the children. Why refuse to let me know ?”

“I cannot do otherwise.”

“I think you will change your opinion when you know something that I am now forced to tell you. Listen to me well !” added Dagobert, in an agitated voice : “If these children are not restored to me before the 13th of February — a day close at hand — I am in the position of a man that would rob the daughters of Marshal Simon — rob them, d’ye understand ?” said the soldier, becoming more and more agitated.

Then, with an accent of despair which pierced her heart, he continued :

“And yet I have done all that an honest man could do for those poor children — you cannot tell what I have had to suffer on the road — my cares, my anxieties — I, a soldier, with the charge of two girls. It was only by strength of heart, by devotion, that I could go through with it — and when, for my reward, I hoped to be able to say to their father : ‘Here are your children ! —’”

The soldier paused. To the violence of his first emotions had succeeded a mournful tenderness ; he wept.

At sight of the tears rolling slowly down Dagobert’s gray mustache, Françoise felt for a moment her resolution give way ; but recalling the oath which she had made to her confessor, and reflecting that the eternal salvation of the orphans was at stake, she reproached herself inwardly with this evil temptation, which would no doubt be severely blamed by Abbé Dubois. She answered, therefore, in a trembling voice :

“How can they accuse you of robbing these children ?”

“Know,” resumed Dagobert, drawing his hand across his eyes, “that

if these young girls have braved so many dangers, to come hither, all the way from Siberia, it is that great interests are concerned — perhaps an immense fortune — and that, if they are not present on the 13th February — here, in Paris, Rue Saint François — all will be lost — and through my fault — for I am responsible for your actions.”

“The 13th February? Rue Saint François?” cried Françoise, looking at her husband with surprise. “Like Gabriel!”

“What do you say about Gabriel?”

“When I took him in (poor deserted child!), he wore a bronze medal about his neck.”

“A bronze medal!” cried the soldier, struck with amazement; “a bronze medal with these words, ‘*At Paris you will be, the 13th of February, 1832, Rue Saint François ?*’”

“Yes — how do you know?”

“Gabriel, too!” said the soldier, speaking to himself. Then he added hastily: “Does Gabriel know that this medal was found upon him?”

“I spoke to him of it at some time. He had also about him a portfolio, filled with papers in a foreign tongue. I gave them to Abbé Dubois, my confessor, to look over. He told me afterward that they were of little consequence; and, at a later period, when a charitable person, named M. Rodin, undertook the education of Gabriel, and to get him into the seminary, Abbé Dubois handed both papers and medal to him. Since then, I have heard nothing of them.”

When Françoise spoke of her confessor, a sudden light flashed across the mind of the soldier, though he was far from suspecting the machinations which had so long been at work with regard to Gabriel and the orphans. But he had a vague feeling that his wife was acting in obedience to some secret influence of the confessional — an influence of which he could not understand the aim or object, but which explained, in part at least, her inconceivable obstinacy with regard to the disappearance of the orphans.

After a moment’s reflection, he rose, and said sternly to his wife, looking fixedly at her:

“There is a priest at the bottom of all this.”

“What do you mean, my dear?”

“You have no interest to conceal these children. You are one of the best of women. You see that I suffer; if you only were concerned, you would have pity upon me.”

“My dear ——”

“I tell you, all this smacks of the confessional,” resumed Dagobert. “You would sacrifice me and these children to your confessor; but take care — I shall find out where he lives — and, a thousand thunders!

I will go and ask him who is master in my house, he or I—and if he does not answer,” added the soldier, with a threatening expression of countenance, “I shall know how to make him speak.”

“Gracious Heaven!” cried Françoise, clasping her hands in horror at these sacrilegious words; “remember he is a priest!”

“A priest who causes discord, treachery, and misfortune in my house is as much a wretch as any other, whom I have a right to call to account for the evil he does to me and mine. Therefore, tell me immediately where are the children, or else—I give you fair warning—I will go and demand them of the confessor. Some crime is here hatching, of which you are an accomplice without knowing it, unhappy woman! Well, I prefer having to do with another than you.”

“My dear,” said she, in a mild, firm voice, “you cannot think to impose by violence on a venerable man, who for twenty years has had the care of my soul. His age alone should be respected.”

“No age shall prevent me!”

“Heavens! Where are you going? You alarm me!”

“I am going to your church. They must know you there. I will ask for your confessor, and we shall see.”

“I entreat you, my dear,” cried Françoise, throwing herself in affright before Dagobert, who was hastening toward the door; “only think to what you will expose yourself! Heavens! insult a priest? Why, it is one of the reserved cases!”

These last words, which appeared most alarming to the simplicity of Dagobert's wife, did not make any impression upon the soldier. He disengaged himself from her grasp, and was going to rush out bareheaded, so high was his exasperation, when the door opened and the commissary of police entered, followed by Mother Bunch and a policeman carrying the bundle which he had taken from the young girl.

“The commissary!” cried Dagobert, who recognized him by his official scarf. “Ah, so much the better; he could not have come at a fitter moment.”

CHAPTER VIII

THE EXAMINATION

“**M**ADAME FRANÇOISE BAUDOIN?” asked the magistrate.
“Yes, sir; it is I,” said Françoise. Then perceiving the pale and trembling sewing-girl, who did not dare to come forward, she stretched out her arms to her. “Oh, my poor child!” she exclaimed, bursting into tears; “forgive—forgive us, since it is for our sake you have suffered this humiliation!”

When Dagobert’s wife had tenderly embraced the young seamstress, the latter, turning toward the commissary, said to him with an expression of sad and touching dignity:

“You see, sir, that I am not a thief.”

“Madame,” said the magistrate, addressing Françoise, “am I to understand that the silver mug, the shawl, the sheets contained in this bundle ——”

“Belong to me, sir. It was to render me a service that this dear girl, who is the best and most honest creature in the world, undertook to carry these articles to the pawnbroker’s.”

“Sir,” said the magistrate sternly to the policeman, “you have committed a deplorable error. I shall take care to report you, and see that you are punished. You may go, sir.”

Then addressing Mother Bunch, with an air of real regret, he added:

“I can only express my sorrow for what has happened. Believe me, I deeply feel for the cruel position in which you have been placed.”

“I believe it, sir,” said Mother Bunch, “and I thank you.” Overcome by so many emotions, she sank upon a chair.

The magistrate was about to retire, when Dagobert, who had been seriously reflecting for some minutes, said to him in a firm voice:

“Please to hear me, sir; I have a deposition to make.”

“Speak, sir.”

“What I am about to say is very important; it is to you, in your quality of a magistrate, that I make this declaration.”

“And as a magistrate I will hear you, sir.”

“I arrived here two days ago, bringing with me from Russia two girls who had been intrusted to me by their mother—the wife of Marshal Simon.”

“Of Marshal Simon, Duke de Ligny?” said the commissary, very much surprised.

“Yes, sir. Well, I left them here, being obliged to go out on pressing business. This morning, during my absence, they disappeared; and I am certain I know the man who has been the cause of it.”

“Now, my dear,” said Françoise, much alarmed.

“Sir,” said the magistrate, “your declaration is a very serious one. Disappearance of persons, sequestration perhaps. But are you quite sure?”

“These young ladies were here an hour ago; I repeat, sir, that during my absence they have been taken away.”

“I do not doubt the sincerity of your declaration, sir; but still it is difficult to explain so strange an abduction. Who tells you that these young girls will not return? Besides, whom do you suspect? One word, before you make your accusation. Remember, it is the magistrate who hears you. On leaving this place the law will take its course in this affair.”

“That is what I wish, sir; I am responsible for those young ladies to their father. He may arrive at any moment, and I must be prepared to justify myself.”

“I understand all these reasons, sir; but still, have a care you are not deceived by unfounded suspicions. Your denunciation once made, I may have to act provisionally against the person accused. Now, if you should be under a mistake, the consequences would be very serious for you; and, without going further,” said the magistrate, pointing to Mother Bunch, with emotion, “you see what are the results of a false accusation.”

“You hear, my dear,” cried Françoise, terrified at the resolution of Dagobert to accuse Abbé Dubois; “do not say a word more, I entreat you.”

But the more the soldier reflected, the more he felt convinced that nothing but the influence of her confessor could have induced his wife to act as she had done; so he resumed, with assurance:

“I accuse my wife’s confessor of being the principal or the accomplice in the abduction of Marshal Simon’s daughters.”

Françoise uttered a deep groan, and hid her face in her hands; while Mother Bunch, who had drawn nigh, endeavored to console her. The magistrate had listened to Dagobert with extreme astonishment, and he now said to him with some severity:

"Pray, sir, do not accuse unjustly a man whose position is in the highest degree respectable—a priest, sir!—yes, a priest! I warned you beforehand to reflect upon what you advanced. All this becomes very serious; and at your age, any levity in such matters would be unpardonable."

"Bless me, sir!" said Dagobert, with impatience; "at my age, one has common sense. These are the facts. My wife is one of the best and most honorable of human creatures,—ask any one in the neighborhood, and they will tell you so,—but she is a devotee; and, for twenty years she has always seen with her confessor's eyes. She adores her son, she loves me also; but she puts the confessor before us both."

"Sir," said the commissary, "these family details ——"

"Are indispensable, as you shall see. I go out an hour ago, to look after this poor girl here. When I come back, the young ladies have disappeared. I ask my wife to whom she has intrusted them, and where they are; she falls at my feet, weeping, and says: 'Do what you will with me, but do not ask me what is become of the children; I cannot answer you.'"

"Is this true, madame?" cried the commissary, looking at Françoise with surprise.

"Anger, threats, entreaties, had no effect," resumed Dagobert; "to everything she answered as mildly as a saint: 'I can tell you nothing!' Now, sir, I maintain that my wife has no interest to take away these children; she is under the absolute dominion of her confessor; she has acted by his orders and for his purposes; he is the guilty party."

While Dagobert spoke the commissary looked more and more attentively at Françoise, who, supported by the hunchback, continued to weep bitterly. After a moment's reflection, the magistrate advanced toward Dagobert's wife and said to her:

"Madame, you have heard what your husband has just declared?"

"Yes, sir."

"What have you to say in your justification?"

"But, sir," cried Dagobert, "it is not my wife that I accuse—I do not mean that; it is her confessor."

"Sir, you have applied to a magistrate; and the magistrate must act as he thinks best for the discovery of the truth. Once more, madame," he resumed, addressing Françoise, "what have you to say in your justification?"

"Alas! nothing, sir."

"Is it true that your husband left these young girls in your charge when he went out?"

"Yes, sir."

“Is it true that on his return they were no longer to be found?”

“Yes, sir.”

“Is it true that when he asked you where they were, you told him that you could give him no information on the subject?”

The commissary appeared to wait for a reply with a kind of anxious curiosity.

“Yes, sir,” said she, with the utmost simplicity; “that was the answer I made my husband.”

“What, madame!” said the magistrate, with an air of painful astonishment; “that was your only answer to all the prayers and commands of your husband? What! you refused to give him the least information? It is neither probable nor possible.”

“It is the truth, sir.”

“Well, but, after all, madame, what have you done with the young ladies that were intrusted to your care?”

“I can tell you nothing about it, sir. If I would not answer my poor husband, I certainly will not answer any one else.”

“Well, sir,” resumed Dagobert, “was I wrong? An honest, excellent woman like that, who was always full of good sense and affection, to talk in this way — is it natural? I repeat to you, sir, that it is the work of her confessor. Act against him promptly and decidedly, we shall soon know all, and my poor children will be restored to me.”

“Madame,” continued the commissary, without being able to repress a certain degree of emotion, “I am about to speak to you very severely. My duty obliges me to do so. This affair becomes so serious and complicated that I must instantly commence judicial proceedings on the subject. You acknowledge that these young ladies have been left in your charge, and that you cannot produce them. Now, listen to me; if you refuse to give any explanation in the matter, it is you alone that will be accused of their disappearance. I shall be obliged, though with great regret, to take you into custody.”

“Me!” cried Françoise, with the utmost alarm.

“Her!” exclaimed Dagobert; “never! It is her confessor that I accuse, not my poor wife. Take her into custody indeed!” He ran toward her, as if he would protect her.

“It is too late, sir,” said the commissary. “You have made your charge for the abduction of these two young ladies. According to your wife’s own declaration, she alone is compromised up to this point. I must take her before the Public Prosecutor, who will decide what course to pursue.”

“And I say, sir,” cried Dagobert, in a menacing tone, “that my wife shall not stir from this room.”

"Sir," said the commissary coolly, "I can appreciate your feelings; but, in the interest of justice, I would beg you not to oppose a necessary measure—a measure which, moreover, in ten minutes it would be quite impossible for you to prevent."

These words, spoken with calmness, recalled the soldier to himself.

"But, sir," said he, "I do not accuse my wife."

"Never mind, my dear—do not think of me!" said Françoise, with the angelic resignation of a martyr. "The Lord is still pleased to try me sorely; but I am his servant, and must gratefully resign myself to his will. Let them arrest me if they choose; I will say no more in prison than I have said already on the subject of those poor children."

"But, sir," cried Dagobert, "you see that my wife is out of her head. You cannot arrest her."

"There is no charge, proof, or indication against the other person whom you accuse, and whose character should be his protection. If I take your wife, she may perhaps be restored to you after a preliminary examination. I regret," added the commissary, in a tone of pity, "to have to execute such a mission, at the very moment when your son's arrest ——"

"What!" cried Dagobert, looking with speechless astonishment at his wife and Mother Bunch; "what does he say? My son?"

"You were not then aware of it? Oh, sir! a thousand pardons!" said the magistrate, with painful emotion. "It is distressing to make you such a communication."

"My son!" repeated Dagobert, pressing his two hands to his forehead. "My son arrested!"

"For a political offense of no great moment," said the commissary.

"Oh! this is too much. All comes on me at once!" cried the soldier, falling overpowered into a chair, and hiding his face with his hands.

After a touching farewell, during which, in spite of her terror, Françoise remained faithful to the vow she had made to the Abbé Dubois, Dagobert, who had refused to give evidence against his wife, was left leaning upon a table, exhausted by contending emotions, and could not help exclaiming:

"Yesterday I had with me my wife, my son, my two poor orphans, and now I am alone, alone!"

The moment he pronounced these words, in a despairing tone, a mild, sad voice was heard close behind him, saying timidly: "M. Dagobert, I am here; if you will allow me, I will remain and wait upon you."

It was Mother Bunch.

Sue, Eugene. THE WANDERING JEW. In Three Vols. NY, 1903
Cloth, 1ea. labels

15-00
L1 +

----- . ----- . With 182 Illus from Designs
by A. Ferdinandus. In Three Vols. Lon & NY, 1889 (DP
Vinné Press) 4tos, paper labels, glossy stock

"Sue's popular & sensatioal tales of the
Parisian underworld & slum life embraced
humanitarian & reform idelas" (hence sometimes
with Dickens) Columbia Ency.

